

**IT'S NEVER TOO  
EARLY TO OPEN  
A BARCLAYS  
ACCOUNT.**

At Barclays you're never too young to open an account.

Young savers can be on to a winner by opening a Barclays Supersavers account. All it takes is just £1. For that you'll get an account opening pack and if you're over 7, you automatically become a member of the Supersavers Club. As a member you'll receive a Club Magazine which is packed with fascinating articles, money making ideas and competitions. On top of all this you'll receive interest on your savings.

If you're aged 14 and over and have some money you want to keep safe, our new BarclaysPlus account is for you.

It has all the good features of a normal savings account but with one big difference, you can draw out your money whenever you need it, even if the bank is closed.

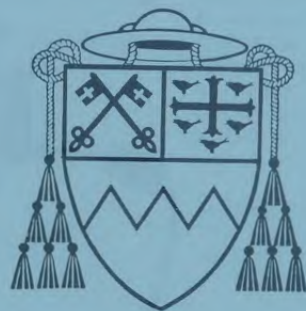
So, no matter how old you are, why not open an account soon?

**+++ YOU'RE  
BETTER OFF  
TALKING TO  
BARCLAYS**

THE  
**AMPLEFORTH  
JOURNAL**

SPRING 1989

VOLUME XCIV PART I



AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

## SUBSCRIPTIONS

Annual subscription £8.50  
Single copy £4.25

Back Numbers are available at the above rates

Some back numbers are available in microfiche copies

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO6 4EN  
Telephone: 043 93 423

Literary communications should be sent to the Editor, Rev. J. Felix Stephens O.S.B.

Business communications should be sent to the Secretary, Rev. Francis Dobson O.S.B.

## CONTENTS

|  |   |     |
|--|---|-----|
| Old Boys Exhibition: Sunley Centre                         | <i>John Fletcher</i>  | 1   |
| Historical Nature of the Natural<br>History Society        | <i>William Motley</i>   | 25  |
| From the Heart of the Mission                              | <i>Rev. David Bingham M.H.M. (B50)</i>                          | 34  |
| Pagans, Catholics, Christians                              | <i>Stephen Wright O.S.B.</i>                                    | 36  |
| Community Notes  | <i>ed. James Callaghan O.S.B.</i>                               | 40  |
| Celebration and Thanksgiving                               | <i>Felix Stephens O.S.B.</i>                                    | 48  |
| Old Amplefordian News                                      |   | 71  |
| St. Hugh's House 1956-88                                   | <i>Felix Stephens O.S.B.</i>                                    | 91  |
| An Amateur Flying Career                                   | <i>Jonathan Elwes (T67)</i>                                     | 95  |
| The School   |   |     |
| Staff and Officials  |   | 99  |
| Common Room  | <i>ed. Les Newton</i>   | 106 |
| A Nest of Singing-Birds                                    | <i>Philip Smiley (D41)</i>                                      | 108 |
| Advanced Supplementary (AS) level                          | <i>Christopher Wilding</i>                                      | 112 |
| Headmaster's Lectures:                                     |   |     |
| The Commonwealth: a challenge<br>for the Young             | <i>Emeka Anyaoku, Deputy<br/>Commonwealth Secretary-General</i> | 115 |
| Politics and the Young: the moral<br>agenda for the 1990's | <i>Salford University</i>                                       | 126 |
| Rugby  | <i>ed. Geoffrey Thurman</i>                                     | 133 |
| Music  | <i>ed. David Bowman</i>   | 155 |
| Theatre  | <i>ed. Lucy Warrack</i>   | 159 |
| Activities   |   | 164 |
| Junior House   | <i>ed. Henry Wansbrough O.S.B.</i>                              | 172 |
| Gilling  | <i>ed. Patricia Sasse</i>                                       | 180 |

## PHOTOGRAPHS

|  | Page |
|--|------|
| Old Boys Exhibition Sunley Centre<br>4 of the Brethren Cardinal Basil<br>Fr. Martin Haigh<br>Very Rev. Columba Cary-Elwes<br>Abbot Patrick Barry | 2    |
| Original Drawing: Catholic Herald <i>John Ryan (040)</i>   | 5    |
| Good Samaritan <i>John Bunting (W44)</i>   | 5    |
| Photograph: Moydrum Castle,<br>Westmeath <i>Simon Marsden (064)</i>  | 6    |
| 'Streamlining': design project for<br>Japan <i>Dick Powell (069)</i>   | 6    |
| Oak Chess Table <i>Matthew Burns O.S.B. (W58)</i>  | 6    |
| Oil on Canvas: Firwood, Ibiza <i>Martin Haigh O.S.B. (E40)</i>   | 9    |
| Landscape <i>Lawrence Toynee (041)</i>   | 9    |
| After the Dance: drawing in charcoal <i>Patrick Reyntiens (043)</i>  | 13   |
| Imposing order: oil on canvas <i>Rossa Nolan (T81)</i>   | 13   |
| Rugby <i>Lawrence Toynee (041)</i>   | 17   |
| Nude — an etching <i>Anthony Dufort (B69)</i>  | 17   |
| Acrylic on canvas: Lord Volvo and<br>his Estate <i>Humphrey Ocean (A67)</i>  | 17   |
| Wood engraving: Ramsey Island <i>Simon Brett (H60)</i>   | 21   |
| Lead, Fibre, Glass, Plaster: Fathers<br>and Sons Monuments and Toys,<br>Gods and Artists <i>Anthony Gornley (W63)</i>                            | 22   |
| Old Amplefordian Rugby Club 1988   | 81   |
| Rugby: 1st XV 1988   | 134  |

# SUNLEY

The sign of a great builder

*take great pride  
in being both associated  
with Ampleforth College  
and entrusted with the construction  
of the new  
Central Buildings*

**Bernard Sunley & Sons Limited**

221-241 Beckenham Road, Beckenham, Kent BR3 4UA  
Telephone: 01-659 2366 Telex: 946638

# Pickup

Heating  
Ventilating  
& Electrical  
Engineers



**ARE PLEASED TO HAVE BEEN  
ENTRUSTED WITH THE ELECTRICAL  
AND MECHANICAL SERVICES TO THE  
NEW CENTRE FOR AMPLEFORTH**

**H. PICKUP HEATING & VENTILATING  
(1983) LTD**

Durham House, Lower Clark Street  
SCARBOROUGH YO12 7PW  
Tel: (0723) 369191 Fax: (0723) 362044

Also at:

Station Yard, Naburn,  
YORK  
Tel: (0904) 643268

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Volume XCIV

Spring 1989

Part I

### OLD BOYS EXHIBITION 1988

FINE ART, CRAFT, ARCHITECTURE, INDUSTRIAL DESIGN

JOHN FLETCHER

The Old Boys' Exhibition in the Design Centre in the Summer of 1988 coincided with the opening of the building which replaced the original home of St Laurence's at Ampleforth. In a sense this idea, instigated by Father Dominic Milroy, was propitious in that while the new architectural structure pointed towards the future the exhibition paid tribute to the past. Indeed, the Art in the College, as with the community itself in England, has risen from limited yet stimulating sources and both have flourished. Further, the teaching of Art throughout this century has for long periods lain in the hands of such monastic figures as Father Sylvester who '... had the priceless gift of being able to inspire enthusiasm ...' and instill '... a real desire to work hard and improve' (L. Toynbee), Father Martin Haigh, who produced an environment 'for experiment and creation' (M. Barraclough) plus, of course, Father Raphael and others. However, in stressing this influence one cannot but be aware of the monumental efforts of John Bunting, an old boy who brought a strong academic approach to the teaching of art in the school. Also, as Jamie Muir has observed 'he taught you to understand that art was not just a matter of self-expression but that it connected with religion, philosophy, literature, politics — with life'. Certainly John and others, such as those mentioned above, have pointed boys forward into careers in the Fine Arts, Architecture, Industrial and Graphic Design with a degree of sensibility not always forthcoming from artistic environments elsewhere.

Given the above it was almost inevitable that such an Exhibition as that displayed in the Design Centre would eventually occur. It seemed to fill a gap, a need for recognition by the College and by the new Design Centre of both the teaching staff and the talents which prospered under their guidance. Indeed, the latter were to emerge both aesthetically and technically aware from far less salubrious artistic environs than now exist for, as any artist/designer knows, it is the stimulus of one's early tutors wherein the key to personal development is found. Hence, out of those elusive centres of creativity within the College has come a steady trickle of notable Artists and Designers, some of whom are known not only nationally but world-wide in their particular fields.



Lawrence Toynebee (O41) and Fr. Martin Haigh



Fr. Abbot studying a Landscape of Roderick O'Connor (1878)



Cardinal Basil Hume and Mark Pickthall (B76)



Fr. Columba and Tom Fattorini (O510)

Anthony Gormley's 'Fathers and Sons, Monuments and Toys, Gods and Artists' was perhaps the one work that dominated the Exhibition, if from afar, as it loomed in the Big Passage. Here was an example of a sculptor who, in the late twentieth century stands if not stylistically, certainly meaningfully, in the footsteps of Henry Moore and his more naturalistic figurative work. The leaden silence of the larger exhibit seemed on first appraisal to have the quality of an Icon, yet this powerfully aloof image was somehow spiritually insubstantial when the son was not in place. However, when brought together, they gave expression to the condition of the solitary male, linking the significance of those extremes of his existence — the issue of life and death. John Bunting's evocative statement about man was more traditional but no less significant in his eloquently rhythmic interlocking sculpture 'Good Samaritan' so appropriate in the medium of rich Spanish Chestnut Wood. It contrasted markedly with the work of Gormley while sharing the same integrity of 'truth to materials'.

Lawrence Toynebee's Landscape, Andrew Festing's Portraits of Father Walter and C Wyville, Humphrey Ocean's Lord Volvo and His Estate, while crossing three generations of painting, still paid tribute to the fundamental belief in realism so markedly absent in the 60's. The emphasis with Ocean seemed to lie in an unrheterical ordering of his sensations based on a piercing objective appraisal. Further, the eloquent stillness of his forms suggested a very personal synthesis of some of the abstract elements to be found in the Classicism of Piero della Francesca coupled to an awareness of Hockney and other similar twentieth century portrait practitioners. The brushwork in Ocean's enormous painting was not in evidence unlike that of Festing where its sensuous qualities provided a poetic and rich surface complement to the underlying structures which had their source in sustained observation. Indeed, he and Toynebee reveal in all their work that slow evolution which is acknowledged in the texture of the final statement. However, in the latter's sporting scenes and landscapes one was as ever aware that the textural procedure and subject are more than usually inextricable. Added to this is an absorption of English Impressionism with its subdued colour values, the result of which brings an almost haunting nostalgic quality to much of his painting. A complementary facet of Toynebee's work appears inherent in the photographs displayed by Simon Marsden. In particular in his 'Mountain and Birds, New Mexico' he technically emphasises an atmospheric haze and thereby allows the partly stated forms of mountain and birds to marry in a timeless visual soliloquy.

Elsewhere other facets of the Exhibition were revealed in Michael Barraclough's activities in self-built Community housing schemes in the Isle of Dogs. Here he has sought to establish a humanising environment for those whose families have existed in this area for generations and one can only hope that his efforts do not go unrewarded. Other means of problem solving in the field of Architecture were displayed by Mark Leslie, of the Leslie Fox Albin partnership where we saw the happy results of computer aided design in a wide spread of building complexes. The product design counterpart could, perhaps, be found in the works of Dick Powell, now of Seymour Powell, whose stylings for Japanese motorcycles, motorised bicycles, pressure cookers and innovative versions of the



Cardinal Basil Hume and Mark Pickthall (B76)



Lawrence Toynbee (O41) and Fr. Martin Haigh



Fr. Columba and Tom Fattorini (O50)



Fr. Abbot studying a Landscape of Roderick O'Connor (1878)



## Leadership- where thought and action meet.

There are a number of ways of becoming an Army Officer.

At 16 you could compete for an Army Scholarship, which is tenable whilst you study for 'A' levels (or equivalent).

You could enter Sandhurst at 18 – or University on an Undergraduate Cadetship where you, and your fees, are paid by the Army. Or as a Bursar and receive £1,200 a year while you study!

To find out more about these and other ways of becoming an Army Officer, write to the following address: Brigadier (Retd.) D. W. Shuttleworth OBE, Schools Liaison Officer, (Yorkshire and Humberside), HQ North East District, Imphal Barracks, Fulford Rd., York YO1 4HD.



**Army Officer**



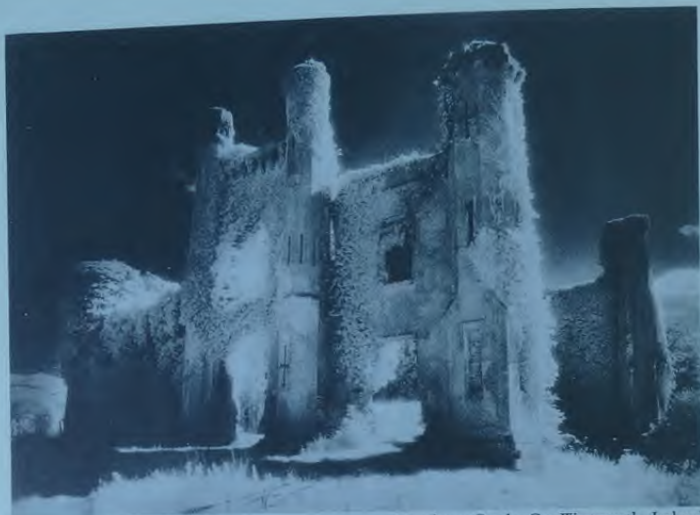
Catholic Herald  
original drawing †

John Ryan  
(O40)



"Good Samaritan" →  
Spanish Chestnut Wood

John Bunting  
(W44)



Moydrum Castle, Co. Westmeath, Ireland  
a Photograph by Simon Marsden (O64) ↑



Streamlining design  
project for a Japanese  
firm ←

Dick Powell  
(O69)

Chess Table  
Oak →

Father Matthew  
Burns  
(W58)



electric kettle, now so familiar to us all, have marked him out as one of our leading designers. Further, his books on Graphic Design reveal that he is without peer in suggesting and using the language of modern visual communication. Other varieties of exposition in this area could be seen in Mark Pickthall's posters and orthographic projections; he and Gregory Fattorini were to widen our awareness of the visual reasoning underlying the expression and character of mass-media imagery. John Ryan's original drawings for Captain Pugwash, Alex Dufort's photographs, Michael Richardson's promotional videos and Sebastian Scott's posters and games symbols sought, ever further, with their diverse approach to various materials, to extend our understanding of the integration of function with visual form.

Robert Dalrymple (Dalrymple Press), James Stourton (Stourton Press), wood engravings by Simon Brett, etchings by Antony Dufort, the 'Oak Tree' bound in oak by Father Piers Grant-Ferris, the calligraphy of Bernard Jennings, Father Simon Trafford (teacher of all the other calligraphy exhibitors) and so many others reinforced the rich quality of limited editions. Simon Brett's work revealed in particular an ability to seek out and express essential statements with a lucidity and drama which exploited this most difficult medium to the full. Indeed, he utilised its technical limitations in a manner that presented us with compositions that were not only striking and beautiful but wholly self-contained. Antony Dufort, however, showed that his use of etching was more a means to an end as he sought yet another medium through which he could pursue a fecundity of ideas some of which we saw finding expression in oil painting, others in sculpture and book illustration.

Sebastian Fattorini's expressive jewellery echoed what appeared to be a general desire on the part of various exhibitors to evoke powerful statements. This was particularly evident in the drawings by Patrick Reyntiens, Charles Burns' Firebird, Gervase Elwes' Photographic Collage, Rossa Nolan's TV Faith Healing and Father Martin Haigh's Firwood, Ibiza. The antithesis of this emphasis was to be found in the gentle formal qualities of Jamie Muir's Views of Monticello, Antony Dufort's enigmatic Catherine, Guy Curtis's Fruit, James Hart Dyke's Tranquility and Anthony Jennings' View from Upper Norton Farm. Elsewhere the rich colours of Richard Rothwell's Fire Bird and George Warrington's Fabric Print caught one's attention: as did the contrasting approach to the handling of the medium of water colour by Kit Hunter Gordon and John Dewe Mathews. In the former's studies one had an exquisitely lyrical response to Nature whereas with the latter his explorations into form and texture were much more powerful and evocative as he seemed almost to wrench information from his source material. A different form of appraisal could be seen in the photography of Peter Ryan, John Whiting and the late Jeremy Madden-Simpson, a rich talent so cruelly cut short. One felt, in all their work, the ability to particularise the significant qualities of man and nature that we have come to accept and often ignore. Indeed, by finding and freezing within the photographic frame that essence of man or landscape which says so much more than the sum of the parts, they deepened the viewer's awareness in a way that left one retaining the 'simplest' of images far beyond the



confines of the Exhibition.

Finally, one must pay tribute to the ceramic works of James Raynar and Father Bonaventure, their subtle use of glazing on a variety of forms being visually stimulating. The furniture designs and products of the Petrie cousins, John Gormley and Father Matthew offered further diversity with their use of mixed media and traditional materials. However, one must mention praise for Richard Coghlan — his dining chair designed and made by himself was the essence of comfort and his beautiful rosaries had a richness of quality which seemed to complement the creator's personality — and the 'Bell' of Charles Hadcock, now a permanent feature in the school grounds.

Certainly, the display was wholly stimulating and as an exhibition which reflected the diversity of man's creativity it was a tribute to the individuality of the human spirit and its potential. One can only hope that many of those who exhibited receive earlier recognition than Roderic O'Connor whose nineteenth century landscape on view beside the long neglect from which his talent has only recently emerged.

*John Fletcher is art master at the College.*

#### MEMOIRS OF THE THIRTIES AND FORTIES . . .

In the late Thirties and early Forties, art played a subsidiary part in the curriculum at Ampleforth. I do not imagine that most other similar establishments were very different in this, but the facilities were meagre and the Art Room was shunted about — often into the most unsuitable places. The very thought of all the equipment now in the Sunley Centre would have caused the utmost consternation among those in authority, as would the employment of so many highly qualified people to teach. For us Art was an "extra".

But we did have Father Sylvester. He was a remarkable man — his progress from Fleet Street to Ampleforth was unusual in itself — and he had the priceless gift of being able to inspire enthusiasm. This certainly helped to overcome difficulties which stood in his way — and upon which his comments were pithy and succinct.

A friend, who did not know him, said to me recently that Father Sylvester must have had great charisma. As one who was expelled abruptly from the Art Room no less than three times for offences I did not quite understand (it took a lot of effort by a number of people to secure my re-instatement) I am not sure that 'charisma' is the right word. But he instilled respect and a desire to work hard and to improve.

He also had the inestimable quality of knowing exactly where he could help and where not. We were a small group, but a number of us became professionals in one way or another and I am sure there is not one of us who does not remember Father Sylvester with gratitude and affection.

He was, under a brusque exterior, a kind man — something which one came



Firwood: Ibiza Oil on Canvas

Father Martin Haigh (E40)



Landscape oil

Lawrence Toynebee (041)

to appreciate more after leaving the school as it was not so immediately apparent to a boy. And he was witty. Stories surrounding him are legion. This is not the place to quote from any of them. Those who attended his Sixth Form lectures on the History of Art will never forget them — but again no quotations as some of the most enjoyable and memorable comments smacked more of Fleet Street than the Monastery.

When I visit the Sunley Centre in my present capacity as an advisor, I am still amazed at the advances that have been made in the teaching of art at Ampleforth.

I wonder what Father Sylvester would have thought of it? Some dry comment undoubtedly would have emerged. Everything is so much better now, but I know that I myself and I am sure that my contemporaries would agree — do not look on the new order with envy, but rather with pleasure and respect. Nor do I think that we feel deprived. We were well looked after by one remarkable man.

Lawrence Toynbee (O41)

#### THE ART CLASS 1947-1951

Art was not a subject that the English took very seriously in the old days. The rulers of Empire saw little point in it. Everyone spent hours writing English essays and mastering the language of the tribe. Its eye was largely neglected. Art was an option for the few. In 1947-1951 art took place in a large ramshackle room, in the oldest part of the school, hidden away "somewhere up the stairs to Dunstons."

We had to make the best of it. The roof leaked, but even this was turned to advantage and the rain water that collected in buckets was prized and regarded as superior to anything coming from the tap for a really fine watercolour wash. The place was like nowhere else in Ampleforth. Elsewhere another order reigned — here Fr. Martin did.

Martin Haigh had a sort of empire extending up the great staircase, strategically placed on the way to the large study. Almost every boy in the school passes up it at some time in the day. At the foot of the staircase he had his office as games master and collected about him a Praetorian guard of the largest and most athletic boys in the school. They were his rugby, cricket and athletics brigades. He ruled them with fierce authority, punished them with cross country runs and scrum machines to which they submitted without protest. He had their absolute loyalty and on the rugby pitch or athletics track, they were prepared if not to lay down their lives, at least to risk an arm or leg for him and the school. And his 'throwing' accuracy when giving a member of his beloved 1st XI a Net was legendary.

The art class at the top of the stairs was an altogether different place requiring a different approach. I sometimes wonder if Martin ever had a nightmare in which he had to turn the art class into a rugby team and draw fine art in the middle of the scrum. But it is remarkable that a successful games master could be such an inspiring art master as well. He was a great enthusiast and encouraged each boy to follow his own individual interest and talent. Since work that was in hand was left out for the boys to return and finish, the place was crammed and gave an air

of creative chaos.

It was clearly not somewhere to bring prospective parents. I remember the occasion when one of them must have asked Fr. Paul, the great headmaster at the time, if they did art at Ampleforth. He must have hesitated but eventually led a large crowd of parents "up the stairs towards Dunstons" and into the art room. He clearly did not like what he saw and later remonstrated with Martin about the state of the place. But Martin knew what he was about and nothing was changed. Elsewhere, order might reign; the art class was a place for experiment and creation — and it was a fertile place.

The other art master at the time was Fr. Raphael. He taught the boys watercolour but they had first to master the intricacies of tone — or shade and distance as he called them. The secrets of these were delivered entirely through the purple shadow produced with a mixture of alizarin crimson and ultramarine. We must have used more of these two colours than the rest of the visible spectrum. I don't know what the schools art suppliers must have thought about the quantities of these two colours used but anyone faced with Fr. Raphael's withering scorn would have understood. Nobody could proceed to adding "colour" to his painting until the purple shadows of shade and distance had been got right — and there were times when one never proceeded to any other colour at all.

Fr. Raphael also took boys on expeditions painting in the countryside. One of his favourite spots was a cornfield with old fashioned stooks and a village church in the background. This was not difficult to find in the surrounding countryside but he was always careful to choose somewhere close to a friend's house, where we all went for tea. The best teas were given by Lady Pallaret the wife of our ambassador to Austria at the time of Hitler's Anschluss. After the day's struggle with shade and distance, our fingers stained with a alizarin crimson and ultramarine, we set about mounds of scones and strawberries and cream. They were occasions not to be missed.

Michael Barraclough (C51)

#### MEMOIRS OF THE SIXTIES...

I had an unhappy first year at Ampleforth. I could not find where I fitted in. I tried beagling, I tried carpentry, I tried the Duke of Edinburgh's Award. I was particularly hopeless at games as all my strength had gone into growing about a foot taller than everybody else. Then one day I nervously opened the door of the Cafe Des Artistes and everything changed. Here was a society which was less fragmented and arbitrary than the society of the school; where you were not divided into Houses, age groups or according to your ability. Above all, it was a place where learning was a pleasurable activity. Of course not everyone was such a willing pupil as I was. These were the If... years when it was a revolutionary activity to be rude to everybody over the age of thirty.

In the art room, as long as rebelliousness was channelled into creativity (rather than, say, bowling the jam jars against the central heating pipes) it was mostly accepted. The subject matter of some of the paintings which resulted was

a long way from the coal-scuttle-and-gumboots still lives of the formal art classes. I remember, for example, Julian Dawson's (H71) Baselitz-like heads which used up to three pots of carmine, and a realist study somebody made of the urinals known as The Old Kent Road.

Perhaps it is true that the facilities in those days were barely adequate — powder paint on hardboard is not an expressive medium — but the provision of materials was only ever a part of what the art room had to offer. The informal education we received there with hindsight I can see was every bit as important as O and A Levels.

This, I think, was John Bunting's great gift. He taught you to understand that art was not just a matter of self expression but that it connected with religion, philosophy, literature, politics — with life. And he achieved this without ever talking down to you. George Orwell, Wyndham Lewis, Eric Gill, David Jones, Picasso, Roy Campbell, Ernest Hemingway, Leon Underwood, Henry Moore: all names I first heard in the Art Room.

Ultimately I never really learned to draw from the elbow, or understood the values of lights and darks; but I can draw a Benin head with my eyes shut, and that introduction to culture in its widest meaning has had an incalculable influence on my development and, I'm sure, the development of many others of my generation and subsequent generations.

Jamie Muir (B70)

#### MEMOIRS OF THE EIGHTIES WHEN FULL-TIME ART AND DESIGN CAME TO AMPLEFORTH

In 1980 I left Gilling Castle and moved across the valley to Ampleforth College. While at Gilling we made frequent visits to the modern Sports Centre at Ampleforth and it was not unreasonable that I should expect the Art Room at Ampleforth to reflect the prestigious nature of the Sports Centre. When directed to a tattered prefabricated hut situated behind the extract vents of the lower crystals (loos), I was slightly shocked. However, inside I found the same Mr. John Bunting who had taken me for art lessons at Gilling, and all the same still life objects which I had drawn so many times at Gilling!

The art lessons at Ampleforth were taken by one of three people: Mr. Bunting who was the power house behind the Art Room, taught the basics of drawing while Mr. Toynebee and Fr. Martin taught painting. The lessons were held during games in the afternoon and hence posed a problem for anyone who enjoyed sport, as I did. For much of my time at Ampleforth I trod a delicate path between attending enough games period to remain in teams and attending enough art lessons so that my art could progress. Despite the crude physical nature of the art room, I was given a good basic traditional grounding in art and spent many enjoyable and productive hours in the tattered pre-fabricated hut.

During my third and fourth years I watched as the new Design Centre, named the Sunley Centre, was built. The idea of this new centre excited me not just because of the new facilities but more importantly it heralded Ampleforth's



Rossa Nolan  
(181)

Imposing Order  
oil on canvas



Patrick Reyntiens  
(043)

After the Dance  
Drawing in Charcoal



After the Dance  
Drawing in Charcoal

Patrick Reyntiens  
(043)



Imposing Order  
oil on canvas

Rossa Nolan  
(T81)

acceptance of Art and Design as part of education rather than just an optional extra.

When finally the art room moved into the Sunley Centre, Mr. Bunting disappeared down into the new sculpture room and worked there as artist in residence; Mr Toynbee continued to give painting lessons; Fr. Martin was sent to a parish. We had three new members of staff. Mr. John Fletcher took over the art room with the help of the popular Miss Ellis and the workshops on the ground floor were run by Mr. Baben. Of the already familiar staff Fr. Christian moved into the photographic rooms, Fr. Bonaventure into the pottery shop and Fr. Charles the Bamford Workshops.

Not surprisingly the atmosphere in the Sunley Centre was, at first, clinical. Not a splash of paint on any drawing board or scratch on any blade. However, by the end of the first year, my last one at Ampleforth, things were beginning to swing. The new style of teaching art certainly brought a new light to Ampleforth, something I think it was shy of accepting at first. However, the opportunities available to pupils increased and Art and Design have become part of the timetable and hence part of the education system.

I cannot finish this short piece without mentioning Fr. Simon who gave up many hours of his time to teach me and many others the basics of that art strongly associated with monks called calligraphy.

J.T. Hart Dyke (C85)



## Contracts Ltd

GRP Contracts Limited for the insitu application of glass reinforced plastic to roofs, gutters, shower rooms etc., and as hygienic coatings to walls and ceilings in the food industry, congratulate Ampleforth on the new centre and are pleased to be associated with the lining of the new Shower Rooms.

Springfield Works, Bagley Lane,  
Farsley, PUDSEY, Leeds.  
Telephone (0532) 554664

| EXHIBITORS                  | WORKS   | MEDIUM                      |
|-----------------------------|---|-----------------------------|
| Michael Barraclough (C51)   | 1. <i>Community — self-developed housing</i>  | Photographs                 |
| Fr. Laurence Bevenot (1919) | 2. <i>Carved box</i>  | Oak                         |
| Simon Brett (H60)           | 3. <i>Text</i>  | Wood engraving              |
|                             | 4. <i>Illustrations to "The Road to Advent"</i>   | Wood engraving              |
|                             | 5. <i>Illustrations to "The Road to Advent"</i>   | Wood engraving              |
|                             | 6. <i>Ramsey Island</i>   | Wood engraving              |
| John Bunting (W44)          | 7. <i>"Good Samaritan"</i>  | Spanish<br>Chestnut wood    |
|                             | 8. <i>Figure drawing</i>  | Pencil                      |
|                             | 9. <i>Figure drawing</i>  | Pencil                      |
| Charles Burns (W79)         | 10. <i>Firebird over Wolverhampton</i>  | Pastel on paper             |
|                             | 11. <i>Firebird</i>   | Encaustic on<br>carved wood |
|                             | 12. <i>Portrait of Kate</i>   | Pastel on paper             |
|                             | 13. <i>Returning from the Church</i>  | Pastel on paper             |
| Fr. Matthew Burns (W58)     | 14. <i>Chess Table</i>  | Oak                         |
| Richard Coghlan (A40)       | 15. <i>Cradle</i>   | Sycamore                    |
|                             | 16. <i>Coffee Table</i>   | Elm                         |
|                             | 17. <i>Chair</i>  | Oak                         |
| Guy Curtis (E56)            | 18. <i>Cottage</i>  | Oil on Board                |
|                             | 19. <i>Cottage</i>  | Oil on Board                |
|                             | 20. <i>Child</i>  | Oil on Board                |
|                             | 21. <i>Fruit</i>  | Oil on Board                |
| Robert Dalrymple (E77)      | 22. <i>The Little Holland House Album by Edward Burne-Jones</i>                         | Limited Editions            |
|                             | 23. <i>An Essay on the Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood 1874-54 by Evelyn Waugh</i>           | Limited Editions            |
|                             | 24. <i>Rainy Days at Brig O'Turk ed. Mary Lutyens and Malcolm Warner</i>                | Limited Editions            |
|                             | 25. <i>Recollections of Dante Gabriel Rossetti and his Circle by Henry Treffry Dunn</i> | Limited Editions            |
| John Dewe Mathews (B66)     | 26. <i>American landscape</i>   | Watercolour                 |
|                             | 27. <i>American landscape</i>   | Watercolour                 |
|                             | 28. <i>American landscape</i>   | Watercolour                 |
|                             | 29. <i>American landscape</i>   | Watercolour                 |
| Alexander Dufort (B69)      | 30. <i>Series of 12 Photographs</i>   |                             |
|                             | 31. <i>Series of 12 pieces of Pottery</i>   |                             |
| Anthony Dufort (B66)        | 32. <i>Catherine</i>  | Oil Painting                |
|                             | 33. <i>Afternoon Rest</i>   | Oil Painting                |
|                             | 34. <i>4 Nudes</i>  | Prints                      |
|                             | 35. <i>Emma Stretching</i>  | Plaster Sculpture           |
|                             | 35. <i>Ballet Steps</i>   | Book                        |
| Gervase Elwes (E65)         | 37. <i>View of Venice</i>   | Oil on Board                |
|                             | 38. <i>View of Venice</i>   | Minatures<br>Oil on Board   |

## EXHIBITORS

Gregory Fattorini (O81)  
Sebastian Fattorini (O84)

Rory Fellowes (B64)

Andrew Festing (C59)

Julian Gaisford St. Lawrence  
(C75)

Anthony Gormley (W63)

John Gormley (W53)

Gerard Gosling (C46)

Jonathan Gosling (C73)

Peter Gosling (C85)

Father Piers Grant-Ferris  
(O51)

## WORKS

39. *View of San Marco Square*
40. *The Pub*
41. *View of the Door*
42. *Photo Collage*
43. *Westminster Cathedral*
44. *Design Projects*
45. *3 Beakers*
46. *Enamelled Copper Piece*
47. *Bangles*
48. *3 Brooches*
49. *Pair of earrings and 5 rings*
50. *Portrait of Robert McNab 1980*
51. *The Angel of Death ("Yea tho I walk thru the Valley of the Shadow")*
52. *Sketch for "The American Piece 1983"*
53. *Portrait of Father Walter*
54. *Portrait of C. Wyville*
55. *Dancers*
56. *Steeple-Chaser*
57. *Tennis Players*
58. *High Jumper*
59. *Fathers and Sons, Monuments and Toys, Gods and Artists*
60. *Sofa Bed*
61. *Coffee Table*
62. *Fountains Abbey*
63. *Ampleforth*
64. *Farm near Rievaulx*
65. *Coxwold*
66. *Calligraphy*
67. *Isaac Walton*
68. *Westminster — Workington*
69. *Consecration Certificate*
70. *Family Tree*
71. *Thesis: Oak Tree*
72. *Seven branch candlestick*
73. *St. Peter Figure*

## MEDIUM

Oil on Board  
Oil on Board  
Oil on Board

Photograph  
Photograph  
Copper

Perspex  
Nickel, Copper,  
Silver, Lapiz lazuli  
Silver, Cornelian  
and Lapiz lazuli

Oil and mixed  
media on canvas

Oil on Canvas  
Oil and Postcard  
on Canvas

Oil on Canvas  
Oil on Canvas

Oil on Board  
Oil on Board  
Oil on Canvas  
Oil on Board

Lead, fibre glass  
and Plaster

Ash and Cotton  
Elm

Pastel  
Pastel  
Watercolour  
Watercolour

Calligraphy  
Calligraphy  
Calligraphy  
Calligraphy

Bound in Oak  
Oak  
Oak



Rugby, An oil painting

Lawrence Toynebee (041)



Nude  
etching  
←

Anthony Dufort  
(B69)



Lord Volva and his Estate Acrylic on canvas

Humphrey Ocean (A67)

## EXHIBITORS

Charles Hadcock (W83)  
Vincent Haddelsey (T51)

Father Martin Haigh (E40)

James Hart Dyke (C85)

Kit Hunter-Gordon (C75)

Anthony Jennings (E72)

Bernard Jennings (E74)

Martin Jennings (E75)

Mark Leslie (D70)

Jeremy Madden-Simpson  
(C59)

Simon Marsden (O64)

Robert McNab (T64)

## WORKS

74. *Bell Sculpture*  
75. *Lithograph*  
76. *Lithograph*  
77. *Lithograph*  
78. *Lithograph*  
79. *Firwood: Ibiza*  
80. *Isle of Dogs*  
81. *Porta Valdemosa, Majorca*  
82. *Crucifixion*  
83. *'Jeronemo'*  
84. *'Tranquility'*  
85. *Calligraphy*  
86. *A series of the Iycean Coast, Turkey*  
87. *Loch Carron*  
88. *Trinity Hall, May Ball*  
89. *Georgina*  
90. *View from Upper Norton Farm*  
91. *Calligraphy*  
92. *Calligraphy*  
93. *Cry*  
94. *Figure stretching*  
95. *Figure pleading (rear view)*  
96. *Backstand*  
97. *Architectural Projects*  
98. *Iris Meant, Aran Islands, Ireland 1968*  
99. *Haymaking, Cragmoher, Co. Clare, Ireland 1968*  
100. *Murren, Co. Clare, Ireland 1968*  
101. *No Word Image*  
102. *Gothic Window, Castle Bernhard Co. Cork, Ireland*  
103. *Moydrum Castle, Co. Westmeath, Ireland*  
104. *Dunroon Castle, Argyllshire, Scotland*  
105. *Mountain and Birds, New Mexico, U.S.A.*  
106. *Double Actor: A sort of portrait of Rory Fellowes*

## MEDIUM

Stone  
  
Oil on Canvas  
Oil on Canvas  
Oil on Canvas  
Oil on Canvas  
Oil on Board  
Oil on Board  
Watercolours  
Oil on Board  
Inks on Paper  
Black ink on white Paper  
Oil on Board  
Painted Ancaster Limestone Soapstone & Yorkstone  
Pen and wash drawing  
Pencil drawing  
Drawings and slides  
Photograph  
Photograph  
Photograph  
Book  
Photograph  
Photograph  
Photograph  
Photograph  
Graphite and watercolour on paper

## EXHIBITORS

Declan Morton (A80)

Jamie Muir (B70)

Rossa Nolan (T81)

Humphrey Ocean (A67)

Aidan Petrie (W79)

William Petrie (O83)

Mark Pickthall (B76)

Dick Powell (O69)

James Raynar (D80)

Patrick Reyntiens (O43)

Michael Richardson (J75)

Richard Rothwell (J71)

John Ryan (O40)

## WORKS

107. *He: Where to go?*  
*She: Vertigo!*  
108. *Fleet with Pike*  
109. *Rain, Knoydart*  
110. *Monticello, Corsica*  
111. *Monticello, Corsica*  
112. *Monticello, Corsica*  
113. *T.V. Faith-healing*  
114. *"Time and again"*  
115. *"Drowning"*  
116. *Imposing order*  
117. *Lord Volvo and his Estate*  
118. *Chair*  
119. *Product Designs*  
120. *Coffee table*  
121. *Computer Stand*  
122. *Two Chairs*  
123. *Kanenatsu Gasho Report 1987*  
124. *Hong Kong Food Festival*  
125. *MAC Corporate Brochure*  
126. *Annual Report and Corporate Literature*  
127. *Presentation Techniques*  
128. *Advanced marker Techniques*  
129. *Design Projects*  
130. *Models and artefacts*  
131-134. *Bowls*  
135. *"Temptation"*  
136. *Expulsion*  
137. *After the Dance*  
138. *Three promotional videos for the band FLIGHT OF CONVENIENCE*  
*(a) The Other Man's Sin. (b) Change*  
*(c) New House*  
139. *Exotic Bird*  
140. *Captain Pugwash*

## MEDIUM

Graphite and watercolour on paper  
Oil on Board  
Lino cut  
Gouache  
Pen  
Watercolour  
Oil on Canvas  
Acrylic on Paper  
Oil on Board  
Oil on Canvas  
Acrylic on Canvas  
Metal and Fabric  
Metal and Wood  
Metal and Wood  
Metal and Wood  
Poster Material  
Book  
Book  
Drawings and Slides  
Motorised cycle, kettle etc.  
Ceramic  
Drawing in Charcoal  
Drawing in Charcoal  
Drawing in Charcoal  
Three promotional videos for the band FLIGHT OF CONVENIENCE  
Oil on Canvas  
Original Drawings

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

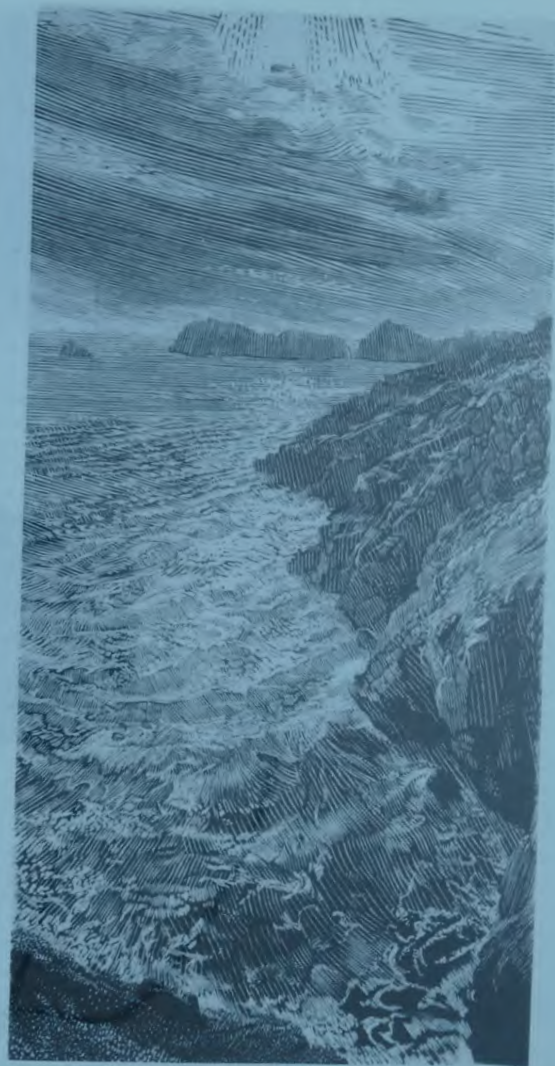
## EXHIBITORS

## WORKS

141. *Captain Pugwash*
142. *Catholic Herald*
143. *Noah's Ark Stories*
- Peter Ryan (O57)
144. *Palaeohora Crete, 1974*
145. *Cork 1978*
146. *Ten minutes silence for John Lennon, Central Park, New York*
147. *Xania, Crete 1986*
- Sebastian Scott (E86)
148. *Poster International Centre and Leisure facilities Egypt*
149. *Broadsheet and Logo for the above*
150. *Hanging sign for Music Store*
151. *Snakes and Ladders using Asterix as a theme*
- Duncan Spence (O71)
152. *Extract from the Rule of St. Benedict*
- James Stourton (W78)
153. *Grongar Hill*
154. *"Remembrances"*
155. *Quoth the Raven*
156. *Kalendarium Hortense*
- Lawrence Toynebee (O41)
157. *Tennis Player*
158. *Bathers*
159. *Landscape*
160. *Rugby*
- Father Simon Trafford (O44)
161. *Calligraphy*
162. *Calligraphy*
- George Warrington (W83)
163. *Fabric Print*
164. *Fabric Print*
165. *Istanbul*
166. *Istanbul*
167. *Palazzo Te, Mantua*
- John Whiting (O60)
168. *Portrait of Susannah York on a set for "A Man for All Seasons"*
169. *Figure composition in Xania, Crete*
- Benjamin Galloway (C84)
- Sebastian Roberts (J72)

## MEDIUM

- Original Drawings
- Original Cartoons
- Original Drawings
- Bromide Paper Print
- Bromide Paper Print
- Bromide Paper Print
- Bromide Paper Print
- Bromide Paper Print
- Gouache Paint
- Gouache Paint
- Paint and cellophane
- Watercolour and ink
- Calligraphy
- Book
- Book
- Book
- Book
- Oil on Board
- Oil on Board
- Oil on Board
- Oil on Board
- Watercolour
- Watercolour
- Photograph
- Photograph
- Photograph



Ramsey Island  
wood engraving

Simon Brett  
(H60)



## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

## EXHIBITORS

## WORKS

- |                             |  |                      |
|-----------------------------|--|----------------------|
|                             | 141. <i>Captain Pugwash</i>  | Original Drawings    |
|                             | 142. <i>Catholic Herald</i>  | Original Cartoons    |
|                             | 143. <i>Noah's Ark Stories</i>   | Original Drawings    |
| Peter Ryan (O57)            | 144. <i>Palaeohora Crete, 1974</i>   | Bromide Paper Print  |
|                             | 145. <i>Cork 1978</i>  | Bromide Paper Print  |
|                             | 146. <i>Ten minutes silence for John Lennon, Central Park, New York</i>    | Bromide Paper Print  |
|                             | 147. <i>Xania, Crete 1986</i>  | Bromide Paper Print  |
| Sebastian Scott (E86)       | 148. <i>Poster International Centre and Leisure facilities Egypt</i>       | Gouache Paint        |
|                             | 149. <i>Broadsheet and Logo for the above</i>                              | Gouache Paint        |
|                             | 150. <i>Hanging sign for Music Store</i>                                   | Paint and cellophane |
|                             | 151. <i>Snakes and Ladders using Asterix as a theme</i>                    | Watercolour and ink  |
| Duncan Spence (O71)         | 152. <i>Extract from the Rule of St. Benedict</i>                          | Calligraphy          |
| James Stourton (W78)        | 153. <i>Grongar Hill</i>   | Book                 |
|                             | 154. <i>"Remembrances"</i>   | Book                 |
|                             | 155. <i>Quoth the Raven</i>  | Book                 |
|                             | 156. <i>Kalendarium Hortense</i>   | Book                 |
| Lawrence Toynbee (O41)      | 157. <i>Tennis Player</i>  | Oil on Board         |
|                             | 158. <i>Bathers</i>  | Oil on Board         |
|                             | 159. <i>Landscape</i>  | Oil on Board         |
|                             | 160. <i>Rugby</i>  | Oil on Board         |
| Father Simon Trafford (O44) | 161. <i>Calligraphy</i>  |                      |
|                             | 162. <i>Calligraphy</i>  |                      |
| George Warrington (W83)     | 163. <i>Fabric Print</i>   |                      |
|                             | 164. <i>Fabric Print</i>   |                      |
|                             | 165. <i>Istanbul</i>   | Watercolour          |
|                             | 166. <i>Istanbul</i>   | Watercolour          |
|                             | 167. <i>Palazzo Te, Mantua</i>   | Photograph           |
| John Whiting (O60)          | 168. <i>Portrait of Susannah York on a set for "A Man for All Seasons"</i> | Photograph           |
| Benjamin Galloway (C84)     | 169. <i>Figure composition in Xania, Crete</i>                             | Photograph           |
| Sebastian Roberts (J72)     |  |                      |

## MEDIUM



Ramsey Island  
wood engraving

Simon Brett  
(H60)

## ANTHONY GORMLEY (W63)

In the *Daily Telegraph* on 30 September a report described one of his potential commissions:—

Resembling a colossal mummy, it will stand (if plans are approved) on a two-and-a-half acre triangle of derelict land at Holbeck, just outside Leeds City railway station, welcoming travellers from the south, east and west.

The concept is of a giant man built of 120,000 bricks on a concrete pad, with a mock doorway where his navel ought to be. He will be Britain's largest sculpture and he has been designed by Antony Gormley of Peckham, London, who in the past has produced work for the city walls of Londonderry and Kassel, West Germany. The structural engineers involved will be Ove Arup and Partners, who worked on the construction of the Sydney Opera House.

This week an exhibition opened in the Leeds City art gallery demonstrating how artist and engineers will work in concert. On view is a six-and-a-half-foot terracotta maquette of Brickman, as he has been dubbed. To construct it, Mr Gormley covered his own body, on which it is based, in clingfilm and plaster, his usual practice when creating human figures. Brickman's red and orange bricks will have an antiquated appearance and the body will be reinforced by stainless steel bands acting, in parts, like an interior rib-cage. The project's total cost would be £650,000. British Rail have contributed £50,000 and it is hoped to raise the balance through business sponsors and appeals to public-spirited citizens who, in the words of James Hamilton, director of Yorkshire's Contemporary Arts Group and the Holbeck Triangle Trust, would be able to point to the gigantic sentinel and say: "That's my brick up there."

Bearing in mind the project's bizarre nature, criticism has been thin on the ground and limited to individual protesters. One is Brenda Firth, clerk to the building surveyors of a Leeds brewery, who finds the idea of "such a monstrosity" incredible, feeling the money could be better spent on a row of new homes for slum-dwellers.

Mr Hamilton himself does not object to such a description, pointing out: "There are lots of jolly good follies around that people travel miles to see, and this sculpture would be as important for Leeds as the Eiffel Tower is for Paris or the Statue of Liberty for New York. The important thing is that this is work of the imagination and would symbolise urban redevelopment in a city with a great industrial and artistic past. It will be like nothing that has been done in this century. The end result could be timeless. It is not fashionable and it does not have any rhetoric. It does not wave its arms about or make any trendy statement. In 200 years time, when it will have weathered nicely, I trust it will be accepted as a part of Leeds, though I hope that acceptance won't take as long as that!"

A month later, in the *Sunday Times* on 30 October, Joan Bakewell gave over her article to a comment as follows:—

The moment of decision approaches. On 7 November, Leeds planning committee will choose whether Leeds is to have Antony Gormley's 120ft Brickman statue or not. Until the door closes on the private meeting it will be bombarded with



Fathers and Sons, Monuments  
and Toys, Gods and Artists.  
Lead, fibre glass and plaster.

Anthony Gormley  
(W63) 20

opinion, advice, abuse, encouragement. I think that's fine: a good row about arts is far better than indifference. I'm all for people expressing opinions. I propose to add mine. But it puts the committee under tremendous pressure, the sort that even in public life can be unpleasant. The need is to set aside heated expression and take a long view of the opportunity and the responsibility.

Three years ago British Rail, which owns the site, and the Yorkshire Contemporary Arts Group, invited 20 artists to submit designs for a statue on a derelict triangle of land between three railway tracks, on the approach to Leeds station. Fifteen artists submitted and an exhibition was mounted in Leeds shopping centre. The public voted and the top three ran pretty close: Gormley's submission came third.

The Holbeck triangle fits in an area of industrial landscape that is curiously featureless. But not far away are the surviving brick towers of an old factory, surprisingly replicas of three renaissance towers. Someone in Leeds' proud and vigorous Victorian heyday had the resolution to go for such a bold and in those days bizarre idea. Now there is talk of cleaning the towers. Leeds is beginning to savour renewed pride in what has survived of its industrial past.

Gormley sees his Brickman as endorsing that past and giving the human figure its place among the towers. "I hope my work will pull the area together: it has to set up some strong and purposeful dimension. And a brick building in the shape of a standing man is so exciting!" Nobody has attempted it before. Structural engineers, bricklayers, builders have all been involved in solving the huge technical problems. How did they build the Sphinx? How did Eiffel erect his tower? That's the scale of the problem that has been set and solved. The excitement surrounding the project itself is keen. And there's a sense that Brickman could become the city's symbol. They once poured scorn on Sydney Opera House. Now it's on every postcard.

And so to the row. The Yorkshire Evening Post stirred it — recognising, as all editors know, there is mileage in modern art from the "call that art — my five-year-old could do better" school of criticism. I line up with the others who wrote applauding the project — Lord Harewood, Keith Waterhouse, Margaret Drabble, Ken Carmichael. But the idea of putting art — or indeed architecture — to the popular vote raises interesting issues. On matters of aesthetics instant public opinion must be weighed against other judgments and consideration.

Leeds has a great opportunity. Members of the planning committee should stride into their meeting proud and excited by the challenge. And make the right decision.

*In the event the planning committee turned down Gormley's 120 ft. Brickman statue. Ed.*

## THE HISTORICAL NATURE OF AMPLEFORTH NATURAL HISTORY

WILLIAM MOTLEY

When God gave Adam dominion over all the animals and plants in the world he told Adam not only to look after them but also to give them names. Today estimates as to the total number of species in the world vary from five to thirty million, the uncertainty arising from the huge, unexplored diversity in tropical rainforests, coral reefs and the oceans polar and deep. Man has so far ascribed Latin names to less than two million and is adding to the list at a rate of a thousand a year, about three or four a day. It is ironic that the most recent estimates for the rate of extinction of species is about five or six a day; before man came along the natural rate of extinction averaged roughly one per year. So it would seem that Adam's systematic are rather better than his preservation of genetic diversity.

The study of Natural History has involved both of these ideas: the preservation of the environment and the close study of individual species, describing their habits, life cycles and giving them names. The origin of the study of nature is in the early history of man when, in tribes of nomadic hunter gatherers, his survival depended upon his intimate knowledge of his natural surroundings. He had to know which plants were edible and which were poisonous, which animals were dangerous and how to find those that he could eat. Later, as "civilisation" started, he began to assemble suitable species around him and, by selective breeding, to tame wild animals and increase the success of wild cereals which he scattered over prepared ground, thus beginning man's long history of altering the environment to benefit some species over others.

It is not surprising that throughout this early period of man's history he developed not only a technical understanding of nature but a spiritual relationship with it as well. Gratitude for its provisions and fear of its denial of them (coupled with an incomplete understanding of its mechanisms) must have been foremost in early man's mind and led to a diverse evolution of natural myth and ceremony, sometimes horrible sacrifice and sometimes poetic imagining. The richness of aboriginal mythology and closeness to nature has found an echo in modern green thinking; throughout their philosophy and history is an acute understanding of the dependence of man on the animals and plants that he lives with. Such a tradition is also strong in North American Indians for in 1854 Sealth, chief of the Duwamish replied to the American president Franklin Pierce's request to buy their land:

"Every part of this earth is sacred to my people. Every shining pine needle, every sandy shore, every mist in the dark woods, every clearing and humming insect is holy in the memory and experience of my people. . . . The shining water that moves in the streams and rivers is not just water but the blood of our ancestors. If we sell you the land you must remember that it is sacred and you must teach your children that each ghostly reflection in the clear water of the lakes tells of events and memories in the life of my people. The water's murmur is the voice of the father's father."

The modern approach to Natural History is held to have started with

Aristotle. The Ancient Greeks too had great sympathy for nature; for instance in the fourth century BC Bacchylides of Ceos wrote that dolphins were sea people from a submerged kingdom and that killing a dolphin was tantamount to killing a man, therefore it was punished with the same penalty as murder. Aristotle was tutor to the young Alexander the Great and his band of young Macedonians at Mieza. There they learnt to observe and dissect all manner of animals, to experiment with the medicinal properties of plants and to observe without prejudging anything. Throughout Alexander's campaigns he made use of his herbal skills and sent out his men to collect rare and new specimens to be sent back to Aristotle in Athens. Several of Alexander's companions became natural historians including Harpalus and Lysimachus, although nothing survives of their writings.

Natural History remained close to myth throughout the dark ages and into the medieval bestiaries whose dragons, gryphons and unicorns embellished many an epic. As world trade routes flourished and parts of strange animals circulated through the apothecaries' hands these mythical beasts flourished. The long twisted tooth of the narwhal was the horn of the unicorn, the Komodo lizard was the dragon, the *Aepyornis* or elephant bird from Madagascar (ten feet tall and weighing half a tonne) was Sinbad's roc, although it was flightless and became extinct around 1700, and the blue whale or possibly the sperm whale was Leviathan. But the more one explores the natural world the more the mythical beasts pale and real ones take over the imagination.

The true father of English Natural History is Gilbert White of Selborne who was an unusual eighteenth century Hampshire country squire. In fact he took holy orders in the Anglican church but never seems to have done much with them. He spent over thirty years in Selborne observing birds and plants with equal curiosity. He kept remarkable records and tried to answer such obvious questions as where swallows go in the winter. He concluded that they hibernated in cracks in cliffs although he admitted to having no first-hand evidence for this. Apart from White, who was also a keen shot, most eighteenth and nineteenth century natural historians were in fact merely collectors of trophies who cared little for the rarity, fascination or even name of many of the animals they slaughtered. They laboured under the maxim:

What's hit's history,  
What's missed's mystery.

How did Natural History begin at Ampleforth and what form did it take? The most recent annual report of the Natural History Society in the Journal grandly announced its seventy fifth year and four hundredth meeting. In fact both of these figures are wildly incorrect and were gathered by the author after a rather superficial glance at the Society's records. Even after more serious research into the Society's history, it is still difficult to say exactly when it began.

The first recorded school Natural History Society is at Bootham in York in 1834, the quaker tradition having a strong element of Natural History. Soon after many schools began their Natural History: Repton, Rugby, Marlborough and others. Marlborough's Society had some opposition initially as it was felt that their

activities might be a distraction from the playing of games. The first documentary evidence for the society at Ampleforth is in the Journal of 1903 where the foundation of the society is noted with an address by Fr Prior (Fr Anselm Burge). It was at this time that the school underwent considerable change, the first headmaster was appointed, Fr Edmund Matthews, and numbers began to increase. The school was still then run on the lines of European Catholic schools but was beginning to change although the house system was not adopted until 1924. Almost certainly there was unofficial study of Natural History much earlier and some evidence for this is found in the society's minutes: Fr Anthony Ainscough stated in a refounding talk in 1936 that the society had begun in 1896. The common novitiate at Belmont in the nineteenth century included botanical collecting and much of the college herbarium, now at York University in the care of Alistair Fitter, dates from this time. Despite Fr Anthony's assertions it seems right to place the foundation of the Ampleforth College Natural History Society in 1903.

The character of this early period up to 1914, when the society appears to have lapsed during the war, is difficult to ascertain and can only be described from the journal accounts as no minutes of the proceedings have survived. Schoolboy literature of the period provides an unflattering picture. Kipling's *Stalky and Co.* (1899) has the infamous Stalky, Beetle and M'Turk hurriedly joining their school "bug-hunters" club after their smoking den has been discovered in the woods. Membership of the club entitles them to greater freedom to wander out of bounds; Stalky is careful to deride his housemaster's naive smile of pleasure at his sudden conversion to something practical. However the earliest Journal accounts contain long and entertaining rambles through the valley with a mixture of Whittian anecdote and gamekeepers' tall tales. A white swallow was seen at Gilling; eleven weasels were caught in one college hedge; a local gamekeeper was attacked by eight (or eleven the second time the story appears) badgers and only narrowly escaped with his life thanks to his leather leggings and the use of his gun as a club. The lists of rarities then enjoyed can only now make us envious: the otters in the Holbeck; the peregrines, wild cats and marsh harriers on the moor above the school. Ring ouzels were nesting in Monk's wood, a dipper nested in brook bridge, one of Yorkshire's last great heronries was in the Scots pines around the upper lake at Gilling and in 1913 the author complained of a pair of conrakes nesting in the shrubbery around the monastery that his "wonted peace has been disturbed by the ceaseless croaking of this most unmusical of birds". There were regular condemnations of overzealous gamekeepers for shooting peregrines, hen harriers, barn owls, even for the specific trapping of a kestrel that was accused of taking poultry.

During this period the society was highly active, meeting once a week to hear two papers given by monks or boys. The average attendance was always over thirty and this in a school of just over one hundred. The earliest record of a boy secretary is W S Sharp in 1904 who was later killed in the Dardanelles in 1915. The society had active branches in geology, entomology and ornithology (including the regular collecting of plovers eggs to sell in York).

A regular member of the society in these days was the Headmaster, Fr Edmund Matthews, who gave the opening lecture to each season on the importance of the study of Natural History in which he outlined the two sides of that study: the Poetry and the Science, illustrating them with fables from Classical and Teutonic sources. He emphasised the value of outdoor life and the development of the faculty of observation in order to gain a real knowledge and appreciation of the secrets and the beauty of nature. One of his stories quoted in the Journal of 1907 is worth repeating here:

Baldur, the god of mirth, was not immortal so the other gods petitioned Odin to give him the gift of eternal life. To achieve this Fricka went to receive promises from all plants and animals on earth not to harm Baldur. The god of envy, Loki, disguised as a crow (crows were white then) settled on a blue flower, that it might be overlooked, but the flower cried out "Forget Me Not". In the end Fricka forgot the mistletoe and Baldur was slain by it as he stood near a holly. His blood made the berries red. The mistletoe wept and so its fruit is like tears. The crow was punished by being turned black.

Left out of this account is the involvement of the other gods in this story. Because of the promises given by all animals, plants, rocks, metals and even diseases, the gods played a game with Baldur, hurling rocks at him, throwing spears at him and laughing as they diverted their path so as to honour their promise. Loki exploited this, having nurtured his mistletoe shoot and fashioned it into an arrow. He gave it to Baldur's adoring twin brother Hodur who was blind; Loki guided his arm and fate was tempted. This aspect has darker echoes for modern man's plundering of nature, exploitation of its productivity and his blind belief in its everlasting bounty.

For some reason the Natural History Society subsided in 1914 until it was refounded in 1917. It was not a victim of war economy because the Scientific Society in the school flourished. Perhaps wandering through poppy-filled corn fields observing red teeth and claws was too difficult to equate with the growing list of casualties. However, late in 1917 Fr Placid Dolan restarted the society and the earliest minutes date from this time. The Journal makes no mention of this and in fact during the whole of this second period from 1917-1926 it only mentions the society once, in 1920, to announce the addition to the school aviary of two cockatoos and a pair of buzzards to accompany a rather sad golden eagle already in residence. Quite why the society faded away in 1926 is unclear. The minutes cease in 1923 although a school list with marked members shows over half of the school involved. The date of 1926 is given, again, in Fr Anthony's historical summary of the Society's fortunes in 1936.

In 1936 the refounding, under Fr Anthony's presidency, marked the start of the golden age of the society, although it temporarily closed down 1940-45 (Fr Anthony states that it was a necessary effect of the war, although the Journal records a flourishing Field Society at this time). In 1934 Biology had just been added to the curriculum and the new society was a natural extension of this. The only activity of note before the war was the starting of the egg collection, much of which still survives. However the minutes contain one evocative account of a

small expedition on Corpus Christi 1937. It was a blue, hot day and the party set off across the valley with their lunch packets on their backs lazily stopping and examining whatever came into their way. They found a ringed plover's nest by the railway; they swam in the lakes; one boy found and was bitten by an adder, though this seems to have been taken rather lightly. The expedition got as far as Yearsley before turning back to walk along flower-filled hedges with a bird's nest every few yards. Such an idyll seems remote in today's landscape of huge fields and herbicide sprays.

After the war Br (later Fr) Damian Webb joined to assist Fr Anthony. Br Damian, a gifted handiman and imaginative biologist, set up a filming unit to record the heronry at Gilling. He established a society greenhouse in which he designed and built a time-lapse camera to film the growth of plants. This was pioneering stuff and perhaps the greatest work of the society. It took four years to set up and opened on 14 Feb 1951 with a ceremony dedicated to the Good Thief. It exploded the next day. However some film seems to have been made although its author has had to rely on second hand accounts of its success as none can now be traced and the greenhouse has been demolished. In 1949 Br (later Fr) Julian Rochford talked to the society on Shore life and began to set up a tidal tank in which specimens taken from local seashores, notably Filey, could be kept. This is a complex series of tanks with a flow system than can mimic the tides thus permitting the study of artificial littoral zonation. The tanks still survive although in moving to Lab 9 they have sprung leaks which, so far, have proved impossible to plug.

The archives of the society contain much material from this time although, as is to be expected from the rapid turnover of a school, much of the work is not sustained for any length of time. In the fifties one group of boys led by P. R. Evans (T55) conducted extensive bird ringing and observation. Peter Evans seems to hold the record for the most number of lectures to the society. He gave many as a boy and more as a member of staff, and later from the zoology department at Durham has continued to be a regular visitor, speaking most recently last year on *Wildfowling*. Fr Julian has been another stalwart of the society, taking over the presidency from Fr Anthony in 1961. In the early sixties a fine group of botanists led by T. A. S. Pearson (H65), D. J. Price (W65) and T. Rochford (W64) compiled a flower logbook which although only covering about eighteen months shows impressive scholarship and familiarity with the plants of the area. In 1966 J. B. Davies FLS took over the presidency and in 1969 Br (later Fr) Jeremy Nixey presided until 1971 when Fr Julian resumed responsibility.

It is evident that from the late sixties onwards, interest in the society was declining although occasional periods of enthusiasm occurred. This reflects the trends in practical Natural History everywhere. Ecologists were striving hard to look like "real" scientists and escape from the image of amateur bug-hunters paddling in muddy streams looking for small organisms. Ecologists became theoretical and mathematical, leaving behind the natural instincts of field biologists, although now this balance is being redressed.

In the seventies the backlash against the hippy culture of the sixties made

anyone peering into a hedgerow or listening to a skylark seem rather suspect. Prep school biology moved away from nature rambles and the simple naming of flowers and birds and became respectable, doing photosynthesis and cholesterol counts: recently an intelligent A-level biologist was unable to tell the author the difference between an ash and a beech tree. Armchair Natural History in the hands of *Survival* from Anglia and later David Attenborough and others was exciting and exotic, flitting from the deep sea to the inside of a termites' nest with ease; it is not surprising that backyard natural history seems tame by comparison. Getting boys involved in society activities has had competition from all television and a general preference for passive learning and entertainment; other societies have suffered from this too and it is evident from other schools that this is a universal trend.

However this article is being written because of the present upturn in the society's fortunes. In 1984 Fr Julian handed over the presidency to Dr J. B. J. F. Aldiss who resurrected the society, inviting many outside speakers and starting some local bird surveys. In summer 1987 a small expedition went to South Uist in the Outer Hebrides and the membership and attendance has steadily risen though the former is much larger than the latter; this year there are two hundred and thirty eight paid up members with an average attendance of forty five. Something of a coup was achieved in October 1988: Dr Alan Charig, Curator of Fossils (retired) at the British Museum of Natural History had been invited to lecture on dinosaurs and had chosen *Archaeopteryx*, so the secretary at once wrote to Professor Sir Fred Hoyle, FRS, asking him to talk about it as well. Sir Fred has unorthodox views on the mechanisms and sequences of evolution and, because *Archaeopteryx* does not fit his theory, has challenged its authenticity. *Archaeopteryx* is the earliest fossil bird, its skeleton has some dinosaur and some avian features and the sedimentary rock has preserved a fine impression of its feathers. The type specimen (five others exist) is in the Natural History Museum in South Kensington where Charig has shared an office with it for thirty years. Sir Fred's lecture preceded Charig's by one week. He spoke to a capacity crowd and succeeded in convincing many that the most famous fossil in the world was, in fact, a monstrous fraud. Charig's lecture convincingly dismissed these accusations which, without Sir Fred's name, would never have made any impression. However it was enlightening to have the two main protagonists in a famous controversy present their arguments first hand, even if most of the school had never heard of *Archaeopteryx*.

This modern age of the society, its fourth distinct era, reflects, like the others, much of the preoccupations of the times. Its first period 1903-14 was enthusiastic, with the study of nature seen as another skill for the intellect. The second period 1917-26 tried to continue this but seems to have become directionless and lost its way. The third age 1936-late seventies was an age of discovery and of science but by the end, perhaps, had lost its sense of purpose. So now the Natural History Society is in a very different world, one that is perceived as threatened not by the bang of nuclear destruction but by the whimper of protracted ecological collapse. It is only very recently that people of real power have begun to appreciate this despite the warnings of environmentalists for years. The greenhouse effect was

first predicted in the late nineteenth century. Rachel Carson's *Silent Spring* was a watershed of green writing in the early sixties. Acid rain, the depletion of the ozone layer, pollution of natural waters and the destruction of natural habitat have long been deplored by environmentalists but because the evidence was always complex and often inconclusive the politicians and industrialists ignored it or, worse, glibly stated that technology would provide the answers, that the atmosphere and the oceans were big enough to provide for man. We have been throwing spears and hammers at Baldr.

Now that colour photographs of the earth have been taken from the moon it is possible to appreciate imaginatively how small the planet is and it can be realised that there are natural systems that operate as single entities over it. Many of the natural processes that appear to be purely physical are in fact driven and controlled by living organisms: rain cycles, soil formation, the temperature of the earth and the gases of the atmosphere. Change in one part of the world causes change elsewhere. Chief Sealth also wrote:

"All things are connected. Whatever befalls the earth befalls the sons of earth."

Just one example of the many bewildering problems now approaching is the change in atmospheric gases that will have an effect on the climate, the Greenhouse Effect. The oxygen content of the air has been put there as a waste product of photosynthesis, so before it evolved there was no oxygen in the atmosphere. Photosynthesis also fixes atmospheric carbon (in carbon dioxide) into large organic molecules and it is this manufacture that forms the basis of life. Energy is produced in all living organisms by the respiration of these large organic molecules, oxygen is consumed and carbon dioxide is produced. Thus there is a very simple balance between photosynthesis and respiration. The burning of fossil fuels (fixed carbon) has the same consequences as respiration. The destruction of rainforests and the fluctuations in phytoplankton populations because of pollution both reduce the amount of photosynthesis. The balance is being swung at both ends. The high levels of carbon dioxide, as well as other "greenhouse gases" such as methane and CFC's, have been steadily causing an increase in world temperature. This is because short wave radiation from the sun enters the atmosphere and is reflected as longer wave radiation which cannot now get out because of these gases.

The effects of this increase in world temperature are manifold, complex and difficult to predict. Computer models of the atmosphere vary in detail but there are several features now accepted: the sea level will rise because of melting polar icecaps, though how fast and how much is uncertain; there will be a migration of climates from the equator towards the poles — the rate is difficult to estimate but it is reckoned to be faster than the migration rates of most species that have become adapted to those climates. The problems caused by the greenhouse effect will be serious but it will not happen overnight and man's resourcefulness will no doubt find short-term solutions to local effects thus postponing the problem. It is most likely that by the time the more dramatic effects have begun it will be too late to do anything about it.

This brief account of the greenhouse effect is one example of a global system

being changed by man. Another, more important problem, is the direct loss of biodiversity, the extinction of species at such alarming rates. It will be ironic that by the time man has perfected the techniques to read and understand the genomes of organisms he may have destroyed the majority of those genomes. It is rather like slowly learning to read and at the same time burning half of the books in the world — amongst the millions of penny dreadfuls will be great secrets of philosophy, great works of literature. Theodore Roosevelt wrote in 1899: "When I hear of the destruction of a species I feel as if all the works of some great writer had perished."

These many problems that are looming over the turn of the century and which will affect the lives of those in the school now have coloured the activities of the Natural History Society. There have been lectures on *Acid Rain*, *The Extinction of Fish in Lake Victoria*, *Whales and Whaling*, *Zoos and Animal Welfare* and *Tropical Rainforests*. In this last lecture the speaker, from Kew Gardens, was asked by one boy whether he thought the rainforests would be saved. The audience expected the answer to be positive and were tangibly surprised when he said, without any sense of drama, that he thought that, beyond certain local areas, little would survive into the second half of the next century.

As one investigates the state of the environment and explores green issues it is all too easy to dramatise the potential catastrophe, to relish the black pessimism and to luxuriate in the imagining of Gaia's revenge upon her evolutionary mistake: man. Nature comes to be seen as the end itself and man's Christian salvation fades in importance. In an age when science and materialism have provided an alternative structure to the church it is not surprising that this should have happened. Many environmentalists even blame the anthropocentrism of the church with its one-sided perspective on human history, drawn from the tradition of Fall and Redemption, for the loss of man's spiritual connection with nature and his consequent disregard for its integrity. Pascal has an answer for this:

"There are perfections in nature to show that she is the image of God and imperfections to show that she is no more than his image."

It is up to the theologians to provide a philosophical structure that includes nature and man's practical involvement in it so that an answer of hope can not only refute the doom and gloom dramatists but also supply meaning and coherence to the efforts of environmentalists, an answer that satisfies the spiritual yearning of man but also satisfies the practical problems of his continued existence.

This message of hope is needed most importantly for the young whose earth it is: "We have not inherited the earth from our parents, we have borrowed it from our children." The construction of this message can be started by trying to identify the Divine in nature and for this an awareness of Natural History is as essential as an understanding of theology. The author offers three signposts at the start of this search:

As the Creator loves his creation  
So creation loves the Creator.  
Creation, of course, was fashioned to be adorned  
To be showered

To be gifted with the love of the Creator  
The entire world has been embraced by this kiss.  
Hildegard of Bingen

I see his blood upon the rose  
And in the stars the glory of his eyes,  
His body gleams amid eternal snows,  
His tears fall from the skies.  
I see his face in every flower;  
The thunder and singing of the birds  
Are but his voice — and carven by his power;  
Rocks are his written words.  
All pathways by his feet are worn,  
His strong heart stirs the ever-beating sea,  
His crown of thorns is twined with every thorn,  
His cross is every tree.

Joseph Mary Plunkett

When the buffalo are all slaughtered, the wild flowers all tamed, the secret corners of the forest heavy with the scent of many men, and the view of the ripe hills blotted by talking wires, where is the thicket? Gone. Where is the eagle? Gone. And what is it to say good-bye to the swift pony and the hunt, the end of living and the beginning of survival.

Last lines of Chief Sealth's letter.

#### PRESIDENTS: NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY

|         |   |
|---------|---|
| 1896    | First meetings on Natural History                     |
| 1903-14 | Founding of the Society but no mention of a President |
| 1914-17 | No Society  |
| 1917-26 | Fr Placid Dolan                                       |
| 1926-36 | No Society  |
| 1936-61 | Fr Anthony Ainscough                                  |
| 1961-66 | Fr Julian Rochford                                    |
| 1966-69 | J. B. Davies, FLS                                     |
| 1969-71 | Fr Jeremy Nixey                                       |
| 1971-84 | Fr Julian Rochford                                    |
| 1984-86 | Dr. J. B. J. F. Aldiss                                |
| 1986-   | W. M. Motley  |

## FROM THE HEART OF THE MISSION

REV DAVID BINGHAM MHM (B50)

The last time I ventured to write to the Journal was, I think, nearly twenty years ago, so it is a bit more than the seven year itch.

I wonder if I could touch on a phenomenon that I have noticed and pondered on: a disconcerting indifference among the young to the Church's mission in these parts; a disconcerting lack of curiosity as to the process of conversion amongst pagans; a seeming indifference as to whether the Church was succeeding or failing in her mission. What is wrong? One notices how surprisingly active many of the Sarawakian teenagers are in promoting their Faith. Not invariably, of course:— with a background of the rather loose mores and weak discipline of Dayak longhouses, and under the impact of television and unsavoury video tapes, they are as capable as any of kicking over the traces . . . and yet, in many secondary schools, you can find young Catholic Sarawakians, of their own initiative, without adult supervision, organising, once or twice a week, Bible and prayer services, and coming together to say the rosary in May and October. One can bring them together for holiday religious instruction camps, and often one finds that as many as fifty percent own a New Testament, and many have taken some trouble to try and read it. I somehow feel the young from our English Catholic schools would be unlikely to organise prayer services or to own a Bible.

Yes, I suppose Christianity is a novelty for the Sarawakian young — something superior to the charms and omens of their parents or grandparents; and again the competition of a fairly aggressive Islam as well as of the fundamentalist sects is a stimulus that can put young Catholics on their toes. However I do not think that is the full explanation for the difference in approach and commitment that can often be perceived between ours and the English young.

I have a theory that religious instruction in England is too cerebral and there is not enough of what Henri Nouwen calls "the way of the heart", ie devotion. Rightly, excessive emotionalism is suspect, but a seeming lack of all devotion and awe — an excessively laid back and cool approach to the mysteries of our religion is surely equally unsatisfactory.

I feel the root of the problem is there is hardly any sense of personal relationship with Christ — a sense of pride and joy in knowing Christ that one can find to a touching degree amongst Methodists and the Evangelicals.

The phrase "knowing Christ as one's personal Lord and Saviour" can sound Protestant and not acceptable to Catholic ears, and yet, using different words and images, exactly the same concept is expressed in something so traditionally Catholic as Devotion to the Sacred Heart or the hymn "Soul of my Saviour".

I get the impression that too often we have preached the Church: . . . "the Church says this" and "the Church says that" . . . and too seldom is Christ himself preached. The institution of the Church is essential, but its only *raison d'être* is to point to Christ, just as He pointed to the Father. For a previous generation, in which memories of penal times were more vivid, there was an *esprit de corps* in belonging to a Church that was still a bit of a fortress under attack, and also a good club, this great emphasis on the Church as an institution was acceptable, but not

so — or much less so — today. Instead of being filled with enthusiasm for the person and Spirit of Christ, too often, perhaps, they find themselves chafing under the dictates of an institution in which human weakness is only too manifest.

I feel that if only we could bring our young better to know and love Christ, then they would have a greater love and sympathy for the Body of Christ in His Church, and a correspondingly greater enthusiasm and commitment to His grand plan of founding the Kingdom of Heaven in this world — and a realisation that is precisely what the Church has been commissioned to do.

Easily said, but harder to realise. However some years back, we here faced a similar problem of increasing apathy and indifference amongst our relatively new Catholics. We all agreed then to see if the charismatic movement would be a cure, and indeed it did work wonders. Of course we, in the main, are dealing with a simpler and less sophisticated people . . . and even with our people, a Life in the Spirit seminar was not the panacea for all ills . . . and again the charismatic movement can mean a great many things, from an excessive emotionalism and emphasis on unlikely signs and wonders to something so traditionally Catholic as praying over the sick at Lourdes. It is a question of what suits people best, but some sort of charismatic orientation is, I think, a must — however uncharismatic one feels personally.

A bit more devotion — a bit more emphasis on knowing Christ in Scripture — a bit more prayer of praise — these are some of the things that might help.

### THE EDITOR COMMENTS:—

Fr David Bingham's letter is unusual in that this Editor has not until now been the recipient of correspondence. It is printed therefore in the hope that it might provoke readers of the JOURNAL to pen their thoughts — any thoughts, lengthy or brief — to the Editor on this important topic. If readers respond, then the Editor will endeavour to write up an article for the next JOURNAL, indicating the various elements in the discussion which has been started by Fr Bingham. It will all be anonymous and no references will be made to the names of correspondents. Please let the Editor have text by 31 August.

Readers may find the following article a help in pondering this question.

Fr. David Bingham has been based at the Church of the Sacred Heart, Sibuluan, Sarawak, Malaysia for a number of years and from there he travels to the various mission stations in the care of the widely dispersed parish/mission.



## PAGANS, CATHOLICS AND CHRISTIANS

*Reflections on current problems especially connected with the young.*  
STEPHEN WRIGHT O.S.B.

Our advertising culture promotes strong pithy sayings, and over the years I have picked up a number of them aimed at young Catholics. (1) "Your school projects into the world Catholics who aren't Christians". (2) "Young Catholics today are sacramentalised Pagans". (3) "You can't call yourself a Christian if you sleep with your girlfriend." (4) "The trouble with Catholics is that they know all about God without really knowing him". (5) "Catholics are all head and no heart when it comes to religion". (6) "Catholicism for me was an arranged marriage, my parents arranged it." These jibes and statements relate to real issues in the Church, and this article tries to explain their causes and some of the problems which arise in the Church today.

First of all let me analyse these strong pithy sayings.

(1) suggests that being a Catholic is not the same as being a Christian, Catholics conventionally and theologically define "A Catholic" as one who is baptised into the Catholic Church (often at birth, then "processed" in a Catholic school); however, many Christians today would define a Christian as one who has a personal relationship with Christ and follows His teaching in his life. The question for Catholics is; what is the status of one who has experienced the former without the latter?

(2) Catholics may keep in touch with the Church, go to Mass and Communion but outside Sunday, the pagan world with its values reigns supreme. A Yuppy Catholic?

(3) This phrase seems to suggest that a real authentic relationship with Christ cannot co-exist with sexual relations before marriage or other errant sexual activity. This would certainly be in line with Catholic traditional teaching and common observance.

(4) Catholics can study A level theology or take a degree in the subject yet not really know Jesus Christ, the living, risen Lord of their lives. They can know about Him without knowing Him.

(5) Catholics are too cerebral about the faith and refuse to allow their hearts and emotions to assist them in their experience of God.

"The Christian God is not the God of the Philosophers, but the living God of Abraham Isaac and Jacob." Pascal.

(6) Catholics can be brought up in the faith by their parents and later resent this training. They find themselves being called Catholic without really having accepted either Christ or the Church.

To understand the thinking which lies beneath these points, one must have a look at Catholicism and especially the relation between Institution and Charism.

The Institution of the Catholic Church is the human and divine Community, the Body of Christ, in which the faith, the Good News, has been preserved, and handed down. It is a wisdom tradition for all people. Charism is the gift of the Holy Spirit to the individual which makes it possible to believe in Christ, know Him to be alive, trust Him at all times and follow His Way of living. To live like this

or desire to do so is to be a Christian. It is thus possible to be Christian without being a Catholic, and to be a kind of Catholic without being really a Christian. Since the reformation, Catholics have emphasised the institutional side of the church while the reformed tradition has stressed the Charismatic. Sadly while Catholics always accept the reformed communities as Christian, some of them do not so recognise Catholics, because there is often so little evidence of the living fire of the Holy Spirit whose role is to make Christ alive.

Is the situation serious? Are we really producing Catholics who are not Christians? The answer, I fear, in many cases is yes. We do have young who leave our homes and schools without being in the fullest sense Catholic Christians, knowing little about their Catholic tradition because for them the tradition is merely the history of ideas or a human institution. They lack an experience of the living Christ whom they have accepted into their lives, and the evidence of this fact is that they do not pray regularly or read the Scriptures, they do not join the local Catholic community at Mass: they do not live the moral demands of the gospel: all done with perfect good manners and not wishing to hurt anyone.

Perhaps one reason why this state of affairs exists is that in the past there was a great Catholic family loyalty to the Church both in order to get to Heaven, but also to be a witness for Catholicism against the errors of the Reformation. This loyalty kept the young on the "rails". They may not have been fully Catholic Christian according to the above definition but it was not noticed because they went to Mass and knew how to behave. Today because Society has lost its Christian centre, is more open and less judgemental, the young are able to allow their real values to be seen — though they try to keep them from their grandparents.

If this is an accurate account of the general picture, what are its causes? Why does the Catholic Church seem so much weaker and less self-confident than it used to be? First of all the Catholic community/Church is finding its way into new ways of living and experiencing its faith. Pope John XXIII intuitively saw that this was necessary when he called the Vatican Council, but even if he had not done so in 1963, the experience of the 1960s in Western Catholicism would have convinced him and his successors that a major new initiative was necessary. In fact the Second Vatican Council came at just the moment when it was needed. The new forces in society which would produce the Swinging Sixties with their new styles of living needed a Catholicism which was getting back to its roots, shaking off the anti-Protestant features of the past, re-examining its understanding and presentation of the faith, renewing its worship and adjusting its parish communities to meet the new times. The last main plank of the new platform was nailed into place at the beginning of Advent 1988 with the compulsory implementation of the Rite of the Christian Initiation of Adults.

In this background of change, it has become painfully obvious that the Catholic community is still groping towards firstly the right kind of renewed institutions; secondly the right kind of Christian growth training and experiences, and thirdly new confidence in the Catholic tradition.

Every Christian needs a community to support him in his faith vision. He

is like a flame in an Arctic, blown out unless part of a fire. If he does not have such support either the Faith grows dim, blurred and distorted and the images of God are mixed with those of the world, or he adopts the materialist, secularist, hedonist values which prevail in society. His Christian life needs to be inspired and supported by the Scriptures, the Sacraments, and a necessary public and private prayer-life. He must experience the divine love present in his community so that he delights to belong to it and his family is nurtured in it. He finds in such a community that the young are encouraged, marriages are supported, those battling against the standards of the world find fellow soldiers.

He finds in the parish a community of Catholic Christians with common aims and needs. Gone is the individualistic "filling station" mentality which has prevailed in many loyal Catholics; in its place has come a real sense of the Christian family. Thus one of the main solutions to the problems and difficulties which face the young lies in the parish community, the Second is the Chaplaincy.

When away from home at University of Polytechnic, the Chaplaincy must be such a supportive community, one in which there is a blend of the freedom of youth, the strength of the gospel, the emotional comfort of home, the challenge of opinion and discussion, and the firmness of tradition. It should never be so radical that it alienates the conventional Catholic, nor so staid that new expressions of religious experience are rejected, nor so wobbly that any behaviour pattern is accepted. It must preserve and generate both strong Catholic hearts and heads.

Secondly the Church is only slowly finding its way to bring the Gospel to the young in ways which give life as well as knowledge. Just as Pentecost was necessary for the Apostles, so his individual Pentecost is necessary for the young Catholic. Pentecost brought to the Apostles a living experience of the Risen Christ, one they could die for it brought a sense of mission, and interior awareness of what their Faith was about. Today Pentecost does the same — it converts the parental faith of the young into their own faith.

However this gift is in God's giving, and in the young's receiving. Though God wishes all to have their own Pentecost, some turn away and do not accept it. Here we are confronted with a central mystery of Faith. God allows us a personal choice, and however much parents and teachers may want the young to have it and behave accordingly, it is beyond their power to insist. And on God's side there seems to be a timetable which he has for each person, a timetable which we cannot anticipate. This aspect of faith rather shows the inadequacy of the "rails" image.

Another factor about being a Catholic Christian today is that, like the honeymoon for the married, it should go back to an experience when God touched one's life; an experience to which one remains faithful. Now such experience, charism centred faith, has often not been in the faith journey of older members of the Catholic community — they are therefore at a loss how to understand it or sympathise with it. They are loyal to the tradition they received, and are happy to pass it on as far as they understand it, but they are not able to enter into, and share the experience of Jesus Christ their Lord. It is often in this moment of sharing when the Holy Spirit in both, comes together and ignites and

the result is a new lively knowledge of God. Thus the sharing of journeys, of spiritual lives, is a key feature today of the communication of the Faith just as it was for Jesus with the disciples. It is this insight which makes the RCIA (see above) such a powerful initiative for parish and personal spiritual development.

Thirdly, a new confidence in the Catholic wisdom tradition. Whereas in the past Catholics thought they had all the answers over the Protestants, now they know that the Catholic and Reformed insights are complementary. However in recent times there has been a temptation to play down Catholic strengths. One great Catholic strength is to be able to look back on the whole stream of Christian history and find it seamlessly going back to Christ. Catholics have none of the breaks, the back-tracks, the new starts which other Christians have experienced. For a Catholic the essentials of his faith have been a coherent flux from the time of Christ and the Scriptures to his own. Another Catholic strength is the realisation that there is nothing in God's world that is not encompassed with the Catholic vision and spirituality — be it astronomy, science, psychology, or philosophy, all God's truth is grist to his mill. He does not have to rush back to the Bible to check the authenticity or suitability of new insights — because his Community inspired by the Holy Spirit produced the New Testament and will continue to teach and guide. Hence Catholics are prominent in all these sciences. Also Catholics are anchored in the world of matter — they are profoundly Sacramental. The material world is a vehicle for God's presence and actions, and it is all good, to be used and studied.

Finally the Catholic world order is never so high and mystical, so literary or academic, so numinous that it excludes even the simplest unlettered person. No person is condemned to spiritual shallowness by his lot in life, only by the decisions he takes about how to live his life. Catholic traditions of spirituality in their different forms over the ages, have absorbed and incorporated many of the greatest insights of mankind. Thus there is no need to go to Hinduism, to Buddhist gurus to find spiritual enlightenment. Within the Catholic community there are such teachers — though, to be fair, it is often difficult to uncover them in the West.

To sum up this little essay on Catholicism today. In essence what Luther and the Reformers came to do for the Medieval Church has now been accomplished. They were sent to balance the excessive activity which had in many places become a replacement for faith and trust in Christ. Their emphasis on the immediate action of God in the soul, on experience, on the personal communication of God with man through the Scriptures — all quite ordinary Christian teaching — was coupled with a rejection of the Roman Church, its authority and its sacraments. The Roman Church was repelled from the positive teaching of the Reformers by this rejection so and it has taken four Centuries for the insights to be taken on board. Today we see the dawn of a new age in the Church. No longer a dominant force in Western culture, rarely a significant force in world politics, the Church is once more a pilgrim Church. It is returning to its roots, to Pentecost, to the charisms of its birth, to the catechumenate so that, renewed, it will bring a new Christian influence into the affairs of men.

## COMMUNITY NOTES

FR BENET PERCEVAL has succeeded FR SIGEBERT D'ARCY as Fr. Prior. Fr Prior's previous appointment as Subprior has now been filled by FR ADRIAN CONVERY. These appointments were made during the Conventual Chapter in August 1988.

FR SIGEBERT D'ARCY, however, completed a term's residence at St. Benet's Hall in Oxford, where he has been assisting FR ALBERIC STACPOOLE with the running of the Hall. The writer hopes that Fr Sigebert will not be too embarrassed to read here that during the Lent Term at Oxford he has become a much loved member of the Community, who has never failed to support and encourage members of the Hall *in statu pupillari*.

In July 1988, FR JULIAN ROCHFORD took a small group to Garabandal in North Spain on a pilgrimage of reparation for the talking out of the David Alton bill in Parliament on abortion. One of the group in a visit to Garabandal in 1974 had a major experience in the course of which Christ identified himself with aborted children in London with the words "Why are you doing this to me? Did I not do everything for you, did I not give you everything?"

Having ceased to be Housemaster of St. Aidan's after the summer term, FR SIMON TRAFFORD has worked as Infirmarian and Librarian since September 1988. In January 1989 he was appointed assistant to FR CHARLES MACAULEY who is School Guestmaster. Fr Simon is still involved with the school, however; he teaches, runs the school golf as well as the CCF, and is unofficially but still involved with Calligraphy, there being a constant demand on his skills both from within and from outside the College and Monastery, including a number of speaking and teaching engagements from outside.

Having been appointed Subprior, FR ADRIAN CONVERY continues in his other roles of Monastery Guestmaster, Episcopal vicar for Religious and Junior Master.

1988 marked the move of the Headmaster's Department into the new building after more than 60 years in the original room, first occupied by Fr. Paul Nevill. During the year, FR DOMINIC undertook a number of visits to schools (to preach, give away prizes, talk to the boys and staff) including New Hall, St. Richard's and Carmel College. He also gave one of the talks during Lent to the Pickering Christian Council. He has undertaken his 60th Parents' Meeting since becoming Headmaster, the 20th anniversary of the start of these Parents' Meetings by Fr Abbot (then Headmaster), who, with Mrs Madeleine Judd (now running the School Bookshop), set up the series of meetings which have been so successful. Fr Dominic has been assisted for the past 8 years by Mrs Enid Craston, who has come to live in Gilling. Fr Dominic attended the Old Boys' Dinner in Dublin and then attended the first Parents' Meeting to be held in Ireland. Later in the year, he was a guest of Mr Desmond Williams (the Architect of the new Central Building), at the Annual Dinner of the Manchester Society of Architects. He is a member of the Committee of the Conference of Catholic Secondary Schools, and has been elected to the Committee of the Headmasters' Conference. He will now act as Secretary to the North-East Division of HMC.

## COMMUNITY NOTES

41

FR STEPHEN reports: I usually find myself at Ushaw for a week in July where the main Northern Charismatic conference takes place. It began here at Ampleforth in 1977 and there are still many who look back on those days with longing. This year the Sion community, a Catholic group dedicated to Evangelisation and led by Nottingham priest Fr Pat Lynch was leading the week. So we found ourselves visiting a neighbouring mining village, door by door, to do that necessary but difficult thing — to tell others the Good News. Following this we had the Ampleforth Student Conference in Bolton House as usual. It was one of the more memorable weeks with 50 young Catholics between 16 and 25 years of age, living together as a Christian community with prayer, talks, discussions and games. (NB. should any Journal reader with sons or daughters who might like to come to this special week, please contact me by letter at the Junior House.)

During the year the Day of Renewal continues to flourish with its regular organising community of around 30 and the average attendance about 170. I act as host, guide and spiritual director but all the organisation is done by the Day of Renewal community itself. In October we organised a day at Castleford in the Civil Centre. It was a celebration of the changes in the Church introduced by The Second Vatican council. We asked Cardinal Suenens to come and he obliged. During his visit he spoke at St. Bedes, York; — his old diocese has strong connections with York through the Malines conferences and Lord Halifax. He also celebrated the Sunday Mass in the Abbey and spoke to the community in the evening.

FR DAVID MORLAND writes: "In the last few years a number of sixth form boys have taken part in weekend retreats in the monastery. These happen twice a term and involve 8 to 10 boys who volunteer to take part. They stay in the monastery from Friday evening to Sunday evening and take part in the Divine Office, community meals and recreation. They see a good deal of the novices and do manual labour with them on Saturday afternoon. In addition they are given four or five talks from members of the community and have a chance to discuss monastic life and other topics. These retreats have proved popular and successful and the response both by monks and boys has been positive."

In addition to his commitments in the school, FR HUGH LEWIS-VIVAS took over last autumn the running of the Beagles.

### FROM THE PARISHES

ST. AUSTIN'S, GRASSENDAL — FR LEONARD JACKSON writes:— The main event has been the closing (for four months) of the church, its re-ordering and re-opening in June 1988. During the closure period our newly acquired Pastoral Centre (popularly known as the White House) and used by over 4,000 people, ranging from Alcoholics Anonymous, through R.C.I.A. to Fr Leonard's Prayer Group, was used for daily Mass. Sunday Masses, including all the Holy Week Ceremonies, took place in the school.

It had been clear for some time that the fabric of the church was in need of attention and it was decided to take advantage of the situation and re-order the

church, with its antiquated sanctuary while repairing the fabric. Over a period of more than two years discussions and consultations took place (with many setbacks) until a design was finally hammered out and put into effect. The result was extremely satisfactory, with a liturgically viable sanctuary and a new narthex, accessible by ramp and containing confessionals and offices, has won the approval of virtually the entire parish. This is partly because strenuous efforts have been made to preserve the character of the old church; some skilful artwork by FR MARTIN has filled the gap in the reredos left by the removal of the tabernacle to a position at the side of the sanctuary. In addition the church has been carpeted and new benches (with a centre aisle) installed. The result is pleasing but has landed the parish with a debt of £150,000 which is being vigorously attacked by various parish committees.

The parish is now 150 years old and sesquicentary celebrations are now in progress. The proceedings opened with a Mass by the Archbishop in October 1988, and visits by the Cardinal and the Abbot are planned for 1989.

One other noteworthy feature of the parish is its employment of a full time, salaried, lay Parish Administrator who, under FR BENEDICT'S direction, takes care of the business management and administration of the parish. In spite of the fact that he is clearly costing the parish money, he has already succeeded in reducing parish expenditure to an extent that more than covers his salary, to say nothing of the burden of business worries now taken from the shoulders of the parish priest.

OUR LADY STAR OF THE SEA, WORKINGTON - On 1 October 1988 FR PIERS GRANT-FERRIS took 72 children from the local Deanery on a sponsored walk through Grisedale Forest in aid of the poor parishes in the Lake District. The Bishop of Lancaster was grateful to receive the £750 raised by the walk. The Parish's fund-raising skills were also put to good use for the Summer Fete and Christmas Fayre which raised about £3,000.

A number of groups have come over to Ampleforth from Workington, including nine members of the local Fraternal who enjoyed a successful retreat at the Grange in November. Some of the men of the Parish also came on retreat in the summer, and there have also been parish outings to the Glasgow Flower Festival, Holy Island and Walsingham. In August the monastic community welcomed a group of ten altar boys from the parish, who had come to stay for four days at Redcar.

The winter was, unfortunately, not without its darker side for the Parish: on 17 January a figure of Our Lady in the Priory grounds, bought for the Parish by a benefactor for £1200, was destroyed by vandals, and on the following day FR JOHN MACAULEY was taken ill and rushed into the Royal Lancaster Infirmary. Fr John's brother, Fr Charles, also suffered a minor heart attack in October but by January had been restored to full vigour to continue as School Guestmaster.

OUR LADY & ST WILFRID, WARWICK BRIDGE: FR FRANCIS VIDAL writes:—"Bishop Brewer came for Visitation and Confirmation in October, confirming seven children. Music was provided by the folk-group. His Lordship gave permission for the removal of the confessional box from the back of the

Church, and Fr Abbot has also blessed the project. We hope to complete the demolition in the spring after it has passed the Catholic Church Council. A moveable screen will be used in the Sacristy for the Sacrament of Reconciliation. This removal will make the Baptismal Font stand out, and enhance the beauty of our lovely little church."

From ST MARY'S, BAMBER BRIDGE, FR JUSTIN CALDWELL writes that he is Chaplain to a newly-formed Bamber Bridge group of the Association of Separated and Divorced Catholics. He also continues as chaplain to St. Catherine's Hospice for the terminally ill. He has ceased to be the main RC Chaplain to Wymott Prison since the high security Garth Prison opened next door to it. A full-time RC prison Chaplain now looks after both prisons, and Fr Justin assists him in both, covering his days off and holidays.

FR JONATHAN COTTON writes from ST MARY'S, LEYLAND: "In Ecumenism we have much activity locally in which our parish is involved. With young people we are trying to set up groups in which they can become involved, to promote spiritual growth and a sense of belonging. There is a lot of encouragement needed here also, because the young can be fickle in their commitment. This project includes both sacramental and non-sacramental programmes. With families we are continuing to prepare engaged couples for marriage. The courses are successful usually — helpful spiritually and beneficial to the whole faith community. There is also an ongoing work with men in Religious life who find the spirit of unity of the focolare movement something which throws light on their religious vocation. There have been meetings on Formation for young religious, and many have been helped to strengthen their own commitment, and to find the light to face up to the day by day situation as it is, for them, in the Church today. A book of the acts of the Formation Congress is due to be published to help promote and support Religious Life.

From OUR LADY OF THE ANGELS, CARDIFF, FR KEVIN MASON writes that the work on the Priory House, from foundations to roof, has now been completed. He describes the results as "all very satisfactory". Fr Kevin reports that St. Mary's Hall has been splendidly redecorated by the Manpower Services Commission, and is now much used by parish organisations. He goes on: "A coach of parishioners made the pilgrimage to USK for Mass, celebrated by the Abbot of Belmont, at the Church of St. David Lewis & St. Francis Xavier. After Mass the large congregation made the annual walk through the village, saying the Rosary, to the grave of the Welsh martyr-priest Saint David Lewis. The grave is in the Anglican Churchyard — once a Benedictine Nunnery. All the pilgrims were entertained to tea by the Usk parishioners. This pilgrimage takes place on the execution-day of St. David Lewis: he was executed in the village, near the Catholic Church."

FR MATTHEW McCUE (BUCKFAST) is not only working in the parish, but spends mornings working in Archbishop's House as Financial Secretary to the Archdiocese at the request of the Archbishop.

"We have also had eight parishioners attending the lectures in the Diocese to become catechetical instructors, and hope to have them employed in the instructions

for Baptism and Matrimony during Lent."

FR LAURENCE BÉVENOT has also written from Cardiff, with news of "Ecumenism in Cardiff": He led a Service on Sunday, 22 January 1989 attended by: Rev Graham Sweeney (United Reformed), Rev Alison Evans (Llandaff Rd Baptist), Rev Roy Marshall (Shiloh Pentecostal), Rev David Palmer (Methodist), Rev Allan Hunter (Church in Wales).

In the nave we counted c.200 worshippers, only 10% being Papist! Fr Laurence traced the origins of this Week of Prayer to the Anglican (Episcopalian) Rev Paul Wattson in USA, 1909 and his group the Society of the Atonement. That same year they were received, en bloc, into the Catholic Church. And the next important figure is the Swiss Lutheran Roger Schutz who called on that simple, holy French priest L'abbé Paul Couturier in Lyons during the Hitler War. L'abbé Couturier lived to see Roger Schutz establish the ecumenical centre for youth at Taizé in Burgundy. It was pointed out that the spiritual force of Taizé — bringing 30,000 young people to cover about 350 parishes in Paris under a flood of prayer last January — resides in the life of prayer led by the Community around the local church at Taizé under Prior Roger's inspiration. One of their members is the distinguished theologian Max Thurian.

The Acting Master of ST BENET'S HALL, OXFORD writes: FR ALBERIC STACPOOLE spent a week with Fr Placid Spearitt, now Prior Administrator (since 1983) of Holy Trinity Abbey, New Norcia, Western Australia. He conducted a retreat at the Marist Centre north of Canberra, and lectured on weekends in Hobart (Tasmania) and Brisbane (where World Expo 88 was being staged on the river bank). He participated in a diocesan clergy conference in Newcastle and preached/lectured in Gosford. En route home he visited the three capitals of India: Agra (where stands the Taj Mahal), Fatehpur Sikri (a dead city) and Delhi (improved by Lutyens and Baker). At Delhi he met Archbishop Angelo Fernandez, fifty years a priest, who had been at the Vatican Council with Cardinal Gracias; and the Apostolic Pro-Nuncio. He visited the Anglican cathedral, built by the Colonel of Skinner's Horse, and many mosques and temples and tombs. At home, after sung Mass, he told his tales to Wood Hall Carmelite Monastery.

He has worked on 90 mini-biographies of those involved in or later affected by Vatican II, for ed. Adrian Hastings *A Vatican II Directory* (SPCK 1990). He has brought Joan Ashton to visit Winnie Feely, a Lourdes cure of 1950 and worker at the Medical Bureau (1952-89), now aged 91; and he wrote a Foreword to the ensuing book, *Mother of nations: visions of Mary* (Lamp Press 1988). His own writings include an appreciation in *The Iron Duke* of General Sir Philip Christison, Bart GBE, last of the wartime Marshals who took the Japanese surrender at Singapore, and is now 95. In pursuit of his work as Gen. Sec. Ecumenical Society of BVM he has visited Westminster Abbey, Dublin and Liverpool: the next International Congress (Easter week) is to use both Liverpool cathedrals and that of St. Asaph's. He has been asked to join the board of governors of SPCK for a 3-year period, with membership on the publications committee.

During Michaelmas Term at Oxford he has been a seminar tutor in History

Special Subject 20: 'British strategic planning and the Dardenelles Campaign, 1905-15.' Already possessing dining rights at Balliol since 1979, he has been made an Additional Hon Member of St. Peter's SCR, where he found himself after a seminar entertaining Christopher Tugendhat (0A) and Sarah Hogg (Ascot), both unaware of the Catholic connection. He is spending Hilary and Trinity Terms 1989 running St. Benet's Hall between two Masters; and his first task was to 'dine out' Bishop Crispian Hollis (Balliol) en route to Pompey, where he later attended his enthronement. The Bishop has taken a motto from St. Benedict's Rule, *per ducatum Evangelii*.

FR FABIAN COWPER has been practising as an analyst in central London for the past seven years. A regular flow of people presenting with a wide variety of problems and issues have come his way. They have been referred to him mainly by a panel of doctors and the British Association of Psychotherapists. Also by London University, a handful of Anglican priests, Catholic AIDS Link and a number of other sources. Over the years only 6 people have been referred by any agency in the Catholic Church. ("A book could be written about that.") He has delivered a number of papers in recent times: on "The Art of Healing: are the priestly and psychoanalytical crafts in conflict?" to the Downside Symposium on Religion and Mental Health; on "A Focus on the Relationship between Self-Development and Sacrifice" at the Face of God in Contemporary Society Conference; and at various times to the British Association of Psychotherapists: "Puer Aeternus — a neglected archetype"; "Acting Out through Cancer"; "Erikson's stages of development." He also, when time permits, works on behalf of Amnesty International. He gets out of London at week-ends to supply in a variety of places, notably to Stonor at least once a month and to the therapeutic community at Syon House in Angmering. In January 1989 Fr Fabian succeeded Fr Philip Holdsworth as Master of St. Benet's Hall, Oxford, and he takes up residence for the Michaelmas Term 1989.

In December FR GORDON BEATTIE left RAF Cranwell to return to RAF Kinloss where he also looks after RAF Lossiemouth. Just before leaving Cranwell he was able to have his first flight in an F-3 Tornado aircraft from RAF Coningsby, a station he was chaplain to along with RAF Swinderby and RAF Cranwell. He tactfully declined an invitation to go flying over the North Yorkshire moors, and Ampleforth, but did manage to fly at supersonic speed — Mach 1.3, over the North Sea. Back at RAF Kinloss he is only 10 miles from Pluscarden Abbey, which lies half way between his two Stations. John Lumsden (St A 1959) relinquished his command of RAF Lossiemouth 4 days after Father Gordon arrived in the north — hopefully there was no connection between the two events!

**ST. BEDE'S MONASTERY AND PASTORAL CENTRE, YORK**  
Fr Geoffrey Lynch writes:— It is a year since we reported to Journal readers on the progress of the York venture. Since that time there has been a steady increase in activity in the Pastoral Centre and a marked development in the ministry of the different members of the Community.

Apart from offering a variety of talks and conferences given by the monks and other speakers, the Centre is beginning to attract groups and organisations who wish to use the rooms and facilities. Such organisations as the Samaritans, Catholic Marriage Advisory Council, the CWL and other Christian groups hold meetings at St. Bede's. The daily Mass is now almost always full and an increasing number stay to share lunch with the Community in the adjacent servery and sitting room. Although our five guest rooms are now heavily used, nevertheless we have played host to an increasing number of priests and laymen. It would be difficult to compress into a small report the breadth of activity, but the following diary for one day in January 1989 is in some sense a model of the work of the house:—

Wednesday 25 January 1989.

Fr Cyril and Fr Ian at Hazlewood Castle (Tadcaster) for team meeting on Ministry to Priests.

Fr Cyril preaches at York Minster for the final day of the Octave of prayer for Christian Unity.

One private retreatant for a day of recollection conducted by Fr Aidan.

Midday Mass — congregation of about 25 — Fr Aidan.

CWL AGM meeting — Mass celebrated by Fr Geoffrey — 56 ladies to eat their own lunch in St. Bede's, the centre providing coffee and tea in two places (Basement and Servery).

AGM meeting in Conference Room for the whole afternoon.

One guest for supper — cook, Fr Geoffrey.

Third talk by Fr Aidan in series on Creation Theology — audience from York, Middlesbrough, Ripon and Recar — numbers 35-40.

The individual members of the Community are developing particular roles within the general ministry of the house. Fr Cyril is closely associated with ecumenical work within the city and is the Vice Chairman of the York Council of Churches. He is also responsible for the liturgy in the house and instructs the Catholic pupils of a local Anglican boarding school as well as being involved in the Ministry to Priests programme. Fr Ian is also involved in this programme and continues to have a wide preaching engagement with Catholic and non-Catholic groups as well as his continuing work with the Renewal programme in this country. He has recently completed a book which will be published in the Spring. Fr Aidan looks after the Justice and Peace groups and the Association for Separated and Divorced Catholics which meet regularly at St. Bede's. He is also responsible for the development of the garden (and the allotment) at the back of the house which is nearing completion. Fr Geoffrey presides over the administration of the house and its organisation as well as taking part in the talks and other activities. The Community help with supply work in local parishes on occasion and with

a regular Sunday Mass for the Carmelites at Thicket and the IBVM community in Blossom Street.

All members of the Community take part in coping with the daily chores in the house and in dealing with the demands of callers, often in need of counsel. From February we are intending to operate a system of 'open door' for two hours in the mornings.

The office of the South Cleveland and North Yorkshire Ecumenical Council is now fully engaged in work for the Churches in North Yorkshire and is located at the top of the house.

The Friends of St. Bede's, a charitable organisation in support of the work of the house, is now in operation and has held two meetings with the monks. Lord Chitnis and Lord Martin Fitzalan Howard are Patrons. Should any Journal readers wish to associate themselves with our work in York then they are welcome to write to us at St. Bede's Pastoral Centre, 21 Blossom Street, York YO2 2AQ.

## Hayes & Finch

Limited Established 1882

AN OLD-ESTABLISHED CATHOLIC FAMILY FIRM

Candle manufacturers: Altar Wine  
merchants: Church Furnishers:  
Vestment and Cabinet Makers

**Liverpool**  
Head Office & Factory  
Hanson Road, Aintree  
Liverpool L9 7BP  
051-523 6303

**Liverpool**  
Sales Office  
Hanson Road, Aintree  
Liverpool L9 7BP  
051-525 2421

**Huddersfield**  
Branch Street  
Paddock  
Huddersfield HD1 4JL  
0484 532778

**Gateshead**  
Front Street  
Kibblesworth  
Gateshead,  
Tyne & Wear NE11 0XB  
091 4102129

**London**  
41 Parkhouse Street  
Camberwell  
London SE5 7TU  
01-701 4186

**Birmingham**  
17/18 Lower Trinity Street  
Dentend,  
Birmingham B9 4AG  
021-773 9213

**Goatbridge**  
Palace Craig Street  
Whifflet, Coatbridge  
Lanarks  
0236 31116

**Dublin**  
38a Barrow Road  
Dublin Industrial Estate  
Finglas Road, Dublin 11  
309130 or 309181

## CELEBRATION AND THANKSGIVING

There was no formal opening of the Central Building, nor a single occasion when we celebrated and made thanksgiving for the gifts associated with the 1982-6 Appeal. Instead, during the course of the Autumn and Winter of 1988-89 there was held a series of open-days so as to enable visitors to come on a choice of several days, and the community to meet and thank in what we thought might be reasonably small numbers. We are listing the names of those who attended as a formal record of gratitude and also as a reminder of the devotion of so many. A series of open-days also enabled the community to welcome those associated with the construction of the building as well as school staff, domestic and estate staff, the Diocesan clergy and members of the locality.

On 19 August Fr Abbot blessed the Central Building at the Conventual Mass. The Liturgy of the Word was celebrated in the Main Hall which was prepared in the shape of a monastic choir and Fr Abbot asked the former Appeal Director to give the Homily in recognition, as it were, of the gift of 1800 donors.

A week later the celebrations began. On Friday 26 August Fr Abbot and the community hosted a dinner party in the Upper Building for a total of 175. The occasion was a particular thank you to all who had held Regional Appeal Meetings. Other guests represented the London and Northern Committees, the Sunley Trust and Construction Company, the Architect, Hong Kong, Ireland and those who had been asked to give special advice in the early days of the Appeal. There were speeches from Fr Abbot, Fr Felix, Sir William Shapland and Cardinal Basil.

The dinner was preceded by the opening of the Old Boys Exhibition in the Sunley Centre. Though unconnected with the opening of the Central Building, it was a wholly appropriate 'twinning' of events and some 300 people were present in the Sunley Centre from 6.00 - 7.30 to hear Fr Martin give a delightful vignette of Art at Ampleforth. This was followed, for the dinner guests, by sherry in the Main Hall. The Old Boys Exhibition is recorded at the front of this Journal while pen-portraits of most of the various exhibitors appear in the Old Amplefordian News section.

On Saturday 27 August Cardinal Basil was principal celebrant for Mass at 11 am for some 850 guests. The pattern was repeated on Sunday 28 August though on this occasion, in addition to 250 of the Ampleforth familia, we invited members of the locality, about 200 of whom were able to accept our invitation. A third large open-day took place on the Saturday of the Sedbergh match 15 October when about 600 attended including several representatives from Sedbergh.

There were five other days of Celebration and Thanksgiving:—

|              |  |              |
|--------------|--|--------------|
| 27 September | Bernard Sunley   | Construction |
| 28 September | Ellis Williams   | Architects   |
| 29 October   |  | Contractors  |
| 2 January    | Benedictine Abbots and the Bishops and Clergy of the Middlesbrough Diocese |              |
| 6 January    | Domestic Staff of Ampleforth College                                       |              |

In addition, the annual Staff party at the beginning of term was held in the Main Hall, as was the Christmas party for Teaching and Estate Staff.

On all these occasions, except the Clergy day, the pattern was for a reception followed by Midday Divine Office in the Abbey Church. Lunch, speeches, a look round the buildings and tea then completed the day.

Annually we invite some of the clergy of the Diocese for New Year's Day. This year we invited all English Benedictine Abbots and all the Diocesan Clergy. Since it was not possible for 140 to lunch in the Monastery Refectory, a sitdown lunch was arranged in the Main Hall. It proved to be a spectacular occasion in a wonderful setting for a large formal occasion.

All the arrangements for Celebration and Thanksgiving were in the hands of the Development Office under Fr Felix and his team, Derek Hinson and Anne Thackray. These together with Fr Adrian — Monastery Guestmaster, Fr Charles — School Guestmaster, Fr Julian — in charge of the cellar, Fr Alban — Liturgical Master of Ceremonies, and last but as important as any, Charles Mackie, the Caterer, formed a Committee of organization. Fr Alban produced a Liturgical booklet for each person, Fr Charles produced a splendid set of lists for each day and the two Guestmasters hosted, each in their own style, the occasions with deftness, order and aplomb. The thanks of all who attended go out to all the helpers. A special word of thanks to the Caterer, Ian McGrain his Senior Chef and all their staff, whose contribution was outstanding. During the main celebrations the Caterer organized his staff on a 24 hour rota including therefore the night-shift. This was the peak of a behind the scenes professional organization which allowed for hosts and guests to concentrate on Celebration and Thanksgiving.

JFS

### THE BLESSING OF THE CENTRAL BUILDING

FR FELIX

Homily 19 August

As I was preparing for this Homily, my eye came across the following which I should like to share with you:—

“... And now I must turn to the monks of St Laurence's Ampleforth, situated in the hills of North Yorkshire in a land filled with ancient monasteries from Jarrow and Wearmouth to Byland, from Lastingham to Rievaulx and Fountains.

In the year of Our Lord 1988 the monks entered their new Central Building, built HOC IPSO IN LOCO on the site of Dom Anselm Bolton's house given to him by Ann Fairfax of Gilling Castle and passed on by him to his brethren in 1802 as I have already explained. This community is in the line of monks of St Edward's Westminster, now in the possession of the clergy of the Established Church of our land, but to which, in God's good time, these monks pray that they might return.

Meanwhile, many thousands of good people, associated with the monks' parish houses and their College, pray not merely for their own souls but for the conversion of England.

A number of these devoted friends, aware that money is a thing of this world and does not bring in the Heavenly Jerusalem gave the community four new buildings, focussed upon a majestic Centre which links the Abbey Church with

its College and was the culmination of 186 years of growth and development, life often lived in conditions which, even in those days, were sparse and spartan. I have heard it said that an ancient father present at the Blessing could not remember any dinner table in all his life in the monastery at which the whole conventus was able to be present in one single refectory for, astonishing as it may sound to the modern reader, the community does not seem ever to have built a refectory as a refectory in itself. Now after over 100 years this had been put right.

And now I must dare to add a word of warning. As has been apparent in these books, the history of monasticism in our beloved land is the history of the rise and fall of monasteries for there is no house which has survived intact for 1,000 years although the monks of St Laurence come near to it tenuously as I have indicated. These monks can take a walk to ruined houses, great in their day; and the imagination can wander back to the Blessing of the Rievaulx refectory, the Byland nave, the Lastingham crypt. But today they are no more. If the buildings survive there are no monks. Great buildings can signify stability and solidarity over centuries of time but the living stones are the monks themselves, more vulnerable and subject to decay: as the Psalmist says:— 'You sweep men away like a dream, like grass which springs up in the morning. In the morning it springs up and flowers; by evening it withers and fades.'

But enough of such thoughts. The Blessing of Almighty God came upon this community that day and the monks prayed that 'this blessing be upon all who shared their life, their work, who had built the building and upon all who visit it'. It was indeed a community 'devoted in worship of our Lord Jesus Christ' and, as I write, it remains the Will of God that this community gives witness to the Search for God in community living. Ad Multos annos."

This quotation is, of course, imaginary, taken from what might have been written by the 8th Century St Bede in his 'History of the English Church and People'. It set off a few thoughts:—

First: The history and tradition of the English monks, going back beyond our immediate history since 1802 to the survival of the Reformation, to the Cistercian tradition, back to the 10th century reform and Westminster Abbey; and even right back 1400 years to the very foundation of Christianity in England and the part played by this geographical area.

Secondly, there is the sense of *continuity and change*:—

I take as an example the stone of the Abbey Church and the Central Building, from the same quarry, although divided by 30 years of time — the sense of continuity; and the different styles of the clock tower of the 1860's, the Abbey Church tower of the 1950's and this Main Hall lantern of the 1980's — a sign of similarity and yet change.

Thirdly, the *clash or paradox* which is at the centre of the Benedictine tradition between

- (a) the secular nature of the School (with its emphasis on *success*)
- (b) the spiritual nature of the Abbey (with its emphasis on *fruitfulness*).

There is something of splendour and yet simplicity and we have to learn how to walk the tightrope between the things of God and the things of man. The

resolution lies deep within the heart, fed by the Grace of God.

And then, fourthly there is *Gratitude* — in a real sense all our buildings are held by us as a sort of trust for the benefit of others. We must remember that every day, somewhere, out there, an Old Boy, or Parent, or Parishioner reflects that in the Abbey Choir monks are there, praying for the salvation of mankind and begging God to make up the deficiencies of men caught up in a world whose values do not easily admit:— perspective  
simplicity  
consciousness of the Presence of God.

My fifth thought is different: I must now change St Bede's warning to something more positive:— Entreaty to God that in making his Will known, in getting laypeople of differing religious denominations, and of none, to donate to us, he does not forget that it is only by his Grace that young men are drawn to be monks so that, as St Benedict says, the Abbot "*Verum in augmentatione boni gregis gaudent*" (may even rejoice in the increase of a good flock).

Finally as we prepare to process to our Abbey Church singing the hymn of praise — *Te Deum* — let me end with the last words of the real-life St Bede at the end of his history:— "May the world rejoice under his Eternal Rule, and Britain glory in his Faith. Let the countless isles be glad and sing his Praises to the honour of his Holiness."

#### DINNER GUESTS — 26 AUGUST

##### Regional Appeal Meetings

Mr & Mrs G S Abbott

Mr & Mrs D Beardmore-Gray

Mr & Mrs A M Bolton

Mr & Mrs A G Brown

Mr & Mrs T J Connolly

Mr & Mrs J Cramer

Mrs E Craston

Mr & Mrs L E Dowley

Mr & Mrs T H F Farrell

Mr & Mrs J W B Gibbs

Capt & Mrs S C P Harwood RN

Sir Paul & Lady Kennedy

Mr & Mrs C J M Kenny

Mr & Mrs C P King

Mr & Mrs V J Marmion

Mr & Mrs D J Moorhouse

Dr & Mrs G B O'Donovan

Mr B J Ord

Mr & Mrs H R G Nelson

Mr & Mrs I P A Stitt

Mr & Mrs G B Potts (Savoy Hotel)

Mr & Mrs J W Smith

Mr & Mrs H C B C Stafford-  
Northcote

Mr & Mrs I Van Den Berg

##### London Steering Committee

Major General & Mrs W D

Mangham CB

Mr & Mrs R M Andrews

Mr & Mrs D J A Craig

Mr & Mrs H J Codrington

Mr & Mrs P S Detre

Mr & Mrs P J Gaynor

Mr & Mrs J Hickman

Mr & Mrs N J I Stourton

Mr & Mrs D F Tate

Mr G V B Thompson

Mr & Mrs P J Williams



Northern Area Committee  
 Mr & Mrs J J E Brennan  
 Mr A B Copping  
 Mr & Mrs J G Fox  
 Mr & Mrs M J Thorniley-Walker

*Additional Guests*

Mrs Bella Sunley  
 Mr & Mrs C Paternina  
 Sir William and Lady Shapland  
 Mr A C Winter  
 Mr N J Linstead  
 Mr D J Williams  
 Lt Col St J C Brooke Johnson  
 Mr J F Hastings  
 Mr D Kindersley  
 Miss Lida Lopes Cardoso

Mr & Mrs C A Brennan  
 Mr D Glynn  
 Mr D Morris  
 Mr & Mrs F J O'Reilly  
 Mr & Mrs T J Sheehy  
 Mr A R Umney  
 Mr G F Young

Mr A Frith  
 Colonel J P Sellers  
 Miss A Passey  
 Miss J Powell  
 Mr & Mrs J D Hinson

CARDINAL BASIL HUME

Homily 27 August

My starting point for this homily should be the word of God and of course the texts selected for this Mass. I have a problem, and allow me to confide in you: our Master of Ceremonies was kind and telephoned the texts through to me in London; it was 8.20 in the morning. I scribbled the reference on an envelope, but being less than alert than I would have been an hour or so later, I threw the envelope away. This explains, perhaps a bit laboriously, why I shall not, as indeed I should, be commenting on our scriptural readings. But in any case, other thoughts have filled my mind these last few days; thoughts that have dominated in view of this return to Ampleforth, indeed, to this coming home.

First, I was wondering whether I would be struck, as I had been on previous occasions, by the changes that I would find here. Would I be all too aware of the absence of familiar faces, of brethren, much loved, and much respected? Would I be all too aware of the absence of familiar buildings, also loved, but perhaps less respected? Would I be at home amidst the new buildings and the new faces? And yet, on entering the cloister, the feel and the smell seemed happily familiar. Smells are nostalgic. The parcels table (the community will understand what I mean), in place, not surprisingly with its usual long-stay objects parked beneath it. Then there is the old desk from which the reader does his job in the monastic refectory. It looks strangely out of place, rather shy and embarrassed, in its splendid new surroundings. I think it gave me a wink!

There are, however, other and more important constants of Ampleforth life. And I am thinking of those fundamental values, the ones that give meaning and

purpose to the whole Ampleforth 'thing'. Values unaffected by new buildings, and ones embraced, I trust, by the new faces. Values that have been at the heart of this monastery since its refoundation in France in 1608, and its arrival here in 1802. I place the liturgy at the top of my list of values; that value — the solemn worship and praise of God — is fostered and expressed in this building, where we now are, this lovely church. The church is right at the centre of all of our buildings because it is at the centre of our monastic life. Indeed, as you well know, the first concern of this community after the war was to complete the new church, and why? Because the worship and the praise of God is our main task as monks. "Nothing," St Benedict wrote, "is to be preferred to the work of God;" You, and many others, enabled us to build this church because you knew instinctively what was truly the most important activity at Ampleforth.

The second value to which I would draw your attention is called by St Benedict "Lectio divina". This is more than just the reading and the studying of holy books. It presupposes a whole cast of mind that is reflective and searching. Thinking about God and trying to reach him with mind and heart. The monk goes first in search of this tremendous lover, in order to encourage and lead others to do the same. So he must study the word of God: the word that he speaks in his creation, the word he expresses in the scriptures, and especially that word that became flesh and dwelt amongst us — Jesus Christ — true God and true man. Indeed, it occurs to me to think that if we were to develop that thought about the word of God in its different sense, we would have a complete and accurate philosophy of education.

There is a third value I wish to underline on this occasion. It is the importance of community — the art of living together, of exercising authority, how to obey. The modern world has much to learn from the obvious truisms of the rule of St Benedict. The art of living together is to live not for oneself but for others. The art of living together is to stay with those to whom one is committed, even when the going is rough. We call that 'stability'. To stay true to the Lord you have to change constantly, inwardly, become different. It is called 'conversion of manners'. And then there is the secret of discipline and good order in any society, which is the acceptance of authority. And the way to freedom so often, paradoxically, through obedience. How unfashionable all that sounds. But after all, an ancient order of monks, with its inherited wisdom and vast experience, should never subscribe to passing fashions, unless they be certain that they are of God. The buildings change, the community changes, there are new ways of doing the work of the monastery, but the important values do not change. And the qualities that made our predecessors holy monks are to be found in this monastery today. And the great monks of the past built boldly. Why? They knew that they had an important job to do, and for the sake of the church, that is to educate young men, strong in faith, generous in service, well equipped to take their place in society as good Catholics.

This community of monks, together with the laity who are an integral and vital part of the whole enterprise, will continue that great work, and thanks to your help, will continue to make real the dreams of those who have gone before us —

the dream of leading our country to rediscover Christ and his church. Yes, there are changes — new buildings, new faces, new ways of running the school — but it is still the same place, with the same ideals, the same values and the same dream. Thank God for that, thank God for the past, thank him for the present and entrust the future to him.

## FR DOMINIC

Homily 28 August

Many of you in this congregation know us well. Many of you know us rather little. I would like to convey to you what we, as the monastic community of Ampleforth, feel about our new buildings. And by 'new' I don't just mean the building that is being opened at the moment, but the buildings around our campus, including this Abbey Church, which have been built (let us say) over the last thirty years.

I would like to put before you two images. You will remember that those who boarded the Titanic did so to the echo of the statement that "not even God can sink this ship". The other image is a different one: St Francis of Assisi had the habit, as perhaps many of us had as children, of occasionally looking at a familiar view upside down from between his legs; it somehow makes familiar things look radiant and fresh. St Francis one day went up into the hills just above Assisi and he looked at the city upside down from between his legs; as Chesterton said, "He saw his city upside down, but he saw it for the first time the right way up." In other words, he saw the buildings of his beloved city as it were hanging perilously in mid-air from the solid earth, as if they might drop off any time and disappear into space.

The message of the two images must be fairly clear: the humanistic over-confidence (what the Greeks used to call the 'hubris') of those who thought that a man-made building (as the Titanic was) was secure against anything; and St Francis' strange and wonderful sense of the fragility and the impermanence even of buildings — the sense that they were there by the grace of God.

The red brochure has four pictures on the front of it. The pictures are sketches of Westminster Abbey, Dieulouard (the collegiate church in Lorraine, where this community spent some time), Gilling Castle, and the old Ampleforth Lodge. Those buildings are there, not in any spirit of triumphalism, but to remind us how tenuous at times has been the blessing of God on our life and work. The vicissitudes of human history were such that the traumas of the Reformation deprived us of our home in Westminster; one surviving monk was the link with the on-going community in France during what we Catholics call the Penal times, when it was against the law to do what I am doing now. Then the traumas of the French Revolution drove us out of France: having been tossed out of this country for being Catholic, we were then tossed out of that one for being English; two surviving monks, after years of wandering, were given Ampleforth Lodge — the little Georgian house which had been built by the lady who owned Gilling Castle.

Not only that — that image of a long but perilous history with periods of growth and fertility and periods of great suffering — not only that, but our recent history has been an unusual one in terms of buildings. There are not many institutions whose original central building which had been built at cost and with

love, (the early Ampleforth Lodge, the later nineteenth century Abbey Church), have had to be totally replaced.

This image is for us an image of death and resurrection. When Christ spoke about the grain of wheat, he was standing in the portico of the temple, that building which he himself loved so much. You will remember how he wept over the city of Jerusalem, its people and its fragile and impermanent beauty; he loved the temple but he knew that it was doomed, because it was built in time, and like all other things built in time, it would perish, quite soon after his own death. But he used the temple, in spite of its fragility, and its human impermanence, as an image of his own body, as an image of his own death and resurrection: "Destroy this temple and in three days I will build it up again."

We have had to destroy our buildings in order to build them up again. The whole of that process of destroying and building has been part of our mission, and has been done in an extraordinary ambience of *gift*. And it is this sense of gift, the fact that we as a community don't really own these buildings, we have been *given* them, both at the human level and at the divine, and so we are stewards. It is really this which gives us the right to make them as beautiful as possible. We are not making them beautiful so that we can have the pleasure of that beauty; we try to make them beautiful for the glory of God and for the effectiveness of our mission.

All three of today's readings were dominated, as indeed the whole of the Old and New Testaments are dominated, by this profound sense of what the philosophers call 'contingency' — everything is contingent on, which means hanging from, dependent on, God. We all know from our personal history how easy it is to lose that sense: why are we so attached to our health, to our possessions, to our security? It is because, deep down, we are not yet free, fully free, to recognize and to thank. How appropriate and good it is that we should come together, not once but repeatedly, in the Eucharist (the very word 'Eucharist' means 'thanksgiving'); and it gives us all, in our different ways, the opportunity to go back to the roots of our spiritual life, which must begin with thanks — we cannot pray, we cannot love, we cannot laugh, we cannot work, unless all these human activities are rooted in a lived spirit of thankfulness.

So we ask you all to join us today in expressing, with great joy and with much celebration, our spirit of thankfulness, praying with us that we may never lose that spirit; that we may never walk into our buildings — whether this one or the one next door, or our Music Centre, or our Design Centre — that we may never walk into these buildings and think "how splendid our buildings are"; that we may never, as it were, board our own Titanic, but that we may always have a certain sense of walking around this place and seeing it, as if for the first time, upside down.

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL  
27 and 28 AUGUST

The list of guests show, in general, only the old boy's name. Most were accompanied by wives, some also by their children and/or their parents. Readers may be confused by the letter codes which are now part of our computer records system. They are translated as follows:—

E 53 = left St. Edward's 1953  
c = current parent of a boy in the school  
f = former parent of a boy in the school  
g = current Gilling parent  
ns = not an old boy  
x = left the school before the House system 1926  
z = left the school after being in the Junior House  
(+ attending on Sunday 28 August)

|                                  |           |                          |         |     |
|----------------------------------|-----------|--------------------------|---------|-----|
| H. E. Cardinal Hume              |           | AM Bolton                | ns      | f   |
| Rt. Rev. Bishop of Middlesbrough |           | PH Bond                  | (B43)   |     |
| Rt. Rev. Bishop Kevin O'Brien    |           | AJ Bonser                | (O50)   | +   |
| GS Abbott                        | (E53) f   | DM Booth                 | (B49)   | +   |
| SWJ Adamson                      | ns        | Dr PR Boyd               | (B40)   |     |
| Major OW Ainscough KSG           | (X24) g   | AH Boynton-Wood          | ns      |     |
| MG Akester                       | ns        | Sir KA Bradshaw KCB      | (D40)   |     |
| AVM Allen                        | (T72) +   | CA Brennan               | (E52)   |     |
| PJM Allen                        | (T80) +   | JJE Brennan              | (W60)   |     |
| JD Andrews                       | ns        | JHO Bridgeman            | (O56)   |     |
| RM Andrews                       | (O61) c   | AG Brown                 | ns      | f   |
| TJ Arkwright                     | ns        | FD Browne                | ns      | g   |
| HJB Armstrong                    | ns        | MPJ Bufton               | (B57)   |     |
| EA Aspinall                      | (B87) f   | Mrs A Burns              | (W53)   |     |
| JG Aspinall                      | ns        | ML Burns                 | (W51) f |     |
| MSN Badeni                       | (O76) f   | PD Burns                 | ns      | f   |
| KGR Bagshawe                     | (X22) c   | PI Busby                 | (A84)   |     |
| NW Bagshawe                      | (T63) c   | PJ Busby                 | ns      | f   |
| W Baharie                        | ns        | CM Bussy                 | ns      | c   |
| RD Balme                         | (O69) +   | AG Butler                | (W61) + |     |
| DJ Barnes                        | ns        | Rev APH Byrne            | ns      | c + |
| DJ Barton                        | (B77) +   | NL Cadogan               | ns      | +   |
| EH Barton                        | (B54) f   | Mrs M Callow             | ns      | f + |
| GO Barton                        | (B40) f   | RSH Capes                | ns      | c + |
| JP Barton                        | (O41) f   | T Carney                 | (E63) + |     |
| LE Barton                        | (B38) f   | PS Carroll               | (W63) c |     |
| TA Bates                         | (D42) f   | GWS Cary-Elwes           | ns      | c   |
| FJA Baxter                       | ns        | Dr P Cauchi MD FFA       | (W56) f |     |
| AW Bean                          | (C55) f   | SC Cave                  | (A60) + |     |
| D Beardmore-Gray                 | ns        | RA Chamberlain           | (B83) + |     |
| JG Beckett                       | ns        | AJ Chandler              | ns      | f   |
| HEP Beddingfield                 | (E62) f   | AJ Chandler              | ns      | f   |
| JM Beveridge                     | (D47) f + | Li-Cdr J Cheetham RD RNR | ns      | f + |
| Rcvd F Binyon OSB                | (O39) f + | RA Chisholm CBE DSO      | (C30) + |     |
| HM Bishop FRCS                   | (O63) +   | Mrs S Clive              | ns      |     |
| EG Blackledge                    | (O37) f + | HJ Codrington            | (W43) f |     |
| Major RJ Bland RAEC              | ns        | JF Cogan FRCS            | (E40) + |     |
| RJ Blenkinsop                    | (W67) f + | MH Coghlan               | (O66) + |     |

## CELEBRATION AND THANKSGIVING

|                       |           |                                |           |
|-----------------------|-----------|--------------------------------|-----------|
| REH Coghlan           | (T60)     | DW Fattorini                   | (A52) f   |
| DM Collins            | (T55) +   | EW Fattorini                   | (A26) f   |
| RW Collinson          | ns        | GTB Fattorini                  | (O81)     |
| DJ Connolly           | (B57) f   | ME Fattorini                   | (W83)     |
| TJ Connolly           | (T52)     | TP Fattorini                   | (O50) f   |
| JK Cooper             | ns        | CB Fee                         | ns        |
| RM Cooper             | ns        | CE Feilding                    | (A76) c   |
| AB Copping            | ns        | The Hon H Feilding             | (A37)     |
| CA Copping            | (J76)     | The Hon Mrs Basil Feilding     | ns        |
| TMC Copping           | (J81)     | PEL Fellowes                   | (A30) f   |
| P Corbett             | ns        | JDA Fennell QC                 | (A52) f   |
| DA Corbould           | (B58) c   | JA Fernandes                   | (D86)     |
| Mrs CH Costello       | ns        | TJ Fernandes FRCS              | ns        |
| JJ Cotterell          | ns        | JFC Festing                    | (C56) c   |
| DB Cozens             | ns        | J Finch                        | ns        |
| DJA Craig             | (H66) c   | CEW Finn                       | (Z87) +   |
| JG Cramer             | (O39) f   | PH Finn                        | ns        |
| Mrs E Craston         | ns        | Mj Gn Lord M Fitzalan Howard   | (B35) f   |
| SM Craston            | (O71)     | Lord Martin Fitzalan Howard DL | (O41)     |
| P Crayton             | ns        | FJ Fleming                     | ns        |
| PP Crayton            | (A81) c   | Prof MP Fogarty                | (A34) c   |
| Mrs J Crossley        | ns        | RVT Forster FRCS               | (B36) g   |
| LG Crowley            | ns        | JG Fox                         | (D63) g   |
| DF Cunningham         | (A45) f   | Major MA French MBE            | (W48) f + |
| JP Cunningham         | (H84) +   | MT Fuller                      | ns        |
| DC D'Netto            | ns        | RL Galloway                    | ns        |
| J Daly                | ns        | K Gargan                       | ns        |
| Dr JG Danaher         | (B43) g   | MNH Gastrell                   | (W38) f   |
| Lt Col AAJ Danvers MC | (C27) f   | Major AE Gaynor                | ns        |
| Captain CHD Danvers   | (C78) f   | PJ Gaynor                      | (D43) f   |
| FC Darnton            | ns        | JWB Gibbs KSG                  | (T61) c   |
| Mrs P Davenport       | ns        | HR Gillespie                   | ns        |
| CJB Davy              | (C53) +   | WP Gillow                      | (C34) c   |
| CB Dege               | ns        | CA Gilman                      | ns        |
| WS des Forges         | ns        | ACS Gilpin                     | (B72) c   |
| PS Detre              | (J62) f   | Mrs JL Giordano                | ns        |
| P de V Dewar RD       | (E60) f   | Lt Col EP Gleadow              | ns        |
| AR Dore               | (A87) +   | Mr R & The Hon Mrs Glennie     | ns        |
| MB Dore               | ns        | DH Glynn                       | (T58) c   |
| LE Dowley             | ns        | AR Godfrey                     | ns        |
| Mrs DM Dowse          | ns        | CD Goodman                     | (A80) +   |
| J Doyle               | ns        | Mrs DM Goodman                 | ns        |
| SJ Doyle              | (O73) f   | DR Goodman                     | (B50) f   |
| DM Drury              | ns        | JM Goodman                     | (T83) c   |
| PWT Duckworth         | (W52) f + | AM Gormley                     | (W68) c   |
| JH Duffy              | ns        | PG Gosling                     | (C85) f + |
| Bj Durkin             | (B40) f   | H Grace                        | ns        |
| A Eaglestone          | ns        | AJ Graham                      | ns        |
| Captain JGGP Elwes    | (A39) f + | Dr KW Gray                     | (C44) f   |
| RG Elwes              | (O79) +   | Professor TC Gray CBE          | (A31) c   |
| TH Faber              | (C40) f   | AF Greasley                    | ns        |
| Captain DO Fairlie    | (W41) f   | MRJ Guest                      | ns        |
| JM Farrell            | ns        | Major General CRL Guthrie      | ns        |
| JTH Farrell           | (D84) c   | GN Hague                       | ns        |
| NW Farrell            | (H80) +   | JHR Hall                       | ns        |
| THF Farrell           | (A47) f   | Dr B Hamilton                  | ns        |
| Dr JFdeP Farrugia     | ns        | RE Hamilton                    | ns        |
| CS Fattorini          | (W80) c   | Col EMP Hardy                  | (A45) f   |

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

|                      |       |     |                          |         |
|----------------------|-------|-----|--------------------------|---------|
| DA Harrison          | (D53) | f   | CJ Loftus                | (B67)   |
| N Hart               | ns    | f   | DJG Loftus               | (B73)   |
| Captain TP Hart Dyke | ns    | f   | PMA Loftus               | (B65)   |
| JT Hart Dyke         | (C85) | f   | NCM Long                 | (H84) + |
| Capt SCP Harwood RN  | (W49) | f   | Dr RE Long               | ns +    |
| JFW Hastings         | (W38) | f   | M Lorigan                | (T70)   |
| GCU Helfferch        | ns    | f   | RA Lough                 | ns f    |
| Dr KN Henderson      | (C47) | f   | Dr JF Lowe               | ns f +  |
| FJG Heyes            | (B82) | f   | WA Lyon-Lee              | (B51)   |
| NAE Heyes            | (B83) | f   | Dr JD Macadorey          | ns f    |
| TD Heyes             | (B41) | f   | AF MacDonald             | (O77)   |
| J Hickman            | (A60) | c   | DR MacDonald             | (O51) f |
| Dr CHB Honeyborne    | ns    | c   | DA Macfarlane            | ns f    |
| WM Hopkins           | (D49) | +   | DW MacFaul               | ns c    |
| NJ Horn              | ns    | c   | N Macleod                | (B53)   |
| RMR Hosangady        | ns    | c   | Dr AR Mandal             | ns c    |
| JP Howard            | ns    | f   | Major-General WD Mangham | (O42) c |
| RH Howell            | ns    | f   | CB                       | ns f +  |
| R Howey              | ns    | c   | Major & Mrs JS Mangles   | ns f +  |
| Dr JE Hume           | (D46) | f   | Gp Captain AS Mann       | ns f +  |
| CN Hunter-Gordon     | (C75) | f   | Flt Lt TS Mann RAF       | (D76) + |
| BR Ibbotson          | ns    | c   | TML Marke                | (E42)   |
| MHM Inch             | (W67) | f   | DN Marr                  | ns f    |
| AH St. M Jackson     | (B49) | f   | AJ Marsden               | ns      |
| Dr E Jackson         | ns    | c   | AP Marsden               | (J74)   |
| Mr VH Jackson        | ns    | f   | DG Marsden               | (O68)   |
| DHP James            | ns    | c   | ME Marsh                 | ns f +  |
| FJ Jelley            | ns    | f + | JW Marshall              | (D55)   |
| B Jennings           | (E74) | f   | DHM Massey               | (O54)   |
| M Jennings           | (E75) | f   | MJ Masterton-Smith       | (E57)   |
| MB Joyce             | ns    | c + | Cmdr HS May RN Ret'd     | (W38)   |
| NW Judd              | (B67) | f   | AE Mayer KSG             | (B58) c |
| Mrs JB Karwatowski   | ns    | f   | MD McCann                | ns c    |
| GGG Kassapian        | (T52) | +   | PJ McCann                | (A58)   |
| CJM Kenny            | (W47) | f   | PEN McCraith             | (W54) + |
| J Kerr               | ns    | f   | J McEvoy                 | (A48) + |
| IR Kibble            | ns    | f   | PRE McFarlane            | (D64) c |
| Dr BC Kilkenny       | ns    | f   | CI McGonigal             | (B56) f |
| MT Killourhy LDS     | ns    | c   | Col JH McKeown CBE RE    | ns c    |
| NJ Kilner            | ns    | c   | JLC McLane               | ns c    |
| AA Kinch CBE         | (W44) | f   | BN Meacham               | ns f +  |
| CP King              | (A55) | c   | Major GC Middleton       | ns g    |
| GB King OBE          | (X20) | f   | Brigadier ATP Millen     | ns f    |
| HD King              | (A29) | f   | Cpt NCT Millen           | (D76)   |
| Major JO Kirk        | (A46) | f + | JM Miller                | (J66) + |
| Captain R Lane-Nott  | ns    | c   | J Minchella              | ns g +  |
| Mrs SP Lawrence      | ns    | f + | Lt-Col RCM Monteith OBE  | (C32) f |
| Dr TE Lear           | ns    | f   | MC TD                    | (C70)   |
| MG Leatham           | (A41) | f   | RM Monteith              | ns f    |
| JMH Lee              | ns    | f   | AJ Moon                  | (H85) + |
| JAW Leech            | ns    | c   | MJ Moore                 | (H76)   |
| Dr JE Leneghan       | (B53) | f   | AM Moorhouse             | (B79)   |
| Col JN Leonard       | ns    | g + | DJ Moorhouse             | ns f    |
| B Little             | ns    | f   | DJL Moorhouse            | (B80)   |
| JR Livesey           | (D76) | f   | GD Moorhouse             | (H73)   |
| SL Livesey           | (C55) | f   | JMP Moorhouse            | ns c    |
| PAB Llewellyn        | ns    | f   | CM Moreland              | (C86)   |
| FG Lloyd             | ns    | f   | JM Moreland              |         |

## CELEBRATION AND THANKSGIVING

|                          |       |     |                            |       |     |
|--------------------------|-------|-----|----------------------------|-------|-----|
| Lady Alice Morland       | ns    | f   | HR Roberts                 | ns    | c   |
| DA Morris                | ns    | c   | PY Robinson                | ns    | c + |
| Dr PM Morris             | ns    | f + | Flt Lt R Robson            | ns    | c   |
| RC Morris                | (A82) | +   | GPH Ryan                   | (B66) | c   |
| RA Morrissey             | ns    | f   | KJ Ryan                    | (O56) | c   |
| JP Morrogh-Ryan          | ns    | c   | Dr MJ Ryan                 | (O37) | f   |
| DMA Morton               | (A80) | f   | HJJ Rylands                | (A73) | +   |
| Dr JR Morton             | ns    | f   | Dr Rylands                 | ns    | f + |
| Mrs K Moss               | ns    | +   | His Honour Judge MAG Sachs | ns    | f + |
| TA Mullin                | ns    | c   | Captain GM Salvin          | (W40) | f + |
| The Hon HRG Nelson       | (T61) | f   | S Sarmiento                | (B57) | f   |
| LPT Nester-Smith         | (W53) | c   | HE Savill                  | ns    | f   |
| P Noble-Mathews          | (E42) | f   | EO Schulte                 | (A51) | f   |
| J Nolan MB BCh BAO DO    | ns    | f   | Dr JH Scotson              | (A47) | f   |
| FRCS                     | ns    | f   | PH Scott                   | ns    | c   |
| The Duke of Norfolk GCVO | (O34) | f   | Major IR Scott-Lewis       | (O57) | f   |
| Dr PW O'Brien            | (A45) | f   | PA Scrope                  | (C61) | +   |
| BJ O'Connor              | (A49) | f   | Col JP Sellers             | ns    | f   |
| Dr GR O'Moore            | ns    | f + | PA Sellers                 | (J81) | f   |
| JMF O'Moore              | (H80) | +   | TJ Sheehy                  | ns    | f   |
| FJ O'Reilly              | (C40) | f   | PS Simpson                 | ns    | f   |
| G Ogden                  | ns    | f   | PA Slattery                | (D44) | f   |
| BJ Ord                   | ns    | f   | JBL Smith                  | (H86) | f   |
| JM Page                  | ns    | f   | JRQN Smith                 | (T80) | f   |
| Major JHG Parfekt        | ns    | f + | JW Smith KHS               | ns    | c   |
| MC Parnell               | ns    | c   | DWR Spence                 | (O71) | f   |
| RR Pender                | ns    | f   | WD Spence                  | ns    | f + |
| P Pensabene              | (B42) | f   | Dr STG Spencer             | ns    | f   |
| ABM Phillips             | (E71) | f   | Mrs MM Squire              | ns    | f   |
| Col JAM Phillips         | ns    | f   | Major PL Stackhouse        | (B43) | f + |
| TD Pilkington            | (D49) | f   | HCBC Stafford Northcote    | (W57) | f   |
| APM Pilling              | ns    | c   | Morag Lady Stafford        | ns    | f   |
| GB Potts                 | (A37) | f   | M Steel                    | ns    | c   |
| DJ Powell                | ns    | c   | B Stephenson               | ns    | f + |
| JM Prescott              | (W66) | f   | Dr PS Stephenson           | (A80) | +   |
| BB Fugh                  | ns    | f   | Major SMP Stewart          | ns    | f   |
| JF Quigley               | ns    | f   | IPA Stitt                  | (D57) | f   |
| PA Quigley               | (E77) | f   | MR Stoker                  | (H84) | f   |
| PF Quigley               | (E73) | f   | RM Stoker                  | ns    | f   |
| DC Quirke                | ns    | c   | NJI Stourton OBE           | (D47) | f   |
| JA Rafferty              | (B48) | f   | Mrs B Sunley               | ns    | f   |
| MA Ramshaw               | (H61) | f   | K Sweeney                  | ns    | f   |
| CJ Raven                 | (T68) | f   | P Tams                     | ns    | c   |
| CR Rayner                | ns    | f   | DA Tanner                  | (T63) | f   |
| JR Read                  | (J79) | +   | DF Tate                    | (E47) | f   |
| EG Redmond               | ns    | c   | MWA Tate                   | (W76) | +   |
| GT Reed                  | ns    | c   | CR Taylor                  | (H80) | f   |
| Dr KJ Rees               | ns    | f   | RH Tempest                 | (C81) | f   |
| FJ Reid                  | (T85) | f   | CL Thomasson               | (C49) | c   |
| JM Reid                  | (D42) | c   | GWB Thompson               | (I69) | f   |
| PS Reid                  | (A41) | f   | H Thompson                 | (A53) | c   |
| Dr DB Reynolds           | (O44) | f   | R Thompson                 | (D61) | c   |
| SA Reynolds              | (O52) | f   | WB Thompson                | ns    | c   |
| Revd SF Reynolds         | (D58) | f   | MJ Thorniley-Walker        | (E64) | f   |
| NP Reyntiens             | (X43) | f   | KA Thornton                | ns    | g + |
| JP Richardson            | ns    | f   | Mrs M Tillbrook            | ns    | +   |
| Professor JM Rist        | ns    | c + | PF Toone                   | ns    | c   |
| JWMC Ritchie             | (W38) | f   | LL Toynbee                 | (O41) | f   |

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

|                        |       |                   |       |     |
|------------------------|-------|-------------------|-------|-----|
| ETA Troughton          | (C78) | PM Ward           | ns    | f   |
| JCM Troughton          | ns    | Brig DE Warren    | (B38) |     |
| MG Tugendhat           | (W62) | DK Wells          | (A35) |     |
| Dr PS Tweedy           | ns    | GH Welsh          | (J82) | +   |
| TKH Tyrrell            | (T54) | P Welsh           | ns    | f + |
| AR Umney               | (A57) | CHL Westmacott    | ns    | f   |
| HBE Van Cutsem         | (E59) | JA Whiting        | (O60) |     |
| AHM van den Boogaard   | ns    | DR AH Willbourn   | (W38) | f   |
| IL van den Berg        | (B49) | MM Williams       | ns    | c   |
| Lord Vaux of Harrowden | (O34) | PJ Williams       | (T69) |     |
| PA Verdin              | ns    | Dr NGM Wilson     | ns    |     |
| M Vickers              | (C41) | Mrs C Wray        | ns    |     |
| AC Walker              | (W80) | MFM Wright        | (T62) |     |
| Dr AP Walker           | ns    | GF Young CBE GCSG | (B27) |     |
| PN Walker              | ns    | PJ Young          | ns    | f   |

There were also present the following members of the design team and construction company:

|              |          |
|--------------|----------|
| B Flood      | K Smith  |
| R Slusarenko | I Booker |
| P Connor     | W Cocker |

## STAFF LIST FOR 27 AUGUST

|                             |                                  |
|-----------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Mr & Mrs John Allcott       | Mr & Mrs F Maguire               |
| Mr & Mrs C G H Belsom       | Miss J Powell                    |
| Mr & Mrs E G Boulton        | Mr R Rohan                       |
| Mr J J Bunting              | Mr & Mrs C Simpson               |
| Mrs M Channer               | Mr & Mrs D Smith                 |
| Mrs J Cox                   | Mr & Mrs B Thackray              |
| Miss J Connell & Mr M Lloyd | Mr & Mrs T M Vessey              |
| Miss J B Davie              | Mr & Mrs F M G Walker            |
| Mr J B Davies               | Mr & Mrs P Walker                |
| Mr & Mrs J Dean             | Miss G Wheatley & Mrs M Wheatley |
| Mr & Mrs K Elliot           | Mr & Mrs J G Willcox             |
| Mr & Mrs A Firth            | Cdr & Mrs E J Wright             |
| Mrs M Judd                  | Mr & Mrs S Wright                |
| Mr & Mrs B Kingsley         | Mr & Mrs D Hinson                |
| Capt & Mrs V F Mclean       |                                  |

## STAFF LIST FOR 28 AUGUST

|                      |                      |
|----------------------|----------------------|
| Miss A Barker        | Mrs P Long           |
| Mr C C Britton       | Mr & Mrs J Mackenzie |
| Mr & Mrs S Collinson | Mr & Mrs M McPartlan |
| Mr W A Davidson      | Mr & Mrs R Powell    |
| Mr I Davie           | Mr G Simpson         |
| Mr & Mrs D J Gray    | Mr & Mrs C J Wilding |
| Mr & Mrs L Hunt      |                      |

CELEBRATION AND THANKSGIVING  
FRIENDS FROM THE LOCALITY  
SUNDAY 28 AUGUST

|                                |                              |
|--------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Mr C Adams                     | Miss S Frank                 |
| Ms K M Adamson                 | Mrs J Fraser                 |
| Mr & Mrs D Armstrong           | Mr & Mrs D Frith             |
| Mr & Mrs F J Banks             | Mr & Mrs E F T Gaffney       |
| Miss C M Bedson                | Mr & Mrs S Gallagher         |
| Mr & Mrs J Boyes               | Mrs G Galloway               |
| Mrs M Bradshaw                 | Mr & Mrs C Garland           |
| Mr R Bramhall                  | Mr & Mrs D B Gaunt           |
| Miss M Brennan                 | Mr & Mrs A J Gibson          |
| Mr & Mrs V Bretman             | Mr & Mrs J F Goodwill        |
| Mr & Mrs E Brooke              | Mrs C Greenley               |
| Mr & Mrs S Brown               | Mr & Mrs G Guise             |
| Mr & Mrs J Buffoni             | Mr & Mrs A D Hancock         |
| Mrs S L M Bullen               | Mr & Mrs J F Harbourne       |
| Mrs K Burton                   | Mr & Mrs R F Harding         |
| Ms M Burton                    | Mr & Mrs D B Hastings        |
| Mr & Mrs W J Burt              | Mrs U Heathcote              |
| Mrs C Cafferkey                | Mr & Mrs J R T Heap          |
| Mr & Mrs N Campbell            | Dr & Mrs W Henderson         |
| Mr & Mrs G Carnes              | Mr & Mrs M Henry             |
| Mr & Mrs W Carter              | Mr & Mrs D Hodgson           |
| Mr & Mrs Chapel                | Mr J K Howarth               |
| Major & Mrs B Cobb             | Mrs G Huddleston             |
| Mr & Mrs W Cockburn            | Mr & Mrs D Hutchinson        |
| Major N & Lady Clarissa Collin | Mrs A Ibbotson               |
| Mr & Mrs K Collinson           | Mr & Mrs A M Johnson         |
| Mr & Mrs H Colwell             | Drs G & M Jones              |
| Mr & Mrs A Cook                | Mr & Mrs J A Kane            |
| Mr & Mrs J A M Cooper          | Mr & Mrs A Kell              |
| Ms Margaret Criddle            | Mr G F Kidson                |
| Ms Mary Criddle                | Mrs R S Lane                 |
| Mr & Mrs D Crossan             | Mrs E Laughton               |
| Mr & Mrs E M Crossley          | Mr & Mrs J C Lax & Family    |
| Ms M Cuming                    | Mr & Mrs R W A Leverton      |
| Major & Mrs H C Daniel         | Mrs W W Loring               |
| Dr & Mrs Y Dias                | Mr I MacBean                 |
| Mr W D'Leny                    | Mr & Mrs C McGarrigue        |
| Mr & Mrs P L Davidson          | Dr & Mrs J B McKenna         |
| Mr & Mrs P Davison             | Mr & Mrs F T Mallory         |
| Mr R Dodd                      | Mrs B Marks                  |
| Major J S A Donovan (Redt)     | Mrs M March                  |
| Mr J H B Douglas               | Mr & Mrs M Marshall & Family |
| Mr & Mrs J E Doyle             | Mr & Mrs S Maxwell Scott     |
| Mrs R Duncan                   | Mrs M E Miller               |
| Mrs M East                     | Mrs J Moore                  |
| Mrs I Edwards                  | Mr & Mrs T Muddiman          |
| Mr & Mrs P Elm                 | Mr & Mrs D Myers             |
| Mr & Mrs G Emerson             | Ms D Neal                    |
| Mrs H G Faber                  | The Hon Mrs Needham          |
| Mr I Farquhar                  | Mrs H Nicholson              |
| Mr & Mrs D W Fawcett           | Miss J Nicholson             |
| Mr W Ferrari & Family          | Mrs V Nixon                  |
| Mrs A Field                    | Mr & Mrs M Oakley            |
| Miss E Flynn                   | Mrs B Ogunshakin             |
| Mr V Ford                      | Mr & Mrs B Oldman            |

Mr & Mrs W H C Paish  
 Mr & Mrs R A Palmer  
 Miss L M Pobjoy  
 Mr & Mrs S Polliack  
 Mr & Mrs J Raynar  
 Lady Read  
 Mr & Mrs A M Roberts  
 Mr & Mrs A S Rogers  
 Miss P M Sadler  
 Mr & Mrs A Saeki  
 Dr & Mrs J A Schofield  
 Mr & Mrs C J Shipley  
 Mr & Mrs C Shorman  
 Dr & Mrs J Sikorski  
 Lt Col & Mrs I L Simpson  
 Mr & Mrs J Simpson  
 Sister M Agatha  
 Sister Jean  
 Sister Madeleine Cuddy FCJ  
 Brigadier & Mrs Sloan  
 Mrs V Smailes  
 Canon & Mrs C Smith  
 Mr & Mrs C Smith  
 Mr & Mrs P Smith  
 Major & Mrs M A V Spencer  
 Mrs I M Starr  
 Mr & Mrs F Stephenson

## FR DOMINIC

About a fortnight ago after a holiday weekend, a fourth-former returned with his parents across the valley by night and saw all the bright lights shining from the new building. The next day he asked me "Why is it that there were no bright lights shining from the Abbey Church tower, because surely that is the real centre of Ampleforth?" It was a difficult question to answer, and I think my answer convinced me more than it convinced him, but my answer went something like this: When we were discussing the project with the architect (who had the great advantage of being a Christian, a Catholic and an old boy of a Benedictine school, and therefore understood what we were about), he quickly understood that what we were looking for was a building which would recall the old building (which was the original heart and centre of Ampleforth), but which would at the same time point to the presence of another, deeper, centre. The new building which we celebrate is for us only part of the gift that we have received over the years, and it forms one building with all the other buildings around, particularly the Monastery and the Abbey.

This sense of it being a centre, yet not a centre, recalls something deep in Christian tradition. You will recall that our Lord Jesus Christ wept, according to the Gospel, on two occasions: one was for the death of Lazarus, the other was when he was looking with the apostles at the buildings of Jerusalem and its temple. Indeed, so much did he evidently love and feel attached to that place, and to its glorious buildings, that he used those two images — human death, and the

Drs G P & M E Summerfield  
 Dr & Mrs J Kelly Swanston  
 Mr & Mrs F Tate  
 Mr & Mrs A Taylor  
 Col & Mrs Tetley  
 Mrs A Thomsson  
 Mr J P Thompson  
 Mr & Mrs J V Thompson  
 Mr & Mrs C J Tolliss & Family  
 Mr & Mrs M Tomlinson  
 Mrs A M Vaughan  
 Mr & Mrs A Walker  
 Mr & Mrs D Wall & Family  
 Mr & Mrs J Wall  
 Mr & Mrs R K Ward  
 Mrs M Warnock-Smith  
 Mr J I Watson  
 Mrs P Watson  
 Mr & Mrs M Webb  
 Mrs E Weld  
 Mr & Mrs I Williams  
 J G Williamson  
 Mr & Mrs L Wilson  
 Mrs L Woodgate  
 Miss C Wren  
 Mrs J Yorke

## Homily 15 October

destruction and rebuilding of a building — as the central images of the mystery of his own death and resurrection. That sense of duality in the significance of buildings runs also through all the writings of the apostle Paul, who chose the images of the mystical body of Christ and the image of the living stones as the two hallmarks of his teaching about the unity of Christians and the hope of resurrection.

So it is not surprising that in Benedictine history there is a deep sense of the importance of buildings, in two almost contradictory ways. A building, whether sacred or secular, is an important icon of the presence of God. Because it is something created, by man, it is an echo of God's creative work as well. But it is also, at heart, something deeply impermanent; it looks permanent, but its real meaning points, not to the hundredfold of this life, but to the mystery of eternal life, to the city, the kingdom, of God. We recall the words of Solomon at the moment of the dedication of his temple, which was (under God's instruction) built with such detailed care for its glory. When it came to the moment of dedication, Solomon proclaimed that "The heavens and their heavens cannot contain you, Lord God, how much less this house that I have built."

I had a curious and personal reminder of this duality in our attitude to buildings just the other day when I was fortunate enough to be taken up for a flight in a Tiger Moth. It was not reassuring to be told that it was made out of army surplus (first World War), but I had a short but moving journey which took me over Rievaulx Abbey and Byland Abbey, those two great marks of monastic history — the duality between solidity and impermanence. It took me over those two great and much loved sites, and then back over Ampleforth, and as we passed over the rugby field, we looped the loop. Out of the corner of my eye I saw this Abbey Church and our new building flip upside down for a moment and then back upright again, and I had just for a fleeting moment a deep sense of their impermanence. So as we come to the offertory of this mass, let us recall the great offertory of Solomon's temple, the giving of God's gifts back to God, and let us remember that the offertory of the mass — the moment of the giving of the gifts — is a central act in our worship, but it is a centre pointing forward to a deeper centre.

|                             |         |                         |         |
|-----------------------------|---------|-------------------------|---------|
| M Ainscough                 | (C75)   | JA Bianchi              | (D53) f |
| MJ Aincough                 | (O84)   | WJ Bianchi              | (D87)   |
| JW Appleyard                | (O83)   | PAD Biggs               | (A66)   |
| MH Armour                   | (D71)   | SD Bingham OBE          | (B53) c |
| JF Armstrong                | ns      | RJC Binny               | (E54)   |
| JAF Baer                    | (J63)   | Group Captain JH Bishop | ns f    |
| HJ Bailey                   | (E75)   | JNR Bishop              | (W59)   |
| MC Bailey                   | (E75)   | Mrs R Bishop            | ns f    |
| EH Barclay                  | (C80)   | NH Blackledge           | (E78)   |
| WM Barton                   | (T64) g | JG Blair                | ns c    |
| GHL Baxter                  | (E79)   | JM Boodel               | (C47) f |
| Brigadier HJP Baxter CBE GM | ns f    | Dr MJ Booth             | ns c    |
| JWStFL Baxter               | (E82)   | DJ Bowes-Lyon           | (E65)   |
| T Beardmore Gray            | (T79)   | PGEM Brackley           | (Z81)   |
| AP Bermingham               | (W87)   | DJC Brawn               | ns c    |

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

|                           |       |   |                            |       |
|---------------------------|-------|---|----------------------------|-------|
| APJ Brennan               | (W58) | c | JS Elliman                 | (O51) |
| A Brenninkmeyer           | ns    | c | HV Elwes                   | (O81) |
| D Brook                   | ns    | c | AM Evans                   | (D85) |
| PFS Brooks                | ns    | f | SF Evans                   | (D82) |
| AJN Brunner               | (H63) |   | ETI Eyston                 | (E87) |
| Major MM Bull MBE         | (C51) | f | A Farrell                  | ns    |
| PH Bull                   | (J87) |   | GFJ de Pellegrino-Farrugia | (D85) |
| BL Bunting                | (E76) |   | D Fiske de Gouveia         | ns    |
| Dr PL Burke               | (A57) | c | D Flanagan                 | (J83) |
| EH Burnand                | (D87) |   | Dr DM Flanagan             | ns    |
| PW Burnand                | ns    | f | Mrs J Fletcher             | ns    |
| P Byrne-Quinn             | (D57) |   | RW Flint                   | (X21) |
| Rear Adml DN Callaghan    | ns    | f | P Flynn                    | ns    |
| SG Callaghan              | (A71) |   | AHJ Fraser                 | (W77) |
| AP Cant                   | (D59) |   | RJ Fraser                  | (W76) |
| ABB Capes                 | (W62) |   | Mrs E Frewen               | ns    |
| JRH Capes                 | (B50) |   | NJ Fuller                  | (O67) |
| MN Cardwell               | (O76) |   | WD Gallwey                 | (O49) |
| RN Cardwell               | (O38) | f | JCG George FSA FHS         | (C48) |
| Mrs J Carr-Evans          | ns    | c | Brig Prince John Ghika CBE | (O46) |
| ME Cavendish BSc MCh FRCS | ns    | c | H Gilmartin                | ns    |
| Major PN de R Channer     | (D60) |   | G Gordon                   | ns    |
| Major FJ Charlton         | (O32) |   | JW Gormley                 | (W53) |
| JS Chittenden             | (H86) |   | RW Goslett                 | (W64) |
| P Chrimmes                | (O65) |   | GV Gosling                 | (C46) |
| CH Churton                | ns    |   | JVR Gosling                | (C75) |
| NL Clifford Jones         | (W48) |   | Miss F Graham              | 87    |
| JSE Coghlan               | (D59) |   | PMA Grant                  | (A80) |
| Dr BL Collier             | ns    | c | CA Graves                  | (A74) |
| CHV Collins               | (H65) |   | PBL Green                  | (O49) |
| PCM Comins                | (E49) |   | CF Greenwood               | ns    |
| B Connelly                | ns    | f | CH Hall                    | (W58) |
| RJ Connelly               | (T84) |   | JCS Hall                   | (D86) |
| PD Connery MBE TD         | ns    | f | FDP Halliday               | (T56) |
| TP Connery                | (T63) |   | IF Halliday                | ns    |
| Dr CK Connolly TD FRCP    | (E55) |   | Dr SJ Hampson              | (B73) |
| PG Conrath                | (B40) |   | Mrs T Hancock              | ns    |
| Mrs PRJ Conroy            | ns    |   | R Hardy                    | (C39) |
| HP Cooper                 | (C73) |   | RTStA Harney               | (J76) |
| AM Corcoran               | (B85) |   | JN Hart                    | (B85) |
| Mrs HE Cotton             | ns    |   | Major ACH Harvey RHF       | ns    |
| RTM Cotton                | (W58) | g | Rt Hon The Lord Harvington | ns    |
| P Coulborn                | ns    |   | AE                         | (X25) |
| JM Cox                    | (C49) |   | JN Hayes                   | (O28) |
| Prof AP Cracknell         | ns    | f | L Hayes                    | ns    |
| D Crane                   | ns    | g | GT Heath                   | ns    |
| MJ Craston                | (O76) |   | Mrs TdeM Heath             | ns    |
| JAJ Cronin                | (E74) |   | M Henry                    | (O64) |
| LR Cronin                 | (E75) |   | SBH Herbert                | (T65) |
| TA D'Souza                | ns    | g | Dr BA Hill                 | (A37) |
| IM Dalziel                | ns    | c | GM Hogarth                 | ns    |
| TB Dege                   | (T79) |   | PF Hogarth                 | (J81) |
| JS Dobson                 | (O51) | f | CR Holmes                  | (O57) |
| JD Doyle                  | (J84) |   | DC Holmes                  | (A87) |
| JR Dunn                   | (W52) |   | JM Horn                    | (B58) |
| RH Dunn MBE               | (W47) | f | ET Hornyold-Strickland     | (C79) |
| H Easterby                | ns    |   | AM Horsley                 | (D68) |
| ALL Elgar                 | (E87) |   | Mrs P Horsley              | ns    |

## CELEBRATION AND THANKSGIVING

|                        |       |   |                        |       |   |
|------------------------|-------|---|------------------------|-------|---|
| GA Howard              | (W53) | g | Capt PJ McGoldrick     | ns    | c |
| DJ Hughes              | ns    | c | DJ McKearney           | (A85) |   |
| S Hyde                 | (B78) |   | HO McKearney           | ns    | f |
| Rt Hon The Lord Hylton | ns    | c | PJ Moore               | (A61) |   |
| Major JB Hyslop        | ns    |   | Dr B Moore-Smith       | (W49) | f |
| RDH Inman              | (B52) | c | JP Moore-Smith         | (T83) |   |
| Major CNL Irven RA     | (B53) | f | DP Moorhead            | (A81) |   |
| PCN Irven              | (B80) |   | J Morgan               | ns    | f |
| Major CF Jackson       | (C58) | c | Captain JJC Morris     | (D60) |   |
| GL Jackson             | (C58) | f | PR Morrissey           | (O83) |   |
| Mrs S Jackson          | ns    | f | RA Morrissey           | ns    | f |
| BJ James               | (O84) |   | M Morrisey             | ns    | f |
| A Jansen               | (B84) |   | D Morrough-Bernard     | (E56) |   |
| CF Jansen              | ns    | f | ML Morton              | (B50) |   |
| M Jansen               | (B83) |   | NAJG Mostyn            | (A75) |   |
| Mrs Jaroljimek         | ns    | f | HC Mounsey             | (A36) | f |
| BH Jayes               | (H64) |   | AJ Mullen              | (W81) |   |
| PH Jayes MB FRCS       | ns    | f | TL Mullin              | ns    | c |
| SGH Jefferson          | (J70) |   | Dr A Murphy            | (D57) |   |
| A Johnson              | ns    | c | PJ Murphy              | (T50) | g |
| IE Johnson-Ferguson    | (B49) | c | Dr RJ Murphy           | (D67) |   |
| MH Johnson-Ferguson    | (C52) |   | Major RP Murphy        | (C59) | g |
| Hon WHM Jolliffe       | (C85) |   | TV Newton              | ns    | f |
| SJ Kassapian           | (D81) |   | JF Nowell              | (J78) |   |
| TAG Kelly              | ns    | f | JDP O'Brien            | (B47) |   |
| D Kemp                 | (J84) |   | A O'Connor             | (A34) |   |
| JM Kendall             | (C49) | c | Dr EC O'Donovan        | ns    | c |
| MT Kennedy             | (D83) |   | NJ O'Donovan           | (B85) |   |
| PJM Kennedy            | ns    | f | Capt DRE O'Kelly       | (C81) |   |
| AJ Kevill              | (C38) |   | Dr PW O'Brien          | (A45) |   |
| PL King                | (A72) |   | DG O'Mahony            | ns    |   |
| EJ Kirwan              | (E85) |   | JF O'Mahony            | (D86) |   |
| EOG Kirwan FRCS        | (E47) |   | CP O'Malley            | (D85) |   |
| PC Kirwan              | (E87) |   | MA O'Malley            | (D81) |   |
| REO'G Kirwan           | (E83) |   | SK O'Malley            | (W58) | c |
| TB Knight              | (A65) | c | TK O'Malley            | (D87) |   |
| SJF Lamb               | (A65) |   | DHN Ogden              | (T78) |   |
| Dr J Lamballe MB       | ns    | c | PJ Ogilvie             | (C66) |   |
| RM Langley             | (E75) |   | Dr P Oka               | ns    | c |
| WB le Duc              | ns    | c | CAP Oulton             | (A82) |   |
| BM Lewis               | (O63) |   | WK Parker              | ns    | c |
| EK Lightburn           | (B54) |   | I Paternina            | (W86) |   |
| AJC Lodge              | (J62) |   | WHR Patisson           | (C61) | c |
| MJ Lodge               | ns    | f | DM Pearson             | (W39) | f |
| SJM Lodge              | (J83) |   | AP Peel                | (W59) | c |
| MA Longy               | (D51) |   | Lt Col P Pender-Cudlip | ns    |   |
| EC Lovegrove           | (J61) | g | Dr CGC Petit           | (W47) | f |
| J Lowndes              | (O27) |   | Col JM Petit OBE       | (W37) | f |
| JM Loyd                | (O56) |   | IA Petrie              | (W50) | f |
| Sir Gavin Lyle Bart    | ns    | c | CJR Pickles            | (D56) |   |
| IA Lyle                | (A87) |   | AR Pilkington          | (E53) | f |
| Dr RB Macaulay         | (D46) | c | AIH Pink               | ns    | c |
| PEF Mackernan          | (D64) |   | DA Poole               | (A56) |   |
| Major NP Magrane       | ns    | c | Dr AM Porter           | (E46) | f |
| JA Marken              | ns    | c | JG Porter              | (E84) |   |
| JE Massey              | (C57) |   | MB Porter              | (E80) |   |
| MR Mathews             | ns    | f | RE Porter              | ns    | c |
| PC McCausland          | ns    | c | SAC Price              | (C69) |   |

ns f  
 V Price QC (E57)  
 FCJ Radcliffe (D87)  
 DJ Rayner ns c  
 Dr CO Record ns f  
 TC Redmond ns c  
 CML Rees (A76)  
 SPS Reid ns f  
 BT Reilly (H65)  
 PAC Rietchel ns c  
 Brig JMH Roberts OBE ns f  
 JW Roberts (X22)  
 TA Rochford ns f  
 TC Rochford ns c  
 RS Royston ns c  
 Dr S Rye ns c  
 PD Sandeman (H76)  
 K Sarangapani MS FRCS ns c  
 PD Savill (J65)  
 JF Schlesinger (E73)  
 Hon SP Scott ns c  
 WJC Scrope (C56)  
 DJ Seagon (A87)  
 RE Sexton ns c  
 CM Shaw (B69)  
 PM Shepherd (B68)  
 D Shillington ns c  
 GB Shuttleworth ns f  
 PJ Shuttleworth (T87)  
 BR Simonds-Gooding (B87)  
 MHL Simons (W51)  
 R Sinclair ns c  
 PCC Solly (T70)  
 TI Spalding ns c  
 ECA Sparrow (E71)  
 C Speaight (W63)  
 MG Spencer (H65)  
 JBP Squire (A63)  
 Mrs MM Squire ns f  
 CH Stafford Northcote ns f  
 AT Steven (B81)  
 C Stones ns c  
 R Strinati ns c  
 Mrs M Stringer ns

ns f  
 RB Swindells ns f  
 Dr P Ticehurst ns c  
 Dr MR Titchmarsh ns f  
 Dr RHW Treneman ns c  
 RD Turner (O59)  
 SB Tusting (B51)  
 Dr JC Twomey ns g  
 DH Tyreman ns c  
 MAG Viner (A72)  
 JFC Vitoria (W87)  
 JM Vitoria ns c  
 MC Vosser (J63)  
 TAEW Wardale (O58)  
 FW Watson ns c  
 M Watson ns c  
 WRS Watts ns f  
 MN Wells ns f  
 RG Wendon ns c  
 AG West (T67)  
 Mrs E Whitelaw ns f  
 J Whittaker ns c  
 MJ Wilkinson (T85)  
 CJ Williams ns c  
 Dr JH Willis ns f  
 Mrs CE Wilne ns f  
 Lt Col DJC Wiseman (C48)  
 MG Wittet ns f  
 RBL Wollny (E87)  
 BCDR Wolseley (C38)  
 GJC Wolseley (C40)  
 REV Wolsley (C46)  
 IA Wood ns f  
 Mrs IF Wraith ns f  
 PC Wraith (B77)  
 TAY Wright (T87)  
 ORW Wynne (B52)  
 HA Young (B61)  
 Lord Stafford (C72)  
 JBM Cutter (+88)  
 SFH Watson (B88)  
 RJR Whitelaw (J88)  
 RJ Blumer (A80)  
 MW Pike (E83)

## STAFF LIST

Mrs P Armour  
 Mr & Mrs M Baben  
 Mr & Mrs F Booth  
 Mr & Mrs A Carter  
 Mr & Mrs G Clayton  
 Mr & Mrs D Cragg-James  
 Mr & Mrs S Dammann  
 Mrs V C Dawson  
 Mr K Dunne

Mrs J Fox  
 Mr & Mrs R F Gilbert  
 Mr D Hansell  
 Mr & Mrs P Hawke  
 Mr & Mrs D Kershaw  
 Miss J Mulcahy  
 Mr P O'R Smiley  
 Mr & Mrs A Stewart

## SEDBERGH GUESTS

Headmaster and Mrs Roger Baxter Mr & Mrs N P Meadows  
 Mr & Mrs H Ayton Mr & Mrs J Menen  
 Mr & Mrs B Braithwaite-Exley Mr & Mrs F M Metcalfe  
 Mr & Mrs D A Donald Mr & Mrs R W Nickalls  
 V H B Dowse Mr & Mrs D H Peart  
 Dr & Mrs G S Edwards Mr & Mrs I N Siggers  
 Dr & Mrs I P Hine Mr & Mrs R W Umbers  
 Mr & Mrs R L Hudson Mr & Mrs R B Walker

## BERNARD SUNLEY 27 September

## SUNLEY GROUP:

Mr John Sunley Mr & Mrs Martin Walker  
 Mr & Mrs Nigel Linstead Mrs Anne Bullock  
 Mr & Mrs Ian Booker

## SUNLEY GUESTS

Dr & Mrs Farid Bizzari — Kingsfield Commercial and Contractual Consultants  
 Mr & Mrs Gordon Collis — Prudential Portfolio Manager  
 Mr & Mrs Bryan Franklin — The Steenson Varming Mulcahy Partnership  
 Mr Chris Jones — Eagle Star Properties  
 Dr Tom & Dr Anthea McEwan  
 Mr & Mrs Derek Metcalf — British Broadcasting Corporation  
 Mr & Mrs Douglas Reed — Douglas Reed and Associates  
 Mr & Mrs Paul Rietchel (H65) — E C Harris and Partners  
 Mr Graham Searle — Independent Schools Careers Organization  
 Mr Tony Steffel — St Martin's Property Corporation  
 Mr & Mrs John Whittaker — Northamptonshire Association of Youth Clubs

## ELLIS WILLIAMS 28 September

## ELLIS WILLIAMS PARTNERSHIP:

MANCHESTER OFFICE— LIVERPOOL OFFICE—  
 Mr Desmond Williams Mr Doug Robinson  
 Mr Ian Nahapiet Mr Roger Banks  
 Mr Jack Edmondson Mr Colin Spencer

## WILLIAMS GUESTS:

Mrs A Arrowsmith — St Mary's High School, Chesterfield  
 Mr & Mrs P Blackburn  
 Mr H Clarke — Crown Estate Office  
 Mr A H Edwards — Civic Trust



## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

|                       |                                      |
|-----------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Mr P Edwards          | — Merseyside Development Corporation |
| Mr Edy                | — Tarmac Construction                |
| Mr Keith Ellard       | — National Giro Bank                 |
| Mr & Mrs A Freeman    | — Citycourse Investments             |
| Mr & Mrs J McGilveray | — Stanley Miller Ltd                 |
| Mr & Mrs Redmond      | — Wheeler Wood and Redmond           |
| Canon David Ryan      |                                      |
| Mr P Turner           | — P Turner and Sons                  |

## CONTRACTORS 29 October

|                                      | Number in party |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------|
| Ellis Williams Partnership           | 83              |
| Flood & Wilson                       | 6               |
| Kevin Smith & Associates             | 10              |
| S I Sealy & Associates               | 4               |
| Bernard Sunley & Son                 | 20              |
| J H Sayer & Co Ltd                   | 22              |
| G T Reed Esq                         | 2               |
| John Atkinson Ceilings Ltd           | 4               |
| Baydale Engineering                  | 18              |
| Brambledown Landscapes               | 6               |
| Cementation Piling & Foundations Ltd | 2               |
| Duncan Cook Decorator                | 2               |
| Hanson Engineering Co Ltd            | 6               |
| D Harris Esq                         | 2               |
| Frank Holgate Decorator              | 8               |
| Ron Jones (Burton) Ltd               | 8               |
| E Kendall & Sons                     | 12              |
| Richard Lees                         | 2               |
| D Lerigo Esq                         | 2               |
| H Lord & Son (Oldham) Ltd            | 2               |
| National Ceramics                    | 2               |
| Phillips Plastering                  | 6               |
| H Pickup Heating & Ventilation       | 18              |
| W B Robinson & Sons Ltd              | 2               |
| Ms S Rycroft                         | 1               |
| Sealand Flooring                     | 10              |
| J Wedgewood & Son                    | 2               |

## CELEBRATION AND THANKSGIVING

## DIOCESAN CLERGY and ENGLISH BENEDICTINE ABBOTS

2 JANUARY 89

|                                    |                         |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| Rt Rev The Abbot President         | Rev M K Marsden         |
| Rt Rev The Abbot of Downside       | Rev A J McCallen        |
| Rt Rev The Abbot of Fort Augustus  | Rev D T McIver          |
| Rt Rev The Abbot of Worth          | Rev R Morgan            |
| Rt Rev The Bishop of Middlesbrough | Rev J Mortell           |
| Rt Rev Bishop Kevin O'Brien VG     | Very Rev Mgr P Moynagh  |
| Rev J A Barry                      | Rev P Mulholland        |
| Rev B Bates                        | Rev T Mylod             |
| Rev Mgr A Bickerstaffe             | Rev B Nicholson         |
| Rev J Brennan                      | Rev J O'Brien           |
| Rev Joseph Brennan                 | Very Rev Mgr D O'Byrne  |
| Rev T Bywater                      | Rev T O'Connell         |
| Rev D Cahill                       | Rev M O'Connor          |
| Rt Rev Mgr J L Carson              | Rev G O'Hara            |
| Rt Rev Mgr J R Charlton            | Very Rev Mgr J O'Mahony |
| Rev P Coleman                      | Rev A O'Neill           |
| Rev P Cope                         | Rev Chris Pattison      |
| Very Rev Mgr K Coughlan            | Rev Clement Pattison    |
| Rev J Crawford                     | Very Rev O Plunkett     |
| Rev H Curristan                    |                         |
| Very Rev Mgr M Davern              | Rev J J Ryan            |
| Rev F Gallagher                    | Rev E Scales            |
| Rev J Gannon                       | Rev P Smith             |
| Rev A Gaskell OP                   | Rev G Smyth             |
| Rev D Grant                        | Rev M Smyth             |
| Rev P Grant                        | Rev D Spaight           |
| Rev M F Hardy                      | Rev S Spandler          |
| Very Rev Mgr P A Harney            | Rev I Stewart           |
| Rev P Hartnett                     | Rev A Storey            |
| Rev D Hynes                        | Rev Mgr P Storey        |
| Rev N Jacobson                     | Rev A Stritch           |
| Rev S Kilbane                      |                         |
| Rev J Loughlin                     | Rev K F Trehy           |
| Rev M Loughlin                     | Rev J Twomey            |
| Rev B Lovelady                     | Rev M White             |
| Rev M Lynam                        | Rev J Wood              |
| Rev W Madden                       |                         |
| Rev J Bury                         |                         |

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL  
DOMESTIC STAFF 6 JANUARY 89

*Aumit House:*

Jennifer Austin  
Bryan Bashford  
Brian Bell  
Frances Capes  
Gina Dudley  
Betty Garbett  
Guy Greenley  
Mrs G T Howard  
Mrs G W Hyndman  
Brenda Joll  
Anne Minza  
Betty Reeves  
David Todd  
Margaret Turner  
Veronica Wilson

*Bolton House:*

Margaret Baker  
Colin Drake  
David Hindmarsh  
Stella Marsh  
Sheila Parke  
Mary Pennock  
Zoe Pinchon  
Molly Potter  
Betty Ranns  
Archie Sollit  
Jeanette Thompson  
Kenda Williams  
Susan Winspear

*Central Area:*

Pamela Butchart  
John Coverdale  
Dawn Kilvington  
Karen Middlemiss  
Peter Middlemiss  
Mary Norman  
Kim Prest  
Sally Richardson  
Carol Searson  
Susan Simpson

*The Grange:*

Brenda Batty  
Rene Hornsey

*Infirmiry:*

Karen Pinchon

*Junior House:*

Doris Banks  
Teresa Barnes  
Mary Burton  
Margaret Deaves  
Sheila Knowles  
Barry Marshall  
Judy Richardson  
Jennifer Smith  
Nicky Wyke

*Nevill House:*

Jean Briggs  
Elsbeth Handley  
Bridie Newsom  
Joan Pakeman  
Audrey Richardson

*St Alban Centre:*

Les Wilson

*St Cuthbert's House:*

Vivian Almond  
Edith Bryant  
Nora Casey  
Mary Chase  
June Heels  
Katherine Larkin  
Joan McLean  
Diane Murphy  
Christine Robinson

*St. Thomas' House:*

Gillian Briske  
Laura Emery  
Margaret Hutchinson  
Bill Pinchon  
Jean Tazziman

*Sewing & Laundry:*

Betty Horner  
Nora Lupton  
Eleanor McEvoy  
Joan Metcalfe  
Vanessa Peckitt  
Patricia Searson

*Upper Building:*

Norman Aitchison  
Esther Arundale  
Angela Bogg  
Susan Craggs  
Joanne Graham  
Alice Houlston  
Caroline Lane  
Susan Laurie  
Carol Lupton  
Clare McEvoy  
Annette Passman  
Patricia Pearson  
Gillian Savage  
Judith Teasdale  
Lesley Walker  
Tracey Walker

## OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

### DEATHS

|                      |        |                |
|----------------------|--------|----------------|
| A.B. Tucker          | (1930) | December 87    |
| Francis Ritchie      | (W33)  | June 88        |
| Michael R.C. Lomax   | (W51)  | 2 June 88      |
| Anthony D. McCormick | (036)  | 25 October 88  |
| Peter Longueville    | (C43)  | 17 December 88 |
| Arthur G. Quirke     | (028)  | 23 December 88 |
| Alan R. Brodrick DSO | (C41)  | 24 December 88 |

### BIRTHS

|                |   |
|----------------|---|
| March 88       | Georgina and Kit Hunter-Gordon (C75) a son, Sam                 |
| March 88       | Theresa and Rupert Plummer (W75) a son, Ruairaidh               |
| 6 May 88       | Emma and Dominic Dowley (A76) a daughter, Clementine            |
| June 88        | Madeleine and Jonathan Walker (J66) a daughter, Antonia         |
| 2 June 88      | Alison and Andrew Meyrick (E69) a daughter, Jessica May         |
| 6 July 88      | Helen and Philip Baxter (E70) a son, Patrick William            |
| 7 July 88      | Mrs & Michael Whitehall (D57) a son, Jack Peter Benedict        |
| 22 October 88  | Isabel and Brendan Finlow (H75) a son, Thomas Ian Stephen       |
| 27 October 88  | Tessa and Robert Hornyold-Strickland (C72) a son, Rolio Michael |
| 28 October 88  | Sara and David Craig (H66) a son, Jocelyn David                 |
| 29 October 88  | Teresa and Christopher Satterthwaite (B74) a son, James Richard |
| November 88    | Elizabeth and Paul Henderson (E79) a daughter, Catherine        |
| 16 November 88 | Lucinda and Stephen Mahony (073) a son, Dermot Edward Struan    |
| 26 November 88 | Elizabeth and Nicholas Moroney (J73) a son, James Dominic       |
| 9 December 88  | Bryony and Roger Burdell (D71) a son, Edward                    |
| 9 December 88  | Lucinda and John Jones (B61) a daughter, Marina Rose Lucinda    |
| 22 December 88 | Jane and Mark Webber (B76) a daughter, Sara Lucy                |

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL  
BIRTHS

- 24 December 88 Nell and Edward Stourton (W70) a daughter, Francesca Jane  
4 January 89 Lucy and Jonathan Copping (J78) a son, Luke James  
12 January 89 Adeline and Mike Nolan (T73) a daughter, Sophia Min  
16 January 89 Diane and Charles Noel (C66) a son, Alexander Charles Fitzwilliam

ENGAGEMENTS

|                                   |    |                       |
|-----------------------------------|----|-----------------------|
| Paul Ainscough (C80)              | to | Alexandra Dick        |
| Hugh Bromage (E80)                | to | Suzanne Jones         |
| Tony Bromovsky (A65)              | to | Fabia Sturridge       |
| Sebastian Chambers (E85)          | to | Maria Mercedes Scrope |
| Mark Clough (J71)                 | to | Joanne Dishington     |
| Patrick Corkery (J78)             | to | Caroline Clark        |
| Richard Freeman-Wallace (E74)     | to | Nicola Middleton      |
| Julian Gaisford-St Lawrence (C75) | to | Christine Delalande   |
| Patrick Gaynor (T72)              | to | Annabel Hickman       |
| Dominic Harrison (H81)            | to | Elizabeth Anne Hill   |
| Paul Irven (B80)                  | to | Lucy Hill             |
| Simon Lawson (C80)                | to | Lucy Morrish          |
| Lawrence Lear (B80)               | to | Karen Palmer          |
| Marcus May (C77)                  | to | Matilda Dugdale       |
| Sir John McEwen Bt (083)          | to | Lady Vivienne Haig    |
| Tim O'Kelly (C82)                 | to | Kate Heald            |
| Christopher Palengat (E79)        | to | Nichola Webster       |
| Gavin Rooney (J74)                | to | Vanessa Schelten      |
| Ian Watts (T78)                   | to | Mary Jane Fenton      |
| Timothy Williams (T75)            | to | Jane Louise Woodage   |

MARRIAGES

- 19 March 88 Mark Kerr-Smiley (W79) to Manuela Raquez (Brussels)  
21 May 88 Charles Mitchell (E76) to Amanda Priestland (Laugharne)  
23 July 88 Andrew Plummer (W79) to Frances Tuite-Dalton (Almondsbury)  
23 July 88 Paul Stephenson (A80) to Petra Dargan (Ampleforth Abbey)  
20 August 88 Timothy Hall (E79) to Elizabeth MacLeod (Forres)  
3 September 88 Edward Alleyn (077) to Helen Weir (London)

MARRIAGES

- 10 September 88 Mark Bailey (E75) to Emily Asquith (Cheltenham)  
10 September 88 Michael Hornung (E77) to Isabel Lopez (Villagarçia de Arosa)  
17 September 88 Stephen Henderson (A78) to Nicola Haig (St. Mary's, East Haddon)  
15 October 88 James Rapp (A70) to Ann Yellowlees (Kinnoull Parish Church, Perth)  
5 November 88 Patrick Daly (A75) to Vera Willis (Ampleforth Abbey)  
14 November 88 Richard Glaister (079) to Catherine Blount (St Mary Magdalene, Barkway)  
10 December 88 Mark Barrett (J85) to Monique Hélène Glibert (St Charles, Monte Carlo)  
10 December 88 Nicholas Hadcock (077) to Jolanta Patla (London)  
15 December 88 Nicholas Morris (065) to Lucy Acland  
27 December 88 Adrian Roberts (T79) to Gillian Upton (St Benedict's, Ampleforth)  
6 January 89 Giles Codrington (W81) to Joanna Scott (St. Mary's, Handbridge, Chester)  
28 January 89 Hugh Nevile (E79) to Joanna Bathurst (London)

OBITUARY

GROUP CAPTAIN DAVID YOUNG D.S.O., D.F.C., A.F.C. (1924)

David Young died on 2 October 1988 aged 81. He was the eldest son of Smelter Young, a Sheffield industrialist and his wife Edith (née Aspinall); also being the great-grandson of John Young J.P. who was at Ampleforth in 1826.

He took up farming and, already a pilot, he joined the Reserve of Air Force Officers in 1926; which latter appointment necessitated his doing two weeks a year on R.A.F. refresher flying. Some ten years later he was carrying this out with Scottish Aviation Ltd at Prestwick, when he was offered a post as flying instructor by them, which he accepted. He was awarded the Air Force Cross on 1 July 1941 for his outstanding work in this respect.

Posted to command N: 76 Squadron, the first squadron to be equipped with the four-engined Handley Page "Halifax" night bomber, he was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross on 9 January 1942. In particular this was for partaking in a six squadron *daylight* raid, in the face of very heavy and accurate *flak*, on Brest, the base of the German battle-cruisers *Scharnhorst* and *Gneisenau*, which later escaped up-Channel in atrocious weather.

Another German ship, the *Tirpitz* was based near Trondheim in Norway. David led his squadron up to Tain, north of Inverness and carried out three raids

on the ship in appalling, extremely cold weather, the first on 30 March. The second raid, on 27 April, by five squadrons flying very low — contrary to much that has been written — was led by No: 76 Squadron commanded by David and not by Wing Commander D.C.T. Bennett of No: 10 Squadron, who later formed the Pathfinder Force. The *flak* was appalling, yet only Bennett and one other aircraft were shot down; the former escaping later from Sweden. A third raid the next day was frustrated by a smoke-screen. It was largely as a result of these raids that David was awarded the Distinguished Service Order in the London Gazette of 11 August 1942.

After the squadron was sent on detachment in mid-July to the Middle East, to bomb Tobruk, they returned early in the New Year of 1943 and David was promoted to Group Captain. This ended his flying operations; but he had flown on about seventy raids over hostile, German-held countries. He was posted to command the R.A.F. Station at Rufforth, near York, where he established a "Halifax" Conversion Unit. For his work there he was awarded a Mention-in-Despatches on 1 January 1945 and released from the R.A.F. Active List, back to civilian life, in 1946.

After the war Wing Cdr. Mike Renaut D.F.C., one of the two Flight Commanders wrote of David:-

"What an incredible person he was . . . a devout Catholic, and experienced pilot . . . a man of extreme courage, a true 'commander'. He oozed authority and the impact he made on the Squadron and the Station was electric . . . Our Station Commander was a lovable man — Group Captain Tommy Traill and he and David Young got on well together."

David and his wife and four children moved to Bedfordshire in the 1950's. He served on Leighton Buzzard Town Council 1964-72 and on the National Council of the General Welfare of the Blind 1965-79. After a long illness, his wife died on 12 October 1980 and he moved house to the Isle of Man, to be near his daughter Rosemary, in 1984.

Arthur Young (032)

#### ARTHUR G. QUIRKE (O28)

Arthur Quirke died in the Royal Hospital, Dublin just before Christmas 1988 after a long period of ill health and a distressing illness. He was one of the most outstanding Irish Amplefordians of his generation. He and his brother, Jim, were both at the school in the 1920's. Fr. Stephen Marwood was his housemaster. Their father, Dr. Thomas Quirke, was one of Dublin's leading solicitors. Both his sons were to follow him into the legal profession.

After leaving school Arthur entered Trinity College, Dublin, where he had a distinguished and active career. He was auditor of the College Historical Society during its 164th session in 1932. His inaugural address was on "Some aspects of modern education" — a choice of subject indicative, perhaps, of another profession where he would have been at home if he had not followed the family tradition of law. Indeed, he sometimes combined the two for he was, for a period, a lecturer in law at the law school of the Law Society of Ireland and at the Institute of Bankers.

Soon after qualifying as a solicitor Arthur entered the law department of the National Bank in Dublin. In 1942 he married Brenda Scroope, a daughter of the late Simon Scroope, who was the Bank's Head Office Manager. In 1954 he was transferred from the law department to be the Chief Executive (subsequently General Manager) of the bank in Ireland with a seat on the Board. The appointment of a lawyer (rather than a professional banker) to such a post was unique at that time in Dublin. It was a recognition of Arthur's abilities and capacity. He responded vigorously to the position and its opportunities. The National Bank was the second largest bank in Ireland. It was a period of expansion and change. Arthur got on well with the present Lord Longford, who was chairman of the National Bank for some time. Together they went on extensive tours of inspection of the bank's branches throughout Ireland. Arthur proved extraordinarily good in human relations. He was particularly helpful and encouraging to younger people starting off in their careers. He took a detailed interest in the welfare of the bank's staff and that of their families. In return he came to be held with affection. One incident may serve as an illustration of why this was so. In 1961 the late Fr. Anthony Ainscough came to Dublin to marry the writer of this obituary. After the wedding, Arthur took Fr. Anthony to visit in prison an ex-member of the staff of the bank who had just started to serve a sentence for some offence committed in the bank's service. He felt that Fr. Anthony's visit would be a help to the unfortunate man. We can be sure it was.

Arthur was honorary consul for Monaco in Dublin from 1936. He held that position at the time of the official visit of Prince Ranier and Princess Grace to Ireland. He was honoured by an official Monacan decoration in 1979. Just prior to his retirement from banking in 1969 Arthur had been elected president of the Institute of Bankers in Ireland. This was an honour he greatly appreciated. After his retirement as a banker he went back to practice in his family solicitors' firm until illness caused him to cease to do so.

Ampleforth always had a high place in his affection throughout his life. The late Abbot Herbert was a family friend and his sister was helped by Arthur and his family in her last years. The late Fr. Alban Rimmer used to be a guest at his Dublin home. Arthur and his brother, Jim were both staunch supporters of the annual dinner of Irish Amplefordians in Dublin, as the writer can testify when he had the task of organising this function for a number of years. It must have been a great pleasure to Arthur that his son, Alphonsus, was at the school. He last visited Ampleforth on the occasion of Abbot Herbert's funeral in 1978. It was a great consolation that a number of members of the community were able to visit him in hospital during his long illness.

Brian J. O'Connor (A49)

#### FRANCIS RITCHIE (W33)

No single individual can have left a bigger mark on Britain's conservation movement over the past four decades than Francis Ritchie. The unobtrusiveness

of this influence made it all the more remarkable. Throughout the post-war period, right up till 1988, Francis played a key role in the affairs of such national bodies as CPRE, the Ramblers Association, the Council for National Parks and the Open Spaces Society, while also being a central figure in the creation and evolution of the country's 10 national parks.

My own closest experience of his wonderful qualities came during my time as CPRE's Director, between 1981 and 1987. Throughout this period, Francis was both Chairman of the national Planning Sub-Committee and a Vice Chairman of CPRE overall. He was a perpetual source of strength — passionately, indeed radically, committed to CPRE's role in defence of the countryside in the public interest, and with an unrivalled sureness of political touch about how to go about it. Always calm, he had a deep and subtle understanding of political institutions and personalities, gained over many years' hard-headed campaigning. He was a realist, but a realist with true vision and a personal warmth that was a constant stimulus to his colleagues. He was a fine chairman, who commanded automatic respect.

He had a hand, frequently a decisive one, in decisions across the spectrum of CPRE's national concerns — not only on policy matters, but also on organisational reform. He had a way of seeing to the root of things. He was the definitive voluntary conservationist. At the age of 20 (in 1936), he was serving on the national committee of the infant Ramblers Association. In the Forties, he played a central role in the National Parks movement, the success of which, in the 1949 Act, owed much to the assiduity of his lobbying. It was no surprise that he was subsequently appointed to the National Parks Commission, on which he served from 1949 to 1966. Similar official cooptions — to the Water Resources Board and the Hobhouse and Gosling Committees on footpath and access matters — followed soon after.

Throughout his working life, following school at Ampleforth, Francis worked for, and ran, the family electrical engineering firm in Birmingham and later Surrey. But somehow, he was always able to make time, year in, year out, for endless meetings of the national committees of CPRE, the Ramblers, the Open Spaces Society and the Council for National Parks. It was through this spectrum of involvements that he exerted such a potent influence over the key conservation and amenity campaigns of the period.

All of us who knew him will remember his integrity, insight and sweetness of character. His influence on environmental affairs continues, not only through the national bodies he helped pull into the modern era of conservation politics, but also in the individual staff members within them, whose talents he quietly spotted, secured and nourished.

R. G-W

#### BRIAN REILLY

Brian Reilly was not an old boy but the father of Dominic (B74). He was Chairman of National Panasonic UK Ltd and national obituaries referred not only to his

outstanding qualities of leadership in his professional life but also his greatness as a family man.

During the 1982-6 Ampleforth Appeal he was responsible for the gift by Mr Andy Imura, then Managing Director of National Panasonic UK, and now President of Matsushita Electric Corporation of USA, of £34,000 of Panasonic equipment for the fitting out of the Sunley Centre. The 'Panasonic Room' is in fact in the Theatre and provides extensive camera and video facilities for the school. The Appeal Director was asked to appear at National Panasonic's Head Office in Slough at 9 am on the first working day after the Christmas break in 1983. By 9.20 Brian Reilly had agreed to make a request to Mr Imura on our behalf. By 9.30 Mr Imura had agreed to do so. On his return to the Abbey the Appeal Director received confirmation that the parent company in Tokyo had agreed to Mr Imura's request and committed £34,000 of equipment. It seemed an object example of speed of decision, goodwill and charity and it made a profound impression.

It also kept alive the active links between the family and Ampleforth. At the Celebration and Thanksgiving on 15 October Brian together with his wife made what he described as "a final pilgrimage to say my prayers". A dying man and hardly able to stand, he placed himself in the front row of the Nave for the Thanksgiving Mass, sat for a quick lunch afterwards in the Monastery Refectory where his serenity and happiness were remarkable to behold and was off back home, tired after a 6 am start, before most visitors had had their lunch. Within two weeks he was dead. A large congregation was present for the Memorial Mass in Brompton Oratory on 9 December, celebrated by Dominic's housemaster, Fr Martin Haigh. The Abbey owes him — and indeed many others like him — a debt of gratitude not repayable. May he rest in peace.

J.F.S.

ANDREW BERTON (H83) has been awarded First Class Honours in English Literature by Edinburgh University.

PHILIP BOWRING (A60) is Editor of the Far Eastern Economic Review.

JOHN BROCKMAN (W47) was made a Companion of the Noble Order of the Bath by Her Majesty in the Birthday Honours List 1988. He was ordained permanent deacon by Bishop Cormac Murphy O'Connor at St Joseph's Church, Epsom on 29 October 1988. Amongst those concelebrating the Mass was his former Housemaster and his Oblate Master, Fr Columba, who comments: "John was a member of St Wilfrid's House, having a continual struggle against asthma. He had become an Oblate as soon as he heard of that group having been founded — and mentioned the fact in his Ordination card. Thus it was that as the ceremony in Epsom was in the evening of the same day that a considerable group of Oblates met at Westminster Cathedral, a large group of these Oblates went on to St Joseph's Epsom to take part in that event too. There in the front row were John and Sheila, his wife, and behind them their two grown-up children with their spouses and the grandchildren. The church was full." John was called to the Bar

in 1952, but has spent the last 35 years in the Civil Service. He retired in March from his responsibilities as Solicitor to the Departments of Health and Social Security and to the Registrar General, and is now serving full-time as a member of the parish team of clergy at St Joseph's.

PHILIP BULL (J78) is working for Volans Shipping Ltd as a trainee on the Baltic Exchange.

MICHAEL CAULFIELD (E79) was appointed Secretary of the Jockeys' Association at the age of 27. On leaving Ampleforth he went to Tim Forster's yard as pupil assistant, even though he had never sat on a horse before. Two and a half years later he moved on to David Nicholson's where he enjoyed three years as general factotum. In 1986 he enrolled in a stud and stable management course at the West Oxfordshire Technical College whilst lodging with John Bosley, with whom he rode out every morning. After passing his certificate, he spent four months at Coolmore in Ireland, before returning to the UK in June when he became sub-editor on Pacemaker International.

WILLIAM CHARLTON (O53) has had his first book published:— *Philosophy and Christian Belief* (Sheed & Ward 1988 244p £12.50) in which he has asked himself the extent to which the two are compatible. He has shared his investigations with Bishop Gordon Wheeler of Leeds and the Oxford Dominican Fr Brian Davies.

PETER CRAMER (W73) has been awarded a postdoctoral fellowship by the British Academy to pursue research in the area of medieval history. The intention of the annual competition is to offer outstanding younger scholars an opportunity to pursue research in central areas of the major disciplines. He was in competition with over 200 others for the fellowship.

GUY DE GAYNESFORD (T87) and GEORGE SCOTT (E86) have both been awarded Postmasterships to Merton College, Oxford.

TONY DE GUINGAND (A65) is Manager of the London Traded Options Market.

DESMOND FENNELL (A52) was profiled in *The Times* on 26 January 1989 in the follow up to the Green Papers produced by the Lord Chancellor for reforming the law. He is currently Chairman of the Bar.

MICHAEL GRETTON (B63) is Captain of HMS *Invincible*. After a refit costing £100 million, his ship was recommissioned by Her Majesty The Queen on 17 May. Among official guests was his Housemaster, Cardinal Basil Hume.

PETER HALLWARD (A86) has been awarded the Reynolds Scholarship at Balliol College Oxford.

JAMES HAMILL (T84) has been awarded a BA (Hons) Textile Marketing, by Huddersfield Polytechnic.

SIMON JOHNSON-FERGUSON (D85) has been awarded an Army Medical Scholarship.

BERNARD KNOWLES (O47) writes: "Since mid 1976 we have had 22 children in long term care pass through our hands. After the most painful and frustrating 12 years of my life we are now down to five quite civilized teenagers and I am hoping that over the next five years we will be coasting in relative peace towards retirement. I have been greatly scandalized by the situation of children in care, which does not improve, and I have untold respect for those who make it their life's work to try helping these children".

KEVIN LOMAX (J66) is Chairman of the fast-growing computer services group, Misys. Formerly with STC and Hanson, he has steered Misys through three major deals in the last few months in their takeovers of BOS, CP Programming Services and Zygol. Misys is now a major influence in the United Kingdom computer services sector and is probably number five in the ranking, behind the likes of CAP, Hoskyns, Logica and SD-Scicon.

MICHAEL MARETT-CROSBY (O87) has been awarded a scholarship at University College Oxford.

ANDREW MAXWELL-SCOTT (W85) has been awarded a II.i in Accountancy, Finance and Economics by Essex University.

ANDREW MEYRICK (E69) is Managing Director of CCA Computer Group PLC, founded in 1982. They have recently purchased Cambridge Computer Store, and with CCA Microrentals have the UK's leading PC rental fleet.

WILLIAM MORRIS (B66) has been appointed Recorder to the Northern Circuit.

STEFAN PICKLES (J82) has been awarded a BSc II.i by Aberdeen University.

JOE SIMPSON (A78)'s book "Touching the Void" (reviewed in the Autumn 1988 Journal) was selected by George Steiner as one of his Books of the Year in the Sunday Times on 27 November 1988. He describes it as "one of the absolute classics of mountaineering".

PAUL STEPHENSON (A80) is at present doing SHO work in Obstetrics and Gynaecology as part of the Windsor Vocational Training Scheme for General Practice. He obtained his first degree in Physiology from St Catherine's, Oxford in 1984, where he was awarded the College prize for outstanding contribution to the life of the College.

CHARLES THOMPSON (J87), SEBASTIAN WADE (B88), and JAMES EYRE (O87) passed Regular Commissions Board for a Short Service Commission.

LORD WINDLESHAM (E50) was profiled in the Sunday Telegraph on 29 January 1989, following publication of his official report of the TV. programme on the

Gibraltar killings. He has been elected Principal of Brasenose College, Oxford.

#### OLD AMPLEFORDIAN RUGBY CLUB

The Old Amplefordians played two games in the early part of the season. The first was against the Oratory. This year however, the tables were turned and the Old Amplefordians were beaten resoundingly. Unfortunately for the first time we could not produce a full team. This was not the case when we played Stonyhurst Wanderers at St. Mary's hospital ground Teddington. Mike Winfield and his team tried hard but this time it was not enough against the Old Amplefordians and the score finished at Old Amplefordians 28, Stonyhurst Wanderers 10. The first score was by Aidan Channer and converted by Mike Toone before Aidan was taken off with a broken finger. The next three were scored by Chris Swart on the wing but originated from a scrum with Shaun Carvill creating the space. James Porter went on to score the next which he converted followed by Shaun Carvill from a set scrum down the blind side selling yet another dummy before scoring. Our thanks to Giles Codrington who did an excellent job of refereeing. Following the Oratory game on 27.11.88 the Old Amplefordians formerly formed a Rugby Club so as to improve the organisation. The first members of the Committee are listed below with telephone numbers.

T.L.J.

|                 |       |              |                                    |
|-----------------|-------|--------------|------------------------------------|
| Thomas Judd     | (W77) | Chairman     | (H) 01 675 2211<br>(O) 01 980 7133 |
| Aidan Channer   | (D81) | Team Captain | (H) 01 977 6057<br>(O) 01 377 3456 |
| Philip Evans    | (D83) | Treasurer    | (H) 01 720 6528<br>(O) 01 606 9833 |
| Shaun Carvill   | (D83) | Committee    | (H) 01 948 8436<br>(O) 01 927 9027 |
| Alex MacDonald  | (H80) | Committee    | (H) 01 572 6265                    |
| Simon Duffy     |       |              | 01 834 4184                        |
| Rupert Whitelaw |       |              | 0483 272980                        |

Old Amplefordian Rugby Club 1988



Standing fr: Aidan Channer (D81), Simon Pender (81), Richard Keating (83), Arthur Hindmarsh (B83), Sebastian Reid (A76), Simon Hare (80), Philip Evans (D83), Alex MacDonald (H80), Aidan Day (E80), Giles Codrington (W81),  
Front row: Mike Toone (C85), Mark Day (J76), Chris Swart (B85), Shaun Carvill (B83), James Porter (E84), Simon Duffy (O85).

# Old Amplefordian Rugby Club 1988



*Standing l-r:* Aidan Channer (D81), Simon Pender (J81), Richard Keating (J83), Arthur Hindmarsh (B83), Sebastian Reid (A76), Simon Hare (J80), Philip Evans (D83), Alex MacDonald (H80), Aidan Day (E80), Giles Codrington (W81).  
*Front row:* Mike Toone (C83), Mark Day (J76), Chris Swart (B83), Shaun Carvill (B83), James Porter (E84), Simon Duffy (O85).



## AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE OLD BOYS' EXHIBITION 1988

"Since leaving Ampleforth . . ."

### PEN PORTRAITS OF OLD BOY ART AND DESIGN EXHIBITORS

SIMON BRETT (H60) — wood engraver

Simon Brett (b.1943) studied at St Martin's School of Art and learned engraving from Clifford Webb. After periods of travel as a painter in New Mexico and Provence, he settled in Wiltshire in 1971. In 1981 he won a Francis Williams Illustration Award at the Victoria and Albert Museum for *The Animals of Saint Gregory*, the first of several books he has illustrated and published under his Paulinus Press imprint. He is currently chairman of The Society of Wood Engravers, for whom he organised *Engraving Then and Now*, the retrospective 50th exhibition of the Society, which is touring the country now; and for whom he edited *Engravers — A handbook for the Nineties*.

RICHARD COGHLAN (A40)

Carpentry was his favourite subject at Ampleforth where he was ably taught by Mr Butler in the old workshops behind the boiler room over the period 1933/35. On leaving school he spent a year with Robert Thompson of Kilburn and two years with Gordon Russell of Broadway. He made furniture under his own name, in Harrogate, from 1937 to 1954 except for the period of war. He was commissioned by Fr Paul to furnish the Tower classroom at Ampleforth and also made Notice Boards for the Corps.

GUY CURTIS (E56)

"I am 49, married and live in the country. I have sold about 80 oil paintings over the years since having two shows in 1973. Fr Martin encouraged me at Ampleforth. Since leaving Ampleforth I have done little of any interest other than paint, due to muscular weakness, but even if unable to get about it is possible to put the paint on the canvas. Painting can be hard work, you work for a week and produce something looking as though it took half-an-hour! I try to make the "line" and colour as pleasing as I can. There is a lot to be discovered about how we see paintings, and when we see a picture, why it pleases."

ROBERT DALRYMPLE (E77)

Between 1977 and 1981 he studied Graphic Design at Edinburgh College of Art, where he set up Dalrymple Press to publish *The Little Holland House Album* as a final year project. From 1982 to 1984 he worked as an "order clerk" (very Dickensian!) at Westerham Press in Kent — a large commercial printing company with an unusual concern for quality. Then in 1984 he went to work for Tate Gallery Publications, in charge of production of exhibition catalogues and other gallery printing. In 1987 he took up the position of Keeper in the Information Department of the National Galleries of Scotland.

ALEX DUFORT (B69)

In 1970 he went to New College Oxford to read Engineering and the following year changed courses to PPE. While at Oxford he held two photographic exhibitions. In 1973 he joined Anthony Gibbs at the Merchant Bank. In 1974 he joined Carriers and then Didiers Restaurants and in 1975 became freelance Chef in the American Embassy Residence, becoming the Personal Chef to Elliot Richardson, US Ambassador.

Between 1975 and 1977 he was with Justin de Blank, where his jobs included: restaurant costing, pricing; menu planning; buyer in Smithfield; buying in Covent Garden; buyer for the Justin de Blank bakery; retail shop management; made canapes for the Queen and President Giscard D'Estaing during a State Visit; supplied award winning sausages; working for wholesale offshoot, Robert Troop Ltd.

In 1977 he left Justin de Blank, visited the US for the first time and started as a "Nouvelle Cuisine" Chef in Birmingham, Michigan. He returned to England in 1978 to work as a Chef/Stylist for editorial and advertising photography. A year later he became Assistant to Tessa Traeger, a food photographer, as her studio manager, book-keeper and stylist, and travelled widely with her throughout the world for the Sunday Times, the Sunday Express and the Sunday Telegraph. His photography career peaked in 1985 when he produced the photographs for "Mediterranean Cookery" by Claudia Roden, published by the BBC in conjunction with the TV series.

In 1984 he became involved in the development of "Spongeware" revival pottery in association with Nicholas Mosse Pottery, Co Kilkenny, having abandoned photography as too two-dimensional.

ANTONY DUFORT (B66)

Antony Dufort was at New College Oxford from 1967 and then went to Winchester School of Art in 1971, followed by Chelsea School of Art where he received a Diploma in Painting (1974) and a Master's Degree in Printmaking (1975). He has exhibited at New College Oxford (1969), St Catherine's College Oxford (1971), Arts Theatre London (1981) and Leighton House Museum (1988). He has been in selected group shows at the Royal Academy of Arts Summer Exhibition, the Royal Society of Portrait Painters, the New English Art Club (Critics' commendation 1987), the Royal Institute of Oil Painters, the Royal Society of Painters in Watercolours, the Wraxall Gallery, the Artists' Market Gallery Covent Garden, the Royal Society of British Artists, and the Pastel Society. He has published *Ballet Steps*, which was selected by New York Public Library as one of the "Best books for young adults 1985". First Edition published in New York by Clarkson N Potter Inc. A revised and enlarged edition to be published by Kingswood/Heinemann/Octopus.

GERVASE ELWES (B73)

On leaving Ampleforth he went to Sixth Form College from 1974 to 1975. In 1977 he went to Florence where he studied under Patrick Hamilton, followed by a Foundation Year at Edinburgh College of Art in 1978. From 1979 to 1984 he

studied at the Slade School of Art, University College London which led to a BA degree. He then spent three months painting in Barbados before turning professional in 1985 when he completed a portrait of the Goodman Sisters which reached the Final of the National Portrait Competition. He had both Islington Landscape and The Flamboyant Tree accepted at the Royal Academy in 1986 and 1988 respectively, and he is currently Artist in Residence at the Vale of Ancholme School in Brigg.

#### GREGORY T B FATTORINI (O81)

From 1981 to 1982 he took a Foundation Art Course at Manchester Polytechnic, which was followed by a Degree Course at the University of Hull Department of Engineering Design and Manufacture. In 1986 he then went to the Royal College of Art and the Imperial College of Science and Technology where in 1987 he had one year's industrial experience with Wright Machinery Co Ltd designing a new potato crisp frying machine (1500 lbs/hr).

He considers that a combination of engineering and art is central. With only engineering skills the products are dull, unappealing and give little pleasure. Alternatively with pure industrial design, the products tend to fail in use or in other ways such as high maintenance costs etc. It is important to combine the two; one is always designing for production and the marketplace. On a moral level, however, being a product designer can be problematic. "I try to check that the design is realistic and not too self indulgent, is useful and fulfils a need in society, and is not wasteful of raw materials. More than ever there is now an increasing need for well designed products that help to assist people in their daily lives."

#### SEBASTIAN FATTORINI (O84)

In 1984/5 he took a Foundation Art Course at Manchester Polytechnic, following which he studied Silversmithing Jewellery and Allied Arts at the City of London Polytechnic — a four year course, design orientated, with emphasis on practical skills in both jewellery and silversmithing. During this time he had work experience in Rome and Florence as a Jewellers Workshop Assistant, and in Zurich in a Silversmithing Workshop and in Landscape Gardening.

#### PETER GOSLING (C85)

"I started Calligraphy while at Gilling, encouraged by Fr Simon, who had taught my brother, and took the 'O' level at Ampleforth. After leaving in 1985 I spent six months in Chile and am now studying law. However, I have continued my interest in Calligraphy undertaking commissions for letter headings and invoices but particularly producing Consecration Certificates for the Archbishop of Birmingham."

#### GERARD GOSLING (C46)

After two years in the Army, three years at Cambridge and over 30 years as a Partner in a firm of Solicitors, two coronaries and a bypass operation indicated that it was time to return to painting and drawing encouraged long ago by Miss

Middleton at Gilling and Fr Sylvester at Ampleforth. His work is now in private collections in UK, Canada, USA, Australia, Germany and Africa.

#### JULIAN GAISFORD ST LAWRENCE (C75)

After Classics at Christ Church Oxford, he has worked for eight years in the City as an investment fund manager, for the last five with Framlington. "I started to paint at Ampleforth and have continued since producing perhaps three paintings a year."

#### VINCENT HADDELDSEY (T51)

"Just for the record I feel I should say that it was Fr Henry King who encouraged me at Gilling. Fr Pascal Harrison tried at Junior House, but it was not for me although I liked him enormously as scout master (Mole Catcher's Cottage etc). In the upper school I was presented with the works of Matisse — then I quit! It's funny how certain people had such an impact. Fr Wilfrid Mackenzie told me one should always have a tinge of yellow in an English sky; he was a good water-colourist. Fr Denis Waddilove was also sympathetic and kept a painted stone of mine in the Guest Dining Room for many years. As an outer house in those days we certainly followed Fr Peter Utley's sound advice when we were at Junior House which was "Never join the herd".

#### FR MARTIN HAIGH (E40)

An amateur. Attended the Ruskin School of Art while taking French at Oxford. Returned to teach art, among other things, at Ampleforth from 1946 to 1982. Painted in oils, mainly landscapes in France, during the summer holidays. There is plenty of room for improvement and now that he has given up golf he attends the art school in Liverpool on his free day each week.

#### JAMES HART DYKE (C85)

He is in his third year at Manchester University studying Architecture. Has started to use parachuting as a subject for painting.

#### KIT HUNTER GORDON (C75)

Reluctantly accepted parental guidance on likelihood of being able to support himself through painting; therefore went to Cambridge to read Natural Sciences. Decided that scientists were ill treated in the UK and, (more parental 'guidance'), got a degree in law. Decided lawyers did too much reading and became a banker with Morgan Guaranty and lived in New York (1979-81). On returning to London, salary quartered and decided it was necessary to have his own business. Jacob Rothschild made an offer he could not refuse to be managing director in a small financial services company with a 10% shareholding. Built up that company with a partner to make £1 million per annum in 1985. Bought the company out in 1985 for £7 million and continued to expand the business (The Summit Group plc). Summit is now owned by GEC (40%) Atlantic (40%) and Kit and his partner (20%) and is now almost respectable. He got married in 1984 to Georgina Varney

and built a house with a studio in Notting Hill Gate in 1986. Most paintings are done on holiday, weekends, or of people's houses. His first son, Sam, was born on 5 March 1988. He says that he is "Developing a craving for time to do all there is to do — but time is fast becoming a scarce commodity."

#### BERNARD JENNINGS (E74)

Studied calligraphy first at Avisford and then at Ampleforth under Fr Simon Trafford. He later studied at City and Guilds of London Art School as well as under Ann Camp, and now operates a freelance calligraphy and design business in London. Most of his work is in fact printed (calligraphy), having worked for two years in a design consultancy as well, and clients include the Royal Academy, Ballet Rambert, the House of Lords and the Helen Hamlyn Foundation.

#### MARTIN JENNINGS (E75)

Read English Literature, St Benet's Hall, Oxford University from 1976 to 1979. The following year he commenced carving gravestones, lettering tablets and stone figure sculptures. (Including slate memorial tablets for Ampleforth Abbey in Monks Wood and outside the Abbey Church.) In 1984 he received an Egyptian Arts Project Travel Award, and in 1986 he became a part-time art teacher at Oxford Prison. He began axe-carvings in stone and made sculptures of stone, wood, sticks, fruit etc. In 1987 he exhibited at Kunstlerforum, Bonn, West Germany and in 1988 he was commissioned to make a public sculpture for Guildford, the components of which included an 8ft high bronze figure.

#### SIMON MARSDEN (O64)

"My future interest in photographing 'ruined' houses came from my days and nights spent in the 'old' St Oswalds! I have had a fascination for 'ghosts' and the supernatural from an early age as I was brought up in two rambling 'haunted' houses, but I am also inclined to believe that this interest was further nurtured at Ampleforth by the frequent sightings of the mysterious 'cowled' figures that patrolled the long dark passageways, often disappearing without warning into the depths of the crypt!"

He has published:—

'IN RUINS' (The Once Great Houses of Ireland)

William Collins, UK/A Knopf, USA — Oct 1980

'THE HAUNTED REALM' (Ghosts, Witches and Other Strange Tales)

M Joseph, UK/E P Dutton, USA — Oct 1986

'VISIONS OF POE' (An Illustrated Personal Selection of E A Poe's Stories & Poems)

M Joseph, UK/A Knopf, USA — Oct 1988

He has exhibited widely in the USA and Europe and photographs can be found in many major collections such as the Getty Museum in Los Angeles, the Victoria and Albert Museum in London and the Bibliotheque Nationale in Paris.

#### DECLAN MORTON (A80)

Found inspiration not only in the nearby countryside but also on trips away with the Venture Scouts and Ampleforth College Mountaineering Club. Awarded the Herald Trophy in 1980. University seemed to leave little time to paint or draw seriously and his practice of these two preoccupations dwindled. His interest in the fine arts, however, has never flagged and every now and then a few hours are salvaged to put paint on canvas. One day, there really might be time . . .

#### JAMIE MUIR (D70)

"After Ampleforth I went to University College, London where I read History. My first job was as a draughtsman for the Museum of London's archaeological unit, working on a variety of Roman and Medieval sites. In 1974 I joined London Weekend Television as a researcher. I worked first on Aquarius, then moved to The South Bank Show when it was set up ten years ago. I researched programmes on John Fowles, William Golding, Harold Pinter, Edward Bond, the Royal Shakespeare Company, David Hare and Howard Brenton. Five years ago I produced Book Four, a weekly book programme for Channel Four which ran for 60 editions. I also produced Channel Four's live coverage of the Booker Prize and ITV's Arts Review of The Year. This year I have directed an hour-long documentary on the life, art and thought of Eric Gill. I don't paint much now, only on summer holidays. As I always go to the same place, a certain similarity of subject matter can be detected in my work."

#### ROSSA NOLAN (T81)

"My years at Ampleforth were made all the more enjoyable for art classes under the guidance of John Bunting and Fr Martin Haigh. I studied literature at Trinity College Dublin. This proved only a temporary diversion from painting for I then went on to, and am still pursuing, Art at The National College of Art and Design in Dublin."

#### HUMPHREY OCEAN (A67)

From 1967 to 1973 he attended Tunbridge Wells, Brighton and Canterbury Art Schools. He was also bass player with Kilburn and the Highroads from 1971 to 1973. In 1982 he won the Imperial Tobacco Portrait Award, shortly after his work began appearing in various exhibitions. Selected group exhibitions included Royal Academy (1978-87), Whitechapel Open, Whitechapel Art Gallery (1980-87), South Bank Show, South London Art Gallery (1982), British Artists in Cyprus, Woodlands, London (1983), Look! People, St Pauls Gallery, Leeds and touring (1984) and Das Automobil in der Kunst 1886-1986, Haus der Kunst, Munich (1986). He has had two one man exhibitions:— 'Paul McCartney: New Portrait by Humphrey Ocean and pictures made whilst Artist-in-Residence on the 1976 Wings Tour of America' (1984), and 'Humphrey Ocean, Paintings and Drawings and the Artist's Choice from the Permanent Collection of the Ferens Art Gallery, and the Artist's Choice from the Permanent Collection of the Ferens Art Gallery, Hull' touring to Hull, Lincoln, London, Edinburgh, Bracknell (1986-87). His work also appears in the following collections:— Ferens Art Gallery, Hull;

Hertford College, Oxford; Imperial War Museum, London; National Portrait Gallery, London; Queen Mary College, University of London; Royal Air Force Museum, London; University of Stirling.

#### AIDAN PETRIE (W79)

Did a Foundation Course at Hornsey 1980, was at Central School of Arts and Crafts 1981 to 1984, and obtained an MA at the Rhode Island School of Design 1985. Now has his own business — Compass Designs in Rhode Island. He intends to return to England to set up another Design Practice in the UK.

#### MARK PICKTHALL (B76)

Is a Graphic Designer. "I left St Bede's in 1976 and did a one year foundation at Amersham College, followed by a 4 year degree in Media and Production Design at the London College of Printing. Inspired at last to burn the midnight oil, I passed with a 1st Hons and was offered a job by a well-known design partnership called Banks & Miles. After two years of learning about the realities and eccentricities of the design and client world, I was given the task of designing and art directing a gardening magazine for the Consumers' Association on behalf of Banks & Miles. "Gardening from Which" is, I believe, the best-selling garden magazine in England — if my fingers are green, however, it's not from horticulture excellence! In 1984 I became the Art Director of Pointer Communication and ran a team of three on various projects, including annual reports and corporate literature. In September 1985 my wife and I fulfilled a long-held ambition to set off around the world in search of inspiration and coconuts! The last three years have proved to be both challenging and exciting in terms of survival and awareness. The fascinating variety of surroundings, cultures and languages experienced while travelling in India, Nepal, Burma, Thailand, China and Indonesia and while working in Hong Kong and Japan has given me new insight into the world of design and its challenges. With the lust for travel satisfied, I am starting a company in London offering a package of design and writing skills."

#### JAMES RAYNAR (D80)

After Ampleforth he spent two years on the vocational Studio Ceramics Course at Harrogate Art College. In 1983 he returned to Ampleforth to work for a summer season at Coxwold Pottery prior to embarking on renovation of redundant buildings for use as a Ceramic workshop. In 1986 became involved in part-time teaching at the Sunley Centre. He is now working on High Fired Reduction ware of a mainly functional nature.

#### PATRICK REYNTIENS (O43)

He was commissioned in the Scots Guards 1944-47, and then at Marylebone School of Art 1947-50, Edinburgh College of Art 1950-51. He was an Andrew Grant Travelling Scholar 1953-54, and worked in the studio of J E Nuttgens 1952-54. He has done many (c 150-200) stained glass commissions and has worked in collaboration with artists such as John Piper, Philip Sutton, Ceri

Richards, Cecil Collins. He has windows all over the world — mostly in the United Kingdom, but also, for example, in Washington Cathedral, DC USA. He has lectured on a multitude of subjects in USA, Mexico, Canada, Paris, Barcelona, Ghent, Rome and Great Britain. With his wife Anne Braec (John Moores Prize-winner for painting) he founded the Reyntiens Trust which ran a private but influential arts foundation at Bureleighfield near High Wycombe, 1963-76. He has broadcast and televised; he wrote the definitive book in the technique of stained glass; he is a member of the Court of the Royal College of Art, and on the advisory panels for decoration of Westminster Abbey, Westminster Cathedral and the Brompton Oratory. He has had exhibitions in Great Britain, Europe and America; has written architectural appreciations in the Architectural Review and the Journal of the Architectural Association, and he has written on cookery in *Harpers and Queen*. He has written for the *Literary Review*, *The Spectator*, *Art Monthly* and *Modern Painters* and he is at present art critic to *The Tablet*.

#### SEBASTIAN ROBERTS (J72)

I was 8 when I spent the whole train journey from North Wales to London painstakingly drawing a portrait of my sleeping great-Aunt. It was a masterpiece. Imagine my desolation when my mother, waiting on the Paddington platform, greeted it with peals of laughter. "It's not a portrait, darling, it's a caricature." Thus fate touched me with her finger. From that moment I resigned myself to my work hanging not in people's dining rooms but in their loos. There are worse fates than light relief!

#### JOHN RYAN (O40)

A lazy pupil but much enjoyed ART under Fr Sylvester Fryer. Started cartooning for early "Ampleforth News", then fought Japanese in Burma and drew rude pictures of generals for Army magazines. After war settled to strip cartoon drawing for "Eagle" and other papers and has spent life since then writing and illustrating children's books and making cartoon films for TV. Has also drawn a weekly cartoon for the Catholic Herald for 25 years. Best known creations: "Captain Pugwash", "Harris Tweed" and "Cardinal Grotti".

#### PETER RYAN (O57)

Graduated from Trinity College, Dublin. He was on the production staff of BBC Television 1963-1968, and subsequently has been a freelance photographer and writer. Last photography exhibition: British Council, Athens, March 1988. Author of seven books. Breeder of Monksfield (Champion Hurdler, 1978 and 1979). Current work: photography for a book on London walks and various assignments in the Middle East. "At Junior House, Fr Gabriel Gilbey rewarded proper attention in the classroom with an extracurricular course in photography. Thus I won a Latin prize. In the sixth form, Fr Martin Haigh taught me composition. And, one snowy winter, long-distance running."

## SEBASTIAN SCOTT (E86)

He has done a foundation course at Cleveland College of Art September 1986 to July 1987 and is presently doing a three year course in BA (Hons) Graphic Design at the LCP. His commissions include:— Chelsea Yacht and Boat Co sign writing 1988; work for Childrens Inflatable Co doing murals for a warehouse in Leeds 1986; dabbled in Landscape Architecture! 1986/7.

## DUNCAN WILLIAM ROBERT SPENCE (O71)

Graduated in Modern History in 1975 from St Benet's Hall, Oxford. Since 1976 he has been teaching in Oxfordshire and in 1986 became a Deputy Headmaster. He is a member of the Society of Scribes and Illuminators and has retained a great interest in Calligraphy. He lives in an Oxfordshire village with his wife and two children, aged 6 and 2.

## LAWRENCE TOYNBEE (O41)

Third son of Arnold Toynbee and grandson of Gilbert Murray. After New College Oxford he was invalided out of the war in 1945. He then returned to Oxford and studied at the Ruskin School of Drawing until 1947. He next went to St Edward's School, Oxford and was tutor there until 1963 from where he moved to Oxford School of Art. At the latter he became Senior Tutor before moving on in 1965 to become Senior Tutor in Painting at Bradford College of Art until 1967. He next became Director of the Art Centre and Morley College London and of Morley Galleries. In 1972 he gave up teaching and apart from his role as visiting painter at Ampleforth he now devotes himself entirely to painting. Number of one man shows in London at Leicester Galleries, Mayor Gallery and Agnews. Recently exhibited in 1985 at the Fine Art Society and is due to show work in Tokyo in 1989. He has work in private and public collections both at home and abroad.

## GEORGE SIMON WARRINGTON (W83)

Did a foundation course at York College of Art in 1983, followed by a Fashion and Textile Design degree at Loughborough College of Art from 1984 to 1987. In 1986 he was a finalist for an International Linen Foundation Bursary, Venice, and sold work in London, Paris, New York, Milan and Frankfurt. Then in 1987 he was a finalist for a Royal Society of Arts Bursary and in addition to his degree show at Loughborough, costume collections for BBC serialisation of Thackeray's 'Vanity Fair', he took part in the exhibition 'Forty Degrees' at Smiths Galleries, Covent Garden, of Textiles, Photographs and Paintings from Trips to Turkey, Yugoslavia and Northern Italy. He was appointed Design Leader with Dorma Home Furnishings (Coats Viyella Group) in 1987.

## ST HUGH'S HOUSE 1956-88

## ANNIVERSARY DINNER

22 October

Hurlingham Club

By the most tenuous of links the founder members of St Hugh's recall the old Abbey Church. For one term, Autumn 1956, 33 1st year boys occupied temporary benches laid out for Sunday Mass between the monks stalls on the choir side of the High Altar. Their (our) behaviour was not impeccable. Force of numbers — the oldest and youngest was the basis of selection for St Hugh's — together with the customary lack of self-consciousness of that age-group saw to that.

No subsequent member of St Hugh's (and of course no member of St John's, founded in 1957) worshipped in the 1860 Abbey Church. But that is not all: with two exceptions (Martin Davis and Andrew Morrogh who stayed a 6th year for Oxbridge) none of the founder members worshipped in the Abbey Church completed in 1961. For 14 terms the tin-hut, then called St Lawrence's, was the place of school worship. Three of the original 33 remain as monks of Ampleforth: Fr David, Fr Jonathan, Fr Felix; a fourth, Norman Tanner is a Jesuit, resident at Campion Hall Oxford. Three others tested their vocation at Ampleforth. Peter James (H69) completes the list of St Hugh's monks and priests.

There was no permanent abode for the founder members. There was instead a temporary wooden structure in the school quad, consisting of six "rooms". Washing facilities were "shared" with St Aidan's, St Bede's, St Dunstan's if "sharing" is the correct word when confronted by senior boys at 7.15 am or after games. There were no showers, there *was* one bath a week. The House was in full-swing well before all 33 trooped up through briars and nettles to the top of Aumit Hill for the laying of the foundation stone of what became St Hugh's and St Bede's in Aumit House.

For those of 50 years and over St Hugh's (and St John's) means little unless those old boys have had sons in the College. For 'St John's' they would read 'St Bede's'. It had been decided that a new house should be balanced by an old house in the new Aumit; the first Housemaster of St Hugh's, Fr Benedict Webb, chose the western end with its view south and west across the games fields to the lakes and beyond, leaving St Bede's with the view to the east over to the Malton hills.

In the event St Hugh's and St Bede's began a blend which has developed and been consolidated, not merely the sharing of common beauty (the hillside to the south, now cleared and in the process of garden-creation), not only the virtual sharing of a common VI form gallery (though each successive Housemaster would deny it and pretend it was not so); but also a common mind in the way in which each house supports the other if one cannot and the other can win an event or competition. Even the cry of "Aumit" has been heard to rise above the individual house concerned.

And yet the characteristics of each house are so very different, forged from the early days, maintained and sustained by boy-custom as much as by Housemaster style. This is not the place to note those differences and strengths — and even limitations (though among the strengths it is surely significant that St Hugh's has supplied 6 of the Heads of School during the past 14 years) but an anniversary dinner after 30 years does allow for a little reflection, especially when

the writer was a founder member of St Hugh's and now sits alongside it as Housemaster of St Bede's, keeping a beady eye on its unchanging character despite external change. In truth, of course, it takes more than a change of Housemaster for the character of a house to change.

St Hugh's is into its third Housemaster: Fr Benedict Webb 1956-76 (until he became Procurator on the elevation of Fr Ambrose Griffiths to Abbot); Fr Aelred Burrows 1976-84 (until he was appointed Novice Master by Abbot Patrick Barry); Fr Christian Shore 1984-. As he watched other houses celebrating 60, 50, 40 years of existence Fr Christian turned to a celebration for St Hugh's. With that attention to detail which is his hallmark (viz: the meticulous excellence of the set-up in the photography department and the precision attached to the school skiing party) and waiting until he had presided over one generation, the St Hugh's dinner came late — after 32 years.

David Craig (H66) agreed to be Chairman of the organising committee together with Dr Martin Bowen Wright (H64), William Charles (H70), Julian Mash (H79), Matthew Meacham (H84), Ben Wisden (H84) and Mrs Laci Nester-Smith who worked behind the scenes to arrange the Hurlingham Club as venue for the dinner. Judith Burrell, of David Craig's IFM Trading Ltd, acted as secretary with all the hard work that inevitably falls on the secretary on these occasions.

In addition to old boys and wives there was also present the 1988 Upper VI together with a selection of all current parents of boys in the house. There were also former parents and one spotted Fr Jonathan's mother, Mrs Henry Cotton, the Pappachans and Rhys Evans's from the North-East, the Farrells, down from Glasgow, the Milligans from the Midlands, and the O'Moore's from London.

The evening started with Mass at the Church of the Holy Cross, Parsons Green, by courtesy of Fr Robert Gates, the parish priest. Fr Benedict presided, Fr David gave a homily, Norman Tanner SJ read the Gospel and Fr Aelred, Fr Christian, Fr Jonathan and Fr Felix concelebrated.

Fr Benedict, whose health had been of major concern 1984-6 and who now presides over St Austin's Parish Grassendale in Liverpool, led off a team of four monk speakers, a 'stag-do' if ever there was one for such a mixed audience. The dinner was focussed, to an extent, on Fr Benedict and rightly so in honour of his 20 years as Housemaster. Certainly he stole the show with an informative, witty and strongly-delivered speech. It was his occasion and he rose to it with all the generosity and enthusiasm for which he was respected as Housemaster. Fr Felix, his first school monitor followed, and the two successor Housemasters Fr Aelred and Fr Christian, each in his Housemasterly style, completed the speeches.

Subsequently, this scribe reflected on the St Hugh's dinner. Each house has done its 'thing' in its own way. St Hugh's combined the past with the present and future: founder members (the largest group came from this era), other old boys, former and current parents, current boys in the school. It was somehow appropriate that the family unit, upon which Fr Benedict so concentrated in his years as Housemaster, should be so strongly in evidence at this celebration.

J.F.S. (H61)

## HOUSEMASTERS

- Fr. Benedict Webb O.S.B.  
1956-1976
- Fr. Aelred Burrows O.S.B.  
1976-1984
- Fr. Christian Shore O.S.B.  
1984-

## AMPLEFORTH MONKS

- Fr. Jonathan Cotton (H60)  
Fr. David Morland (H60)  
Fr. Felix Stephens (H61)  
Fr. Peter James (H69)

## REQUIESCANT IN PACE

- Peter Pearson (H61)  
*died 9 January 1965; aged 21*  
Richard Francis (H71)  
*died 17 May 1975; aged 21*  
Christopher Sandeman (H73)  
*died 15 September 1975; aged 20*  
Christopher Weaver (H72)  
*died 14 September 1979; aged 24*  
Richard Barry (H66)  
*died 15 February 1982; aged 33*  
Michael Deacon (H65)  
*died 20 January 1986; aged 38*

Orate pro eis.

SCHOOL  
HEAD MONITORS

- 1961 J.P.R. Stephens  
1963 J.G.P. Jephcott  
1975 E.J.I. Stourton  
1978 B.S.A. Moody  
1981 D.S. Harrison  
1984 M.N. Meacham  
1986 J.S. Cornwell  
1988 P.G. Kassapian

HOUSE  
HEAD MONITORS

- 1958 J.P.R. Stephens  
1961 R.F. Vernon-Smith  
1962 J.G. Jephcott  
1964 O.J. Field  
1964 T.A.S. Pearson  
1965 T.W. O'Brien  
1966 D.J.A. Craig  
1966 M. Bevan  
1967 P. Spencer  
1967 M.A.H. O'Neill  
1969 D.J. Hughes  
1969 W.J.E. Charles  
1970 P.J. Russell  
1971 R.S. Willbourn  
1972 C.J. Harris  
1972 J.M. Ponsonby  
1973 A.P. Oppe  
1974 S.H. Davey  
1975 A.J. Mitchell  
1975 J.P. Orrell  
1976 N. Longson  
1977 B.S.A. Moody  
1978 S.J. Kenneally  
1978 R.P. Burnford  
1979 S.J. Hampshire  
1979 D.R.L. McKechnie  
1980 J.C. Vessey  
1980 C.R. Taylor  
1981 D.S. Harrison  
1981 J.B. Rae-Smith  
1982 S.B. Ambury  
1982 C.W. Rapinet  
1983 C.S. Bostock  
1984 P.D. Brown  
1985 H.D. Fircks  
1985 K.G. Leydecker  
1986 J.S. Cornwell  
1986 C.J. Mullen  
1987 J.J. Hampshire  
1987 T.A. Nester-Smith  
1988 A.D.B. Boyle

## Old boys present at the Dinner were:—

|      |   |      |  |
|------|---|------|--|
| 1960 | Fr. Jonathan Cotton O.S.B.<br>Fr. David Morland O.S.B.<br>J.C. Swift  | 1979 | S.J.H. Hampshire<br>J.A. MacDonald<br>J.P.V. Marsh<br>E.S. Oppe  |
| 1961 | Dr. A.J. Brain<br>Dr. J.J. Jephcott<br>D.J. Lentaigne<br>R.J.J. Mostyn<br>Fr. Felix Stephens O.S.B.<br>Fr. N.P. Tanner S.J. | 1980 | Dr. J.M. Geraghty<br>R.A. Moon<br>J.J. Duthie<br>N.W. Farrell<br>P.G.E. Hemming<br>J.P. Milligan<br>J. O'Moore           |
| 1962 | M.M. Davis  | 1981 | T.M. Grady<br>D.S. Harrison<br>C.C.E. Jackson<br>L.P. Ness<br>C.W. Rapinet<br>J.E.F. Trainor                             |
| 1963 | A.J.N. Brunner  | 1982 | A.P.D. Berton<br>C.S. Bostock<br>C.J. Hyslop<br>J. Pappachan<br>J. McKeown   |
| 1964 | Dr. J.W. Blake-James<br>Dr. R.M. Bowen Wright   | 1983 | J.P.J. Sachs<br>B.P. Wisden<br>H.D. Fircks<br>M.J. Moore<br>J.E.M. Newman  |
| 1965 | C.H.V. Collins<br>J.R. Nicholson<br>T.A.S. Pearson<br>P.A.C. Rietchel<br>M.G. Spencer                                       | 1984 | C.J. Beckett<br>W.G. Bostock<br>J.S. Cornwell<br>S.J. McKeown<br>K.P. Miller<br>C.J. Mullen<br>L.N. Smith<br>P.N. Nesbit |
| 1966 | M. Bevan<br>D.J.A. Craig<br>P.H. Rhys-Evans   | 1985 | T.P.C. Scarborough<br>D. Jackson<br>H. McNamara<br>D. Wigan<br>B. Blake-James  |
| 1967 | J.G.C.C. Campbell<br>J.H. De Trafford<br>P. Spencer   | 1986 |  |
| 1970 | W.J.E. Charles<br>J.C. Dawson<br>S.E.S. Fenwick<br>E.S. Poyser<br>C.J. Poyser (075)   |      |  |
| 1971 | P.J. Howell   |      |  |
| 1972 | C.J. Harris<br>A.J. Potez   |      |  |
| 1973 | A.P. Oppe   |      |  |
| 1974 | T.B. Symes<br>D.P. Weaver   |      |  |
| 1975 | C.W.E. Graham   |      |  |
| 1976 | J.J. Hopkins<br>Capt J.M.D. Murray<br>P.D. Sandeman   |      |  |
| 1977 | E.C. Glaister   |      |  |
| 1978 | P.D. Berton<br>A.P. Minford<br>R.S.Q. Rhys-Evans  |      |  |

## FOUNDATION MEMBERS

M.J. Barry; A.I. Brian; M.J. Brennan; N.P. Cavanagh; P.T. Clapton; J.M. Compton; J.P. Corbett; A.J. Cotton; M.M. Davies; M.B. Golding; J.P. Gould; A.J. Gray; M.M. Harris; W.J. Honeywill; J.J. Jephcott; J.R. Knowles; A.F. Lambert; D.J. Lentaigne; N.R. Lorrinan; T.W. Milroy; W.J. Morland; C.H. Morris; A.D. Morrough; R.J. Mostyn; C.G. Nicol; A.F. Pearce; J.P. Pearson; A.C. Rhys-Evans; R.M. Rooney; M.S. Schofield; J.P. Stephens; J.C. Swift; N.P. Tanner.

## AN AMATEUR FLYING CAREER

Jonathan Elwes (T67)

I write in response to the request of Fr Stephen Wright for a written explanation of my rather unusual amateur flying career; it started in 1963 when I joined Ampleforth's CCF, RAF Section, which was led by him at the time. (This request was triggered by my arrival on Ampleforth's playing fields in a 50-year-old Tiger Moth biplane in September 1988 with a log book showing 1,500 flying hours against my name.)

To my surprise I learned that the latter event was the first such arrival for 70 years; in 1918 an old-boy landed a biplane at Ampleforth, bringing news of the end of the Great War. Unfortunately the excitement of the news got the better of his aeronautical judgement and the aeroplane ended up in a hedge! Presumably after suitable celebration, the old-boy sent a message to his squadron asking for another aeroplane to be flown over to Ampleforth to collect him. One duly arrived, landed in the same field, and ended up in the same hedge! Paul Brennan, who currently heads the RAF Section, is searching for photographic evidence of this event in an attempt to ensure that, with the passing of time, fact does not drift into fiction.

Flight is one of the great fascinations of man and once smitten it is hard to shake off the attraction of the excitement, beauty and challenge that it offers. I can trace my fascination back to the mid 1950s when the first programme I recall seeing on television was Farnborough Airshow. The interest grew, so that by the time I arrived at Ampleforth in 1963 there was no doubt as to which section of the CCF I was going to try to join. My keenest memory of the CCF in the subsequent 5 years was of trying to find ways of getting into the air. Every now and then, for only 2 shillings, we were able to fly from RAF Dishforth in de Havilland Chipmunks. I recall the excitement of doing aerobatics in the Chipmunk without having the faintest idea which way up and where one was! The greatest disappointment was being told that we could not log flying hours in such a way as to count towards an eventual licence. The fact that our legs were about a foot too short to reach the rudder pedals suggests that the decision was a wise one. I remember one sortie from Dishforth when I was able to persuade an instructor to dive bomb the Navy Section who were always extremely smart and rather pleased to be associated with the Senior Service. They were parading near the lakes on inspection by an important Rear-Admiral. Their discipline was normally impeccable so you can imagine my satisfaction when our aerial antics managed to turn many heads at the critical moment and prove that even the Navy Section was human and could break discipline under extreme provocation!

In the early 1960s the Defence Minister of the day slipped on a political banana skin, not altogether dissimilar to Edwina Currie's recent egg flip. In a moment of ill-considered frankness, he stated that the new technology of 'fly-by-wire' would soon make it unnecessary to have pilots in fighter aircraft. This political gaffe caused a catastrophic decline in RAF recruitment, but it also turned out to be a watershed for my flying career because it caused the RAF to make recruitment a high priority; consequently CCF camps at the time provided real

action for aspiring schoolboy pilots.

In Spring 1965, when I was aged 15, Ampleforth sent a contingent to Geilenkirchen in Germany and I was fortunate to be involved. The camp was designed for boys in their final year, but a nominated participant was sick and I was volunteered to fill the slot at the last moment. At the camp, we flew in a variety of aircraft over a period of eight days in two bases, RAF Wildenrath and RAF Geilenkirchen. Apart from the DC6 Canadian Argonaut in which we flew out to Germany, I can remember the excitement of flying in a fighter, a Gloster Javelin, and in the bomb aimer's position of a Canberra bomber.

The Javelin flight was all the more memorable because I almost caused the pilot to be court martialled; this was because I had concealed the fact that I had a roaring cold on the day of the appointed flight. Although I was intent on becoming the youngest boy to fly at 1,000 mph, it was only a mild disappointment to find out that the Javelin was subsonic and had a maximum speed of only 600 mph! The pilot did however take me up to its maximum altitude of 52,000 feet at which height one could actually discern the curvature of the earth. He then allowed me to take the joy stick and throw the aircraft around the sky. You can imagine the excitement for a 15-year-old schoolboy. The descent, however, was more like a nightmare; the pressure altitude in the cockpit was reduced rapidly as we returned to base from this enormous height. As the result of blocked sinuses caused by the cold, I blacked out with pain and had to be hauled out of the plane and rushed off to hospital. Those in authority were worried that I had suffered permanent damage to my eardrums. Fortunately no lasting damage was done but I had a guilty conscience about what had been done to a young Flight Lieutenant's career.

The objective of this expensive treatment of schoolboys, was of course to encourage us to join the RAF. In view of the decline in Britain's overseas military commitments at the time, I decided against a career in the RAF; however, I did write a letter of thanks and apology to the Flight Lieutenant and to his Commanding Officer, pleading guilty to high-quality deception of my state of health at the time of the Javelin flight. I also decided to keep in contact with the RAF in case of a change of mind at a later date — this turned out to be an inspired move.

Five years later, at the age of 20, I spent an afternoon gliding in a cornfield at a village called Whatfield in Suffolk. The tug plane was a beautiful white Tiger Moth which I learned was for sale for the relatively low price of £1,500. I set my sights on buying it, although I did not have sufficient savings to afford it. I went home and declared that I had found a first class investment, in the belief that old biplanes would one day be rare and valuable. This particular prognosis, however accurate, did not find parental favour, which was not surprising considering that I had no flying licence, let alone somewhere to live and the various other worldly props that society demands of a young man! My family did not know, however, that I had found an old family friend of a senior generation who had a large country house and who was prepared to mothball the old biplane in a spare garage until I was old enough to take charge.

At the time of the visit to Whatfield I was half way through completing my qualification as a Chartered Accountant. With the first half of my final exams in the bag, I was permitted to take a six-month working sabbatical which I took in Hong Kong with the famous trading house of Jardine Matheson. With the Tiger Moth in mind I saved every bean that was earned in six months and added it to my savings to make up £1,500. On returning to Whatfield I found, to my huge disappointment, that the Moth had been sold just three weeks before! It was to be some years before I could afford one again. However, having passed the remaining exams, I joined Jardine Matheson on a full time basis in 1973 and used my savings to obtain a private flying licence.

Being posted by Jardines first to Australia and then to Singapore, I found myself in prime flying country. The job in Singapore was that of Financial Controller of a chocolate manufacturer which had factories all over South East Asia. It was often necessary to be in a different city on business, particularly Kuala Lumpur, Penang or Jakarta. Quite often a way was found of getting there in a small club aircraft, so as to build up flying hours and cross country experience at the legitimate expense of my employer. Care was taken, however, never to arrive later than the equivalent commercial flight. Where possible business trips were strategically planned to take place on Mondays or Fridays to allow deviations of routes during weekends. By this means I flew to no less than 40 airfields in the Malay Peninsula, including one tiny strip in the Taman Negara jungle. The Malaysian aviation authorities issued me with a warning to beware of elephants which were known to roam in the vicinity of this strip — I hired two guards who had enormous curved knives as weapons. Goodness knows what use they would have been in the face of a determined elephant! During the mid 1970's, I represented Singapore in flying competitions as far afield as Thailand and also undertook my first long distance flight in a small Cessna 150, island hopping to a remote archipelago off Java.

This idyllic form of flying was soon to come to an end when I was posted to Jardine's Head Office in Hong Kong in late 1977. Life would have been duller without an escape into the blue yonder so the idea of finding a Tiger Moth was rekindled. After a long hunt through 'agents', I found a Moth which had seen war service and, after being demobbed, had only a single owner during the intervening 25 years. For the next 10 years this Moth was to become my holiday vehicle based in England for long distance trips all over Western Europe.

Meanwhile in Hong Kong and against extremely stiff competition I was able to secure a commission with the Royal Hong Kong Auxiliary Air Force. To do this, I brought into play my South East Asian experience but more importantly I re-established the contacts with the RAF which had been created some years earlier at Ampleforth; without this link I doubt whether I would have got the position.

The RHKAAF is a small fully operational airforce with 3 helicopters and 4 fixed wing aircraft. We had full time RAF instructors for each wing (fixed and rotary) and there were an additional 4 or 5 ex-RAF pilots who manned operations during 'office hours'. There were about 6 volunteer helicopter pilots and a similar number on fixed-wing, who were responsible for operations at night time and at



weekends. After basic training on 'Bulldogs' I was selected to fly helicopters (Alouette III's and then on to 14-seat twin turbine Dauphins) with helicopters being the favoured Wing in Hong Kong. This is easy to understand, given that there are two airports for fixed-wing aircraft whereas there are 350 helicopter landing sites in the Territory.

The five years in which I served with the RHKAAF were certainly the most active in its history; we faced the sad flotilla of Vietnamese refugees fleeing their country as well as the unbelievable number of illegal immigrants coming into Hong Kong from China. Our main role was Search & Rescue which sometimes involved lowering doctors onto ships loaded with refugees which came into port. For the illegal immigrants our role was to track them at first light and then fly army patrols into strategic positions to enable the soldiers to round up the illegals and send them back to China. Imagine this:— at the height of the emergency, the illegal Chinese immigrants came over into Hong Kong at a rate of about 1,000 people a day. At the beginning of the influx, nine out of ten were getting through to the cities; by the time I left, 95% were being caught. At times it was a harrowing task having to rescue people who had been attacked by sharks, or having to pick up women in tears, or men who sang 'God Save the Queen' only to have to return them to the discipline of the Chinese authorities. Unknown to the outside world at that time, we worked closely with China, being allowed to fly on patrol 60 miles along the China coast. In addition to this work we handled all the normal RHKAAF work including night-time medical casualty evacuation, week-end forest fire fighting, joint Search & Rescue exercises with the US Fleet, anti-drug smuggling operations etc. One night I even took a police unit onto an island to tackle a man who had gone beserk with a chopper.

A lot of my operational flying was in the middle of the night or 5 a.m. dawn flights before going to work. At weekends we got through a lot of flying training as we had to pass the same exams as did RAF helicopter pilots. It was a rare opportunity to have the best of a flying career on a voluntary basis while working in another field. Fortunately my employers were strong supporters of the RHKAAF's work and recognised the need to contribute to the crisis situation which had arisen in Hong Kong. By 1983 due to growing work and family commitments, I retired from the RHKAAF as a Flight Lieutenant having served in the squadron for 5 years. Soon thereafter, I returned to England to take up a new career with James Capel & Co in the field of European company finance.

The Tiger Moth meanwhile became a much travelled vehicle; while living in Hong Kong and on return to England she was used as the preferred method of holiday transport. We travelled to just about every corner of Europe including three trips over the high alps, and journeys to Greece, Finland, Gibraltar and North Africa, having many an adventure. It was a great honour in August 1988 to be awarded the de Havilland Trophy in recognition of this series of European flights.

In April 1989 I achieved another ambition, leading a team of 4 and sponsored by the *Daily Mail* I flew to Moscow — but that is another tale.

Who can manage my grant for me?

What do I do with my first pay cheque?

I'm looking for a good career

How can I get at my money at any time of day?

There's always a welcome and a smile at the MIDLAND

**Need any Financial advice?—Contact your local branch.**

**Like a copy of our free careers literature? Write to the address below.**

Regional Personnel Manager, Midland Bank plc.  
(North East), Regional Management Centre, PO Box 59, 5th Floor,  
Midland Bank House, Bond Court, Leeds LS1 1LL



**MIDLAND**

an equal opportunity employer.

EST.  
1900

TEL:  
0347 21356

## E. Kendall & Sons

JOINERY MANUFACTURERS  
SHOPFITTERS  
& CONTRACTORS

MANUFACTURERS OF  
- WINDOWS DOORS STAIRCASES  
TIMBER FLOORING SPECIALISTS

178 - 182 LONG STREET, EASINGWOLD.  
TELEPHONE: 21356 YORK

WE ARE PLEASED  
TO HAVE BEEN ASSOCIATED WITH  
THE AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE NEW CENTRE.

## When second best just isn't good enough

If you demand courteous service, knowledgeable advice and exceptional value for money let Ryedale Travel make your future travel arrangements.

With 25 years experience of providing the very best travel service available we have built our reputation on quality of service and value for money.

Specialists in cruise and long-haul holidays, tailor made itineraries and business travel, we have offices throughout the region.

Our services are free but our advice could be priceless.

## RYEDALE TRAVEL



63402

Helmley  
3 Church Street  
Tel: 70771

Malton  
18a Yorkersgate  
Tel: 695455

Pickering  
2a Market Place  
Tel: 72615

Pocklington  
17 Railway St.  
Tel: 303336

Thirsk  
85 Market Place  
Tel: 23206

Ripon  
4a Westgate  
Tel: 6286

Knaresborough  
12a High Street  
Tel: 867226

## THE SCHOOL

### SCHOOL STAFF

Headmaster Fr Dominic Milroy, MA

### SCHOOL ADMINISTRATION GROUP:

Deputy Headmaster Fr Timothy Wright, MA, BD  
Director of Activities Fr Leo Chamberlain, MA  
Director of Development Fr Felix Stephens, MA  
Director of Studies C J N Wilding, BA  
Secretary Fr David Morland, MA, STL

### HOUSEMASTERS

St. Aidan's Br. Terence Richardson, B.Sc., M. Div., *Design*  
St. Bede's Fr. Felix Stephens, M.A. *History, Editor: The Journal*  
St. Cuthbert's J.G. Willcox, M.A., *Languages*  
St. Dunstan's Fr. Leo Chamberlain, M.A. *Head of History*  
St. Edward's Fr. Edward Corbould, M.A. *Head of History (University Entrance)*  
St. Hugh's Fr. Christian Shore, B.Sc., A.K.C. *Biology*  
St. John's Fr. Timothy Wright, M.A., B.D. *Head of Religious Studies*  
St. Oswald's Fr. Justin Arbery Price, B.Sc., Ph.L., M.Ed. *Biology, Theatre*  
St. Thomas's Fr. Richard Field, B.Sc., A.C.G.I., A.M.I.Mech.E. *Physics*  
St. Wilfrid's Fr. Matthew Burns, M.A., Dip.Ed. *Languages*

### MONASTIC COMMUNITY

★ Fr. Vincent Wace, M.A., *Design*  
★ Fr. Julian Rochford, M.A., *Religious Studies*  
Fr. Simon Trafford, M.A., *Classics, Officer Commanding CCF*  
Fr. Charles Macauley, *School Guest Master, Religious Studies, Design*  
Fr. Michael Phillips, M.A., *Procurator*  
Fr. Anslem Cramer, M.A. *Librarian*  
Fr. Alban Crossley, M.A., S.T.L., *Scouts*  
★ Fr. Aelred Burrows, B.A., *History*  
Fr. David Morland, M.A., *Head of Classics*  
Fr. Bonaventure Knollys, S.T.L., *Design*  
Fr. Gilbert Whitfield, M.A., *Classics*  
Fr. Francis Dobson, F.C.A., *Politics*  
Fr. Alexander McCabe, B.A., Cert.Ed., *Languages*  
Fr. Cyprian Smith, M.A., *Languages*  
Fr. Bernard Green, M.A., M.Phil *Religious Studies, History*  
Fr. Hugh Lewis-Vivas, M.A., Cert.Ed., S.T.B., *Languages*  
Fr. Jeremy Sierla, M.A., *Religious Studies, English*  
Br. Paul Browne, B.Ed., *Religious Studies, English*  
Br. William Wright, B.Sc., *Religious Studies, Mathematics*

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL  
LAY STAFF

- ★ W.H. Shewring, M.A., *Classics*  
E.J. Wright, B.Sc., *Mathematics*  
W.A. Davidson, M.A., *History*  
B. Vazquez, B.A., *Classics*  
E.G.H. Moreton, B.A., *Classics*  
E.S.R. Dammann, M.A., *History, Head of General Studies*  
★ J.J. Bunting, F.R.B.S., A.R.C.A., M.D.D., *Art*  
D.B. Kershaw, B.Sc., *Music*  
E.G. Boulton, M.A., *Head of Geography*  
J.B. Davies, M.A., M.Sc., M.I.Biol., *Head of Biology*  
A.I.D. Stewart, B.Sc., *Physics*  
T.L. Newton, M.A., *Classics*  
R.F. Gilbert, M.A., *Chemistry*  
A.I.M. Davie, M.A., *English*  
C. Briske, B.Sc., Ph.D., A.R.I.C., *Head of Chemistry*  
P.A. Hawksworth, B.A., *Languages*  
K.R. Elliott, B.Sc., *Head of Physics*  
D.S. Bowman, Mus.B., F.R.C.O., A.R.M.C.M., *Director of Music*  
S.R. Wright, F.R.C.O., A.R.M.C.M., *Music*  
J.J. Dean, M.A., *English*  
G. Simpson, B.Sc., *Mathematics*  
F. Booth, M.A., *Geography*  
R.V.W. Murphy, B.A., D.Phil., *Director of Computing*  
★ N. Mortimer, *Music*  
C.G.H. Belsom, B.A., M.Phil., F.I.M.A., *Mathematics*  
T.M. Vessey, M.A., *Head of Mathematics*  
J.D. Cragg-James, B.A., *Languages*  
F.I. Magee, M.A., *Head of Economics*  
F.M.G. Walker, B.A., *English*  
A.C.M. Carter, M.A., *English*  
P.M. Brennan, B.A., *Geography*  
D.W. Smith, M.Sc., F.S.S., *Mathematics*  
C. Simpson, *Manager, Saint Alban Centre*
- Mrs. P.M. Boulton, Cert.Ed., *English*  
Mrs. P.G. Long, B.Sc., *Mathematics*  
Mrs. L.C. Warrack, B.A., *Head of English, Theatre*  
D.J.K. Hansell, M.A., A.R.C.O., *Music*  
Mrs. B.M. Hewitt, B.A., *Languages*  
★ Mrs. J.M. Hansell, B.A., *Music*  
P.T. McAleenan, B.A., *Economics*  
A.T. Hollins, B.Ed. *Mathematics*  
M.N. Baben, B.A., *Director, Sunley Design Centre*  
D.F. Billet, M.Sc., Ph.D., *Chemistry*  
J. Fletcher, M.Ed., *Art*  
J.A. Allcott, M.Sc., B.Ed., *Head of Physical Education*  
J. Astin, M.Sc., *Mathematics*  
M.J. Keane, B.Sc., *Physics*  
W. Leary, *Music*  
M.J. McPartlan, B.A., *Languages*  
W.M. Motley, B.Sc., *Biology*  
Ms. M.U. O'Callaghan, B.Mus., *Music*  
R.H.A. Brodhurst, B.A., *History*  
P.S. King, B.Ed., *Art*  
G.D. Thurman, B.Ed., *Games Master, Physical Education*  
C.C. Britton, M.A., *Physics*  
H.C. Codrington, B.Ed., *Head of Careers*  
★ Mrs. S.M.E. Dammann, B.A., *English, Languages*  
K.J. Dunne, B.A., *Modern Languages*  
W.C. Ross, B.A., *Head of Modern Languages*  
M. Wainwright, B.Sc. D.R.paed., *Chemistry*  
P.S. Adair, B.A., *Design*  
S.G.G. Aiano, M.A., *English*  
P.W. Galliver, M.A., M.Phil., *History*  
A.P. Roberts, M.A., M.Th., *Classics*  
★ Mrs. J.E. Sutor, B.Sc., *Chemistry*  
P. Young, B.A., *Music*

★ Part Time

THE SCHOOL  
SCHOOL OFFICIALS

- Head Monitor P.G. Kassapian
- Monitors  
St. Aidan's D.M. Casado, J.C.M. Oxley, P.A. Strinati  
St. Bede's J.P.B. Smallman, W. Thompson, D.F. Tidey, P.G.D. Bingham
- St. Cuthbert's T.J.T. Everett-Heath, M.P.F. Jackson, N.J. Beale  
St. Dunstan's P.C. Brisby, M.A. Pink, J.P. Simpson  
St. Edward's B.H. Wells, L.A. Wales, A.P.F. von Westenholz  
St. Hugh's A.D.B. Boyle, A.K. Mandal, W.G. Easterby  
St. John's A.G. Mayer, W.B. Gibbs, D.G.B. Mangham, R.D. Booth
- St. Oswald's R.P. Sturges, D.H.J. Llambias, A.G. Gannon, S.F. Godfrey
- St. Thomas's C.J. Stanton, C.M. Le Duc  
St. Wilfrid's P.M.H. Goslett, L.M. John, E.M.H. Guest, B.J. Warrack
- GAMES CAPTAINS
- Rugby R.D. Booth (J)  
Golf J. Whittaker (J)  
Squash J.P.B. Smallman (B)  
Swimming D.F. Tidey (B)  
Water Polo J.J. Powell (O)  
Shooting C.W.E. Elwell (J)  
Master of Hounds J.M. McCann (C)
- Librarians D.J. Robinson (A), S.M. Carney (A), J.C. Leonard (W), D.E.J. Wiseman (D), O.H. Irvine (O), J.E.O. Bremman (O), R.G.M. McHardy (D).
- School Shop D.M. Casado (A), N.P. Fleming (J), P.G. Kassapian (H), J.P. Simpson (D), J.P.B. Smallman (B), R.P. Sturges (O), D.F. Tidey (B), W. Thompson (B), B.J. Warrack (W).
- Bookshop A.J.M. Balfe (T), M.R. Bowring (T), H.T.D. Boyd-Carpenter (B), M.S. Brocklesby (H), W.B. Gibbs (J), R.E. Haworth (T), Hon A.J.M. Jolliffe (W), N.P. Kenworthy-Browne (E), F.J.D. Nevola (J), C.J. O'Loughlin (C), A.D. O'Mahony (D), M.E. Sexton (J), R.F. West (B), M.R. Wilson (T).
- Bookroom A.G. Gannon (O), W.A. Gavin (W), A.J. Finch (D), A.R. Nesbit (B).
- Computer Monitors J.R. Cridland (W), H.J.P. Cuddigan (D), M.P.F. Jackson (C), M.A. Pink (D), P.A. Strinati (A), C.J. Ticehurst (A), G.F.G. Lorrinan (H), B.D. Morgan (A).

The following boys left the School in December 1988:

|              |                          |
|--------------|--------------------------|
| St. Bede's   | A.J. Wooldridge          |
| St. Oswald's | J.R. Cavendish, S. Field |

The following boys joined the School in September 1988:

From schools other than J.H. and Gilling:

TdeC Armstrong (B), C.A. Asiodu (A), G.R. Banna (H), R.E.A.P. Bedingfeld (E), J.B. Beeley (E), A.E.G. Brittain Catlin (W), W.R. Cochrane (E), C.P.H. Coghlan (T), C.A. Cole (T), S.E.J. Cook (E), T.R.C. Cooper (C), D.A.T. Corley (D), G.D.H. d'Adhemar (O), TStJM des Forges (T), C.L. Desmond (B), J.D.G. Dillon (O), R.A. Dove (A), R.H. Evers (O), E.J.B. FitzGerald (E), J.C.A. Flynn (H), Hon. R.E.A.S. Foljambe (O), G.M.J. Gaskell (D), A.D. Gibson (E), P.D. Greeson (D), A.J. Guthrie (E), C.D. Guthrie (W), T.D.S. Harris (O), A.E.G. Harvey (D), C.D. Holmes (A), J.A. Hughes (C), C.P.B. Hurst (J), C.P.A. Hussey (B), R.A.W. Irven (C), G.N.B. Jackson (J), N.P. John (W), C.H. Jungels (B), M.J.C. Le Gris (J), J.C. Lentaigne (H), F.A.L. Luckyn-Malone (A), M. Lyle (A), G.F. Macneile-Dixon (T), T.B.E. Madden (E), J.A. Mangion (D), S.E.H. Marcelin-Rice (J), N.C. Marshall (C), O.R.E. Mathias (C), S.P. McGoldrick (C), H.P. Milbourn (B), J.M. O'Connell (O), P.E. O'Mahony (D), H.L. O'Neill (B), F.V. Op den Kamp (J), C.R. Petrie (O), J-PT Pitt (T), N.D. Pring (T), M.A. Rizzo (H), D.C.B.L. Roberts (J), J.M. Robertson (T), J.P.G. Robertson (E), B.C.L. Rochford (W), J.J.M. Scott (E), E. Sololewski (A), D.C. Sparke (A), D.W. Spencer (H), T.B. Spencer (E), A.G.A. Sutton (D), M.V. Thompson (B), F.C.T. Tyler (J), J.J. Urrutia Ybarra (A), C.J. Vaughan (C), M.J. Walker (C), M.J. Ward (T), A.C.J. Wayman (E), D.A. Wootton (H).

From Junior House:

I.J. Andrews (T), S.T. Belsom (W), J-PM Burgun (D), J. Channo (J), R.D.P. Collier (J), M.J. Collins (W), A.P. Crossley (B), C.S. Dalglish (J), S.T. d'Ayala Valva (A), S.M.W.D. de Cesare (A), M.R.G. Dumbell (H), S.H. Easterby (H), M.T.C. Edmonds (T), B.J. Fielding (A), N.W. Furze (O), S.D. Gibson (C), J.E. Granstrom (B), G.J.C. Hickman (D), G.C.D. Hoare (O), J.T.E. Hoyle (H), T.G. Hull (O), C. Ingram Evans (D), J.D. Kershaw (W), N.A. Knowles (D), W.D.J. Marsh (A), L.M.G. Morris (W), T.A. O'Connell (O), N.P. O'Loughlin (C), S. Padley (J), K.J. Rohan (B), A.G.H. Rye (J), D.G.S. Scott (D), D.F.R. Ticehurst (W), F.G. West (O).

From Gilling:

W.T. Barton (W), N.M.A.J. Bell (O), D.A.J. Caley (C), O. Dale (D), T.H. Davies (W), A.B. Della-Porta (J), D.F. Erdozain (C), C.J. Furness (O), D.H. Grantham (H), D.R. Greenwood (T), P.M. Griffin (T), J.F. Holmes (A), P.M. Howell (J), D.R. Ibbotson (H), D.S. Leonard (W), J.A. Lovegrove (E), J.M. Martino (B), W.E.P. McSheehy (W), A.P.M.O. Oxley (A), H.F.N. Smith (H), A.E.C.C.R.M.G. Thompson (W), M.A.R. Titchmarsh (D).

The following gained places (or received conditional offers) at Oxford and Cambridge in December 1988.

### OXFORD

|                     |             |          |      |
|---------------------|-------------|----------|------|
| P.C. Brisby (D)     | Worcester   | History  |      |
| M.M. Byrne (A)      | St. Anne's  | Classics | 1990 |
| J.R. Elliot (E)     | St. Anne's  | History  |      |
| A.G. Gannon (O)     | Lincoln     | Classics |      |
| A.G. Gordon (J)     | St. Peter's | Theology |      |
| C.E. Grant (O)      | New College | Classics |      |
| P.E. Hargan (B)     | Oriel       | Classics |      |
| J.J. Malone (T)     | St. Anne's  | Theology | (c)  |
| F.J.D. Nevola (J)   | University  | History  |      |
| A.W.T. Reynolds (J) | Exeter      | P.P.E.   |      |
| C.B. Roberti (J)    | St. Peter's | History  |      |

### CAMBRIDGE

|                          |            |                  |      |     |
|--------------------------|------------|------------------|------|-----|
| H.J.P. Cuddigan (D)      | Trinity    | Engineering      | 1990 | (c) |
| T.J.T. Everett-heath (C) | Peterhouse | History          |      | (c) |
| A.D. Garden (T)          | Jesus      | Modern Languages |      |     |
| E. Jennings (E)          | Pembroke   | Engineering      | 1990 | (c) |
| M.A. Pink (D)            | Jesus      | Engineering      | 1990 | (c) |
| C.J. Stanton (T)         | Robinson   | Theology         |      | (c) |

(c) = conditional offer

### UNIVERSITY ENTRANTS — OCTOBER 1988

|                        |                                      |                              |
|------------------------|--------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Aspinall, E.A.         | Theology                             | Cambridge - Robinson         |
| Beardmore-Gray, B.     | History                              | Newcastle                    |
| Brown, W.F.            | History                              | Newcastle                    |
| Burnand, E.H.          | History                              | Newcastle                    |
| Burton, R.A.           | Computing & Information Systems      | Manchester                   |
| Cadogan, J.N.          | Law                                  | Bristol                      |
| Carty, T.M.            | History                              | Oxford - Worcester           |
| Corbally, C.G.E.       | Natural Sciences                     | Cambridge - Queens'          |
| Corbett, A.E.R.        | French & Russian                     | Bristol                      |
| Cotterell, R.S.J.      | History                              | Oxford - Oriel               |
| Derbyshire, N.A.       | Combined Social Sciences             | London - Goldsmiths'         |
| Dore, A.R.             | Engineering Science & Technology     | Loughborough                 |
| Downes, D.A.G.         | English, Economics, Philosophy       | Dublin - University College  |
| Dunkerly, M.V.P.       | French & Spanish                     | Bristol                      |
| Edworthy, E.J.         | History of Ideas                     | Cardiff - University College |
| Elgar, A.L.L.          | Chemistry with Manufacturing Science | London - King's              |
| Fagan, D.P.            | History                              | Cambridge - Peterhouse       |
| Fennell, S.P.          | History                              | Edinburgh                    |
| Fiske de Gouveia, R.A. | Philosophy & Politics                | Edinburgh                    |
| Flint, W.R.            | Law                                  | Bristol                      |
| Forrest, R.J.N.        | Law                                  | Kent                         |
| Gibson, T.J.           | History                              | Durham                       |

|                      |                                     |
|----------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Hampshire, B.B.      | History II                          |
| Hampshire, J.J.      | Hotel Catering & Management         |
| Harding, T.B.E.      | History                             |
| Hartigan, P.D.       | Combined Studies                    |
| Hayes, G.R.          | Law                                 |
| Hickey, B.J.         | History                             |
| Hickman, J.M.        | Chemical Engineering                |
| Houghton, J.E.       | Music                               |
| Jackson, D.C.        | Dentistry                           |
| James, W.            | Zoology                             |
| Lee, J.R.N.          | History of Art & Architecture       |
| Lewis-Vivas, J.I.G.  | Law                                 |
| Lodge, A.E.J.        | Theology                            |
| Lyle, I.A.           | Combined Studies                    |
| Macmillan, J.        | English                             |
| Morgan, J.           | Music                               |
| Morland, H.M.R.      | Politics, Philosophy & Economics    |
| Ness, J.P.           | History                             |
| Parnis-England, N.J. | Politics                            |
| Penalva-Zuasti, J.S. | Industry & Trade                    |
| Pender-Cudlip, P.D.  | Law                                 |
| Pritchett, M.B.      | Engineering                         |
| Read, A.N.           | Classics                            |
| Reid, A.I.A.         | Computing/Accountancy               |
| Shuttleworth, P.J.   | Drama & English                     |
| Sinclair, C.J.       | History                             |
| Thomas, P.C.A.       | Zoology                             |
| Thomasson, T.C.      | Electrical & Electronic Engineering |
| Vickers, E.B.B.      | History                             |
| Vigne, R.A.H.        | Zoology                             |
| Vincent, P.H.M.      | Russian & Soviet Studies            |
| Vitoria, J.F.C.      | Japanese & Business Studies         |
| Wade, M.A.           | Mathematics Arts                    |
| Ward, P.A.           | English Literature                  |
| Wright, T.A.Y.       | Economics & History                 |

POLYTECHNIC AND HIGHER EDUCATION ENTRANTS —  
OCTOBER 1988

|                       |                             |   |
|-----------------------|-----------------------------|---|
| Burke, F.W.           | Accountancy                 | Manchester Polytechnic                        |
| Butler, P.S.P.        | Engineering                 | Manchester Polytechnic                        |
| Cozens, J.D.          | Architecture                | Manchester Polytechnic                        |
| Cummings, J.G.B.      | Business Studies            | City Polytechnic                              |
| Des Forges, R.E.S.    |                             | Royal College of<br>Agriculture - Cirencester |
| Fattorini, T.H.T.     | Business Studies            | Cambridgeshire College of<br>Art & Technology |
| Hewitt, A.J.A.        | Hotel & Catering Management | Oxford Polytechnic                            |
| James, J.D.A.         | History & English           | Reichampton Institute of<br>Higher Education  |
| Marr, J.N.            | Estate Management           | Newcastle Polytechnic                         |
| Neal, J.E.            | Information Technology      | Humberside College of<br>Higher Education     |
| Pratt, D.E.           | Political Economy           | Thames Polytechnic                            |
| Simonds-Gooding, B.R. | English/History             | Cambridgeshire College of<br>Art & Technology |
| Vyner-Brooks, E.C.    |                             | Royal College of<br>Agriculture - Cirencester |

|                              |
|------------------------------|
| Bristol                      |
| Surrey                       |
| Manchester                   |
| Manchester                   |
| Reading                      |
| Newcastle                    |
| Birmingham                   |
| Cambridge - King's           |
| Leeds                        |
| Dundee                       |
| East Anglia                  |
| Warwick                      |
| Cambridge - Robinson         |
| Newcastle                    |
| St. Andrews                  |
| Cambridge - Trinity          |
| Oxford - Queen's             |
| Aberdeen                     |
| Reading                      |
| London - School of Economics |
| Oxford - Worcester           |
| Cambridge - Gonville & Caius |
| Oxford - New College         |
| Newcastle                    |
| London - Goldsmith's         |
| Oxford - University College  |
| Durham                       |
| Newcastle                    |
| Durham                       |
| Newcastle                    |
| London - S.S.E.E.S.          |
| Sheffield                    |
| Durham                       |
| Edinburgh                    |
| Durham                       |

## MAJOR SCHOLARSHIPS

N.P. John  
A.C.J. Wayman  
G.C.D. Hoare  
A.S.M. Guest  
F.V. Op den Kamp  
A.D. Gibson

Moreton Hall, Bury St. Edmunds  
Orwell Park, Nr. Ipswich  
Junior House, Ampleforth College  
Junior House and Ampleforth College  
Moreton Hall, Bury St. Edmunds  
Mowden Hall, Stocksfield

## MINOR SCHOLARSHIPS

E.J.B. FitzGerald  
D.G.S. Scott  
P.E. O'Mahony  
J.C.A. Flynn

St. Richard's, Brendenbury Court  
Junior House, Ampleforth College  
Winterfold House, Chaddesley Corbett  
Barrow Hills, Witley, Surrey

## MUSIC SCHOLARSHIPS

Instrumental Scholarships

Major Awards: Charles S. Dalglish, Junior House, Ampleforth, Charles A. Cole, Westminster Cathedral Choir School

Minor Award: Christian J. Furness, Gilling Castle



**DRAGONS**  
INTERNATIONAL

**INDIVIDUAL EXCHANGES  
& PAYING GUEST HOLIDAYS**

**FOR 11-19 YEAR OLDS IN  
FRANCE, GERMANY, SPAIN, USA**

An Individual Exchange or Paying Guest Holiday with Dragons International is a wonderfully easy and inexpensive way to experience the true atmosphere of living abroad. It is also by far the most effective way of learning a foreign language.

Staying with a boy or girl of your own age, you enjoy a warm welcome living as a member of the family for a 2 or 3 week stay.

Brochures and application forms from:  
The Dragons Centre  
South West House  
Oxford, OX4 1JG  
Tel: 01865 722712

## THE COMMON ROOM

### THE NEW COMMON ROOM

Last September not only did the Staff move into the new Central Area, with its new Common Room, new work rooms, tutorial rooms, and refectory, but the actual constitution of the old Common Room was changed. With the new building has come a new membership.

Ever since Horry Perry arrived as the first permanent lay master to teach here in 1924 the numbers of lay staff gradually increased. By 1939 the numbers had reached about a dozen. This small group does not appear to have organised itself at all, except for the preparations required for its popular treasure hunts over the moors by motor-car. In the 40's and 50's the lay staff continued to increase slowly in numbers. The Headmaster at the time, Fr Paul Nevill, appointed a spokesman; this was Dick Goodman — he was in fact called The Dean. By 1958, and probably for some years before, the Common Room was a loose term to describe both two rather dingy rooms (in the area of the present Bookshop) and the lay staff who used them.

In that momentous year, with a lay staff of 25, matters were rather more precisely organised. Indeed, the Common Room minutes of meetings of that period contain references to Runnymede, the Edict of Milan, and the like. A Constitution was set up, with eventually a President and Steward, elected annually by the lay staff, to look after their interests. The first President so elected was Tony Davidson, while Keith Mallinder was the first Steward. As numbers of lay staff continued to increase it was found necessary to elect a Treasurer as well, to take over financial matters from the Steward. The latter always had quite enough to do with the organisation of such vital matters as meals, papers and periodicals.

Numbers in the Common Room continued to grow and in January 1974 it moved to the ground floor of the new East Wing. But these more spacious surroundings were ever temporary, and it was always understood that we should move eventually to a permanent home. It is interesting to observe that by the end of the Summer Term, 1988 the numbers of the lay staff, both full and part time, had reached nearly 90.

With the proposed move to the new Central area, however, there came a feeling that the Common Room at Ampleforth should embrace not just the lay staff but their monastic colleagues as well. Accordingly, after a series of meetings of a special sub-committee, under the chairmanship of Keith Elliot, proposals were passed by the Common Room that from September 1988 all members of the teaching staff, both monastic and lay, both full and part time, would henceforth be full members. Each member pays an annual subscription, which covers such things as papers, periodicals, coffee, get-well cards for those in hospital, even wreaths for former colleagues who have died. In addition each full member can attend Common Room meetings (twice a term by statute) and is entitled to a vote. There are two other classes of member: Associate members (laboratory technicians, secretaries etc) and Honorary members (former colleagues, temporary teachers etc). Both kinds are able to enjoy the facilities of the Common Room, with the added advantage of not having to pay a subscription, though, of course, they

### THE COMMON ROOM

107

do not attend meetings or have a vote. There are four Common Room Officers annually elected: this year the President is Teddy Moreton, while Fr David is the Vice-President. The Steward is Michael McPartlan, and Pamela Long is the Treasurer.

The New Common Room is a handsome room with splendid views down the valley. It is certainly larger in area, as well as in membership (121 in total). Particularly at Break a large number of people is to be found there, from the Headmaster to the newest arrival on the Staff, visitors to the School, former colleagues, and Old Boys.

#### DAVID SMITH

David Smith joined the staff in 1980. He brought with him both a wealth of experience in Statistics, having been a professional Statistician with Reckitt and Colman, and a love of mathematics in general. The Mathematics Department has been fortunate to have him as a colleague and his enthusiasm will be missed. Those boys who have been taught by him will also remember his efforts, often heroic, to teach them mathematics — perhaps his voice is still ringing in their ears! David's contribution to the life of the school did not end in the classroom. He took a great interest in the cross-country and played a major part in the success of our teams over the last eight years. His general concern for, and interest in, the boys was always plain to see. David arrived here with his wife Pam and their baby daughter Rachael. The family leaves strengthened by Jonathon, aged 7, Andrew aged 2, and Christopher, aged a week or two. We wish him every success and happiness in his new job as Head of Mathematics at Worth.

T.M.V.

We welcome five new colleagues: Patrick Adair joins the Design and Technology department. Mr Adair has been teaching design and technology for the last fourteen years at Ripon City School, where he was also Head of Outdoor Pursuits. Stephen Aiano joins the English department. Mr Aiano has been teaching for the last three years at Bloxham School, Oxon; Peter Galliver is a new member of the History department. Mr Galliver has taught for the last three years at Caterham School, where he was Head of History; Adrian Roberts (T78) comes to the Classics department and also to the Religious Studies department. Mr Roberts has recently been teaching at Kingston Grammar School while studying part-time for a M.Th. degree at Kings College, London. We also welcome Paul Young to the staff of Junior House. Mr Young was previously Director of Music at Gilling Castle.

To all these new colleagues, to Mr Adair's wife and family and to Mr Aiano's wife and family we extend a warm welcome. We hope that they will be happy with us at Ampleforth.

We congratulate Mr and Mrs T. Aston on the birth of a son, David, on 6 October.

ed. T.L. Newton.

## A NEST OF SINGING — BIRDS

Late Verses & Earlier, by Walter Shewring  
(Yellow Barn Press, 28pp., \$35)

Angkor Apparent, by Ian Davie  
(Celtic Cross Press, 38pp., £16)

PHILIP SMILEY (D41)

"Sir, we are a nest of singing-birds", said Johnson jocosely, of the number of poets at Pembroke College. There cannot be many schools in the country whose staffs can show two poets of such feather as Walter Shewring and Ian Davie.

W.H.S.'s new volume, "Late Verses & Earlier", is printed on hand-made paper, in two of Eric Gill's most beautiful founts of type, handsomely bound in a livery of the late Curwen Press, and illustrated by fine wood engravings. What could possibly be more English? Well, the deep crimping on the spine is typically American; but even so it is a jolt to find that it comes from Council Bluffs on the banks of the Missouri, not all that far from Clarrison Keillor's Lake Wobegon. It has a poem from St. Thomas Aquinas and another on St. Francis; but for all that, the good parishioners of Our Lady of Perpetual Responsibility in Lake Wobegon will not, I fancy, be asking for it at the supermarket bookstand. Like W.H.S.'s previous collection of four years ago, this is mandarin stuff. There are versions of Sappho and Sophocles, of Greek epitaphs and Spanish ballads, as well as a handful of personal pieces. Reviewing "Translations and Poems" in 1984 the Professor of Poetry at Oxford wrote that, as well as "the sense of a brilliant exercise", there is "wonderful and true poetry, as good as that of any contemporary poet". He would, I am sure, be content to say the same of this latest selection. The translations from French (a delightfully witty period — piece) and Greek are certainly "exercises" — highly competent, of course, since nothing of W.H.S.'s is less than that, but rising to something more distinguished in, for example, the Tennysonian cadences of Oedipus' speech to Theseus from Sophocles' last play, and the starkly laconic treatment of Simonides' much mauled epitaph on the heroes of Thermopylae.

But the most exciting of the translated pieces is from the Spanish — not the Quatrain of Borges, which I suspect has had its impact blunted by too mannered a presentation, but a traditional ballad entitled "King Roderick". The half-dozen similar ballads in "Translations & Poems" were among its most attractive pages, and "Count Arnold" in particular was a haunting evocation of the preternatural. W.H.S. came late to Spanish, and would not make any claim to be an academic Hispanist; and it is perhaps this that helps to give these versions their freshness and their freedom from the constraints of the traditional classically-based "exercise" in translation. "King Roderick" calls up the same sense of ghostliness, and of sudden shifts from romantic light to sinister darkness, that made its predecessors so effective.

There remain a few more personal poems, slipped in almost shyly towards the end of the collection with a reticence that will not surprise any friend of Walter's. Of these, "A Farewell" surely deserves Prof. Levi's praise of "wonderful

and true poetry". This love-poem, deeply felt and just as deeply controlled, could stand not unworthily on the later pages of Thomas Hardy. Walter started teaching at Ampleforth only a few months after Hardy died, and wrote admirably witty verses on his burial in Westminster Abbey. He had already known Hardy's poems as a schoolboy, thanks to his headmaster at Bristol Grammar School, and indeed the title of this collection is itself an echo of "Late Lyrics and Earlier".

Sophocles and Hardy: one can picture Walter's embarrassed wave of the hand at being so much as mentioned in such company; but both wrote some of their greatest poetry in their 80's, when most poets have long since died, or dried up, or sunk into doggerel. Walter Shewring, "crudus viridisque senex", has done none of these things, and thus far at least he will, I hope, allow his name to stand with theirs.

W.H.S.'s colleague Ian Davie had Larkin, Amis and Wain for fellow-poets at St. John's College just after the war, when it was clearly a livelier nest than Johnson's Pembroke. He was later befriended by Siegfried Sassoon, who wrote the foreword to "Piers Prodigal" of 1961. Rarely can a first book of poems have been so warmly praised by an older poet of such authority. Sassoon spoke of "flawless lyrics", of "moving and memorable work", and of "the light of authentic inward vision". These were strong words; but they were echoed by other poets and critics of note. Robert Graves, for example, called the collection "aristocratic in workmanship and diction, and of a fineness not any longer accepted," and "some passages", said C.V. Wedgwood, "seem to me to stand up to the best of this century's work."

Ian Davie's second volume, "Roman Pentecost" in 1970, was very different — a single long poem divided into a "sequence", with an ambitious, even apocalyptic, scope: the paradox that a so-called Christian so-called civilisation could issue in Auschwitz and Hiroshima, and the further paradox of the Catholic Church's relation to these events. Gone, or at least much reduced, was the lyric freshness of the previous work, and with it the use of strict metres and rhyme-schemes; in their place was something more like "The Waste Land". There were two striking pieces from the earlier set ("Pies Prodigae" itself and "Babylondon") which looked forward to this new enterprise but the lineage was above all from Eliot, and the educated reader could hardly fail to take the hint from a second coming of the Cumaean Sibyl in the epigraph, in a whirlwind this time instead of in a bottle. The notes too were in Eliot's manner, though, unlike the ones to "The Waste Land", they shed more light than darkness.

The author's own description of "Roman Pentecost" was a "meditation"; but that seemed hardly the right word for such a fire-work display of dazzling imagery, sardonic wit, exuberant language, and occasional excess: (the "copulation-meters installed in the parks" was a questionable excursion into the satirical mode of Aldous Huxley). This was poetry to be performed — intoned, perhaps, through a megaphone, as undergraduates used to do with "The Waste Land".

Ian Davie's latest poem, "Angkor Apparent", is firmly in the genre of "Roman Pentecost" and should be seen as a sequel to it. But first let it be said what a

handsome book it is. It comes from the private Celtic Cross Press at Wetherby, where it was designed, hand-set, and illustrated by Rosemary Roberts (who taught at one time in the art department at Ampleforth), and finely bound in red buckram. The brilliantly legible, well-spaced type on snow-white paper with wide margins makes every page a pleasure to see.

The genesis of "Angkor Apparent", as the author explains in his preface, was a visit to the ruins of the ancient Cambodian city at a time when the Khmer Rouge was in its infancy, and the poem is an extended reflection on that visit in the light of the appalling events of 1975 to 1978. It is just ten years since Pol Pot's reign of terror was ended by the Vietnamese occupation of his "Democratic Kampuchea".

Vietnam is now being pressed to withdraw, and this poem could not be more timely: The Khmer Rouge strengthened by the cynical support of China and the United States, is openly plotting a return to power.

The work is, as I have said, a sequel or even a companion to "Roman Pentecost". Both deal with genocidal atrocities seen as a betrayal of a religion of compassion. In both poems the setting of this contrast is an ancient city — Rome and Angkor — which is followed by two further parts, one on the atrocities themselves (Hitler's "Final Solution" and Pol Pot's million victims in Kampuchea) and the other on the religious traditions (Catholic Europe and Buddhist Asia) which were mocked by such crimes.

"Angkor Apparent" could, more justly than its predecessor, be called a meditation; it is poetry for the lectern rather than the megaphone. That is no doubt a consequence of the Buddhist theme, and its setting amid abandoned ruins, and is matched by the stricter metres and rhyme-schemes. The verse is mostly iambic, sometimes needlessly jagged: "a place of premonition and lucid dread"; for example, would surely read better with a comma in place of "and". Or again: "not what becomes of us, but what we become": is this an iambic pentameter with a hiccup, or an alexandrine with a gulp? Or is it merely the disadvantage of a classical education that makes one want to ask such questions at all? The rhymes vary from conventional couplets to the intricate zig-zag scheme in the first section, which is a compelling evocation of the "pourriture noble" of ancient ruins. The description is reflective, even dream-like, but uses the same vivid visual imagery that marks all I.D.'s work, sometimes richly elaborate, but able also to make striking use of simple resources: "when fountain jet/spills through the crevices of close-cupped palms."

The central section moves on to the Hindu-Buddhist way, of which the temples of Angkor were an outward expression, and the Killing Fields a hideous betrayal. This last contrast is, of course, fundamental to the whole work, and it would have been a solecism, cultural as well as poetical, to base it on Western Christian values. That poses a difficulty for the reader, who is unlikely to be versed in Eastern religion; but the author has skilfully chosen an image of it which is familiar to the West — a Buddhist monk sitting cross-legged in meditation. That in turn makes possible a second skilful stroke as an opening to the last section: another monk — or the same one if the reader wishes to think so — sits in the same posture and burns himself to death with petrol. Again, this is a scene that

became shockingly familiar in the West during the wars in South-East Asia. This passage is one of the most effective in the work; the restrained imagery, the rhyming couplets, and the simple language, contrasting with the exuberance of the earlier pages, are a proper vehicle for strong feelings under strong control.

From there the poem is able to modulate into an account of Angkor, the Khmer Rouge "Directorate of Terror", which the monk both escapes from and denounces by his self-immolation. It is worth comparing these final pages with "The Passion of Israel", their equivalent in "Roman Pentecost". Both are expressions of moral outrage, the earlier using impressionistic, sometimes flashy, fireworks, while the present one, with its spare diction and formal metre, is the more convincing of the pair by its very restraint. In the closing lines the two companion poems, the two parallel genocides, and the two religious traditions are made to meet in the boldest manner: at the Final Dissolution (a typical Davie word-play) mankind will see "the Buddha of Compassion crucified."

Ian Davie has done more than anyone at Ampleforth since Robin Arthill fifty years ago to foster the writing of poetry in the school. I.D. edited "Oxford Poetry", as an undergraduate, and similar anthologies at Marlborough when he was head of the English department. At Ampleforth we have seen four numbers of "Poetry Shack": let us hope that he will soon set about another one.

## THE PINNACE

Walter Shewring

(Translated from Catullus IV: *Phaselus ille*. A once venturesome craft remains ashore, dedicated now to Castor and Pollux, twin gods of the sea.)

The pinnacle you pause to gaze at, passers-by,  
Swears it was swiftest, once, of crafts afloat.  
No, never a ship there was whose onward sweep  
It could not match and pass, whether with oars  
Challenge was made it, or with sails outspread.  
This vaunt, it says, neither grim Hadrias coast  
Will dare unsay, nor the island Cyclades,  
Rhodes the renowned, Thracian Propontis wild  
Or the Pontic bay itself, the surly strand  
Where this, the pinnacle-to-be, was once a grove,  
A leafy grove: for on Cytörus hill  
Often it whispered with its murmurous leaves.

Pontic Amastris, boxwood of Cytörus,  
All this, the pinnacle has it, you knew by heart  
And know it still, for at its first beginnings  
It stood upon your crest; hanelled its oars  
In your salt waters; thence it bore its master  
Through many a raging strait, whether the breeze  
To larboard or to starboard swung the craft  
Or a seagod tautened either sheet alike;  
Nor did it ever plead to gods of the shore  
Whilst it sailed home from sea to the clear lagoon.

Those things are past and gone; now it grows old  
In sheltered peace, ever invoking you,  
Castor the twin — you also, Castor's twin.



## ADVANCED SUPPLEMENTARY (AS) LEVEL

C.J.N. WILDING, B.A.  
Director of Studies

AS-level is a new, two-year examination course which was introduced nationally in September 1987. It is a major advance in the Sixth Form curriculum. Its purpose is to broaden the studies of young people by enabling them to continue with more subjects after the age of sixteen. In theory, an AS-level requires about half the work of an A-level but at the same standard. The quantity of work is reduced but not the expectation of quality. It seems from this that two AS-levels are roughly equivalent to one A-level. In practice, two AS-levels could prove equivalent to more than one A-level because the attitude and approach to study for AS will be the same as for A-level, and will take as much time and effort for the pupil to acquire. Again, the equivalence between the two may depend upon the subject.

For practical purposes, AS will continue to be measured generally in terms of the A-level, until A-levels themselves are modified or phased out all together. It will be graded A-E, like A-levels, with grade standards related to the corresponding A-level grade. For the purposes of university and polytechnic applications, A-level grades have been equated to points on a numerical scale 2-10, and the corresponding AS grades on a scale of 1-5, thus signalling a value of half for AS.

For many in education, to compare AS and A-levels in this way is not a good idea at all, because such comparison arises from the notion that AS must only be measured against A-level, and that its status is only definable in terms of A-level. This notion is arguably false. If we are seeking to broaden the horizons of study beyond sixteen — and not many people seriously involved in education these days would question this — one way to do it is to make available a range of courses whose scope is restricted in terms of syllabus content. This allows schools and colleges to fit more into their students' academic programmes. At the same time you ensure that the restricted content is intellectually demanding, studied in depth and wholly excellent. The course then acquires a value of its own, independent of other criteria. Whether AS will go far enough in broadening the scope of studies beyond sixteen is debatable. It has the potential to achieve most of the objectives which the Higginson Committee recommended in its recent report, especially for leaner, tougher syllabuses, and compulsory core elements common to all examining boards. However, there is strong criticism of AS in some quarters as having been devised mainly for pupils of A-level ability — the top 20% or so in any one age group — and of being so closely linked to present A-level syllabuses and methods of teaching as to have retained many of the faults of the A-level, particularly in terms of its assessment and its reliance upon memory and recall. Those who criticise on these grounds are also advocates of making present A-level syllabuses and assessment consistent with the approach and methods of the G.C.S.E., and there is bound to be much debate on that issue.

There are two big advantages in retaining the links with A-level. Firstly, schools and colleges might not otherwise have had the flexibility of timetable, staffing or equipment needed to implement AS-levels which demanded, because

of incompatibility of syllabus, separate teaching from A-level. Secondly, it has forced the G.C.E. boards to review their A-level syllabuses in order to select core elements to be in common with AS, and this has led in turn to a sort of 'aggiornamento', an updating and improvement of their A-levels. Some AS courses, designed without reference to any A-level model, are on offer, but these are often the most problematic ones to incorporate into a given Sixth Form curriculum, and may perhaps be more appropriate to the College of Further Education or the world of adult education. Subjects in this category would include Law, Management Accounting, Textiles and Psychology.

The whole of education is now in such a state of flux that it frequently seems impossible to predict developments. At the moment it is easy to think that the future of A-level is secure. Yet the G.C.E. boards are no longer entirely free to devise and market their wares. Each syllabus now has to be vetted by the School Examinations and Assessment Council (S.E.A.C.), a Government body established under the statutes of the new Education Act. All syllabuses at all levels must be passed by SEAC, so we are moving fast towards uniform standards of content and examining across the spectrum on a national scale. This in turn will inevitably sharpen the debate about the traditional A-level and its future viability.

The Higginson report's main proposal for a five-subject Sixth Form course was rejected by the Government mainly on the ground that there is already plenty of change taking place in secondary education without adding more. Nonetheless the principle of increased breadth of study beyond sixteen has been accepted. This can be interpreted as a laudable encouragement to make best use of the available AS syllabuses within a framework of continuity and relative stability for pupil and teacher alike. AS has begun to win not only its case but its laurels. An impressive array of employers and professional bodies has publicly welcomed it as a free-standing alternative qualification to A-level, and almost all universities and polytechnics accept two AS-levels in place of one of their required A-levels. (Applicants must still check the detailed requirements for specific courses at individual universities.) Experience with AS will inevitably contribute to the development and introduction of any new schemes — Higginson Mark II — which the Government would be almost certain to espouse eventually. It is vital that we share in this experience.

We already have a tightly organised Sixth Form curriculum and options structure. Religious Studies will continue to be a requirement for all, and we also attempt to safeguard a wide variety of extra-curricular activities. On the face of it, there would seem to be little room to bring in AS-levels. There are, however, compelling reasons to do so, and therefore the early years of its implementation will be experimental and controlled. Whilst exploiting the potential of AS with enthusiasm, we will also do it carefully, and so gradually build up an attractive and fuller range of opportunities for our Sixth Form than exists now. As a result we shall be in a stronger position to respond positively to any further developments on a national scale when the time comes.

We shall view AS as an optional alternative to A-level; it will not be imposed. The choice will be either three A-levels, as before, or two A-levels plus two AS-

levels. Career-specific subjects in the sciences, for example Mathematics and Physics for Engineering, will continue to be taken at A-level for the time being by boys who want to safeguard their university entrance interests in these areas. The purpose of AS will be envisaged either as complementing or contrasting with the A-level choices a boy makes, although to achieve both is a desirable objective, and to be encouraged. The syllabuses will be introduced in two stages. The first, for implementation in September 1989, will make available to boys currently in the Third Year (Remove) a restricted range of what we see as essential subjects, each representative of areas of learning: English, History, French, German, Spanish, Latin/Ancient History, Design, Mathematics and Physics.

The second stage will follow in September 1991 when further subjects will be introduced. The object of phasing the introduction of AS is to retain control of boys' choices more effectively and with confidence, and to accumulate evidence which will help shape our policy for the second stage of implementation. It should also allow us to identify and overcome any unforeseen problems associated with introducing AS into our existing Sixth Form structure without destabilising the whole edifice.



*Established 1850*

## ASSUMPTION SCHOOL

RICHMOND  
NORTH YORKSHIRE  
DL10 4EP  
Tel (0748) 2117/2877

A Day, Weekly and Full Boarding  
School for girls aged 8-18 years.  
Co-ed, day pre-preparatory  
department for age 4+ opens  
September 1989.

The School has a reputation for high personal standards, and a caring, dedicated staff. We offer a wide choice of subjects to 'A' level. A specialist teacher gives help to dyslexic girls. Pupils are escorted to and from Darlington Station and Teesside Airport.

*For a prospectus please contact: — The Headmistress*

### Brandsby Hall, Nr York YO6 4RN

(Brandsby 349 or 01-623-6622 in office hours)

Bed and Breakfast offered in purpose converted 18th Century country house 5 miles from Ampleforth. All bedrooms have private bathroom with shower and bidet. There is a Billiards Room, VHS video, Fax machine and substantial gardens with fine views. Write or phone Henry Scrope for brochure.

### The Pheasant Hotel, Harome, Helmsley

(0439 71241)

A country hotel with 12 bedrooms, all with private bathrooms, colour TV and tea and coffee making facilities. Enjoy a snack in our oak-beamed bar or the best of English food in our dining room. AA and RAC Two Star and recommended by all the good hotel guides.

### The Rangers House, Sheriff Hutton

(Sheriff Hutton 397)

Featured on the BBC TV Holiday programme. A 17th Century house in secluded and peaceful surroundings offering excellent cuisine and accommodation. Personal attention by the owners.

### Whitwell Hall Country House Hotel

(Whitwell-on-the-Hill 065381 551)

(Fax 065381 554)

Lovely Country House set in 18 acres delightful grounds overlooking Vale of York. Every comfort provided and good food assured. Tennis Court, Indoor Heated Swimming Pool, Sauna and Croquet on lawns. Egon Ronay recommended.

### White Swan Hotel, Ampleforth

(Ampleforth 239)

We are now able to offer accommodation in newly converted fitted bedrooms as well as our usual bar meals every lunchtime and evening. Dining Room opens to non residents 7-10.

### Crayke Castle, Crayke

(Easingwold (0347) 22285)

A Grade 1 listed 15th Century castle offering guests all the comforts of the 20th Century! Luxurious accommodation, excellent cuisine and fine wines but above all a warm welcome.

### **Ryedale Lodge, Nunnington**

(Nunnington 04395) 246

A small country house hotel and restaurant personally run by Jo and Janet Laird offers peace, tranquility and good living.

### **The Malt Shovel, Oswaldkirk**

(Ampleforth 461)

A former Manor House and Coaching Inn, 'The Malt' is run on traditional lines with traditional fayre and traditional ale from the wood. Sheltered gardens for summer and open log fires in winter. Three letting bedrooms. Egon Ronay recommended 1989.

### **Fairfax Arms, Gilling**

(Ampleforth 04393) 212

Under the new ownership of Neville and Sandra Kirkpatrick, this popular inn has now been completely refurbished to a high standard. We now serve bar meals and grills every lunchtime and evening. Two holiday cottages are also available.

### **The Feversham Arms Hotel, Helmsley**

(0429) 70766

An historic coaching Inn luxuriously modernised retaining its old charm. 20 bedrooms with all facilities. Some with four poster bed and de-luxe bathroom. Superb food specialising in shellfish and game. Own tennis court, swimming pool and gardens. Autumn-Winter and Spring Bargain Breaks available for parents visiting Ampleforth. AA three star, RAC three star and Egon Ronay recommended.

### **Hawnbly Hotel, Hawnby**

(Bilsdale 202)

Eight miles north of Ampleforth, in beautiful countryside. Eight bedrooms, four with private bathrooms. Fully licensed. Trout fishing. Colour TV. Non residents should book for dinner.

## **HEADMASTER'S LECTURES**

### **THE COMMONWEALTH: A CHALLENGE FOR THE YOUNG**

Emeka Anyaoku

Deputy Commonwealth Secretary-General

My starting point in discussing the subject is that the Commonwealth is founded upon principles which are undoubtedly more deep-rooted than fashions dictated by political expediency. While necessarily responsive to political realities they express deeply-felt human needs and are based upon qualities which are enshrined in the world's major faiths.

The Commonwealth as a political organisation is the result of historical evolution; it is an organic, dynamic entity which, of course, means that it is still in the process of evolving today, adapting in accordance with changes in the global contemporary realities which have formed it. Although the Commonwealth is the successor to the Old British Empire, it could hardly be more different in its most fundamental elements. I am sure a well-informed British audience nowadays will not disagree with me when I say that the Empire, however well-meaning its administrators, educators and ecclesiastics, like all colonialism was founded on the idea of domination, on the overlordship of one nation over many; and founded also, I regret to say, on an inherent racial discrimination, a misguided belief in the superiority of the ruling race over the different subject races, black, brown and yellow.

These false beliefs could of course not be sustained indefinitely; they were assailed both by the colonised, the victims, and by the best, most principled, most intelligent representatives of the rulers themselves, who could not accept the underlying premises of the imperial idea. But there were as well some benefits from the importation into widely differing countries and cultures of the ideas and methods which accompanied the colonial experience.

The result is a shared heritage in many key areas of life: in law, education and administration, in ways of doing business, and in communication through the common language of English. These common practices have survived the decline of Empire to form the connections which underlie the modern Commonwealth. What has also survived and grown is an understanding born of a shared history and long contact. This makes for friendliness, informality and family feeling, which softens differences of opinion, facilitates reasonable compromise and promotes agreement.

The Commonwealth of today has developed in a continuity from what was best in the legacy of the old Empire, from the principles of democracy, human equality, respect for individual rights and the individual conscience, implying a respect for all religions and races. What has resulted is a worldwide association of sovereign and equal member nations, 48 of them now, large and small, great continental land masses like Canada and Australia and tiny islands like Kiribati and St Christopher-Nevis, located in every continent and ocean. It encompasses over 1,000 million people of different colours and of many races and religions, whose wide variety of traditions and cultures truly constitutes much of the 'wealth' of

our Commonwealth. And it has had since 1965 an independent collective Secretariat whose primary function is to organise and co-ordinate multi-disciplinary activities aimed at promoting consultations and practical programmes of mutual benefit among Commonwealth member countries especially the small and developing members.

From the start, the practices of the Commonwealth have been founded on principle. Without the principles of equality and respect for others and their beliefs, the association could not have responded to the aspirations of the new, fully independent countries. These countries came into being in the rapidly-changing postwar world, a world symbolised by the United Nations which represented the best hope for the new international order free both from the threat of war and from colonialism and economic inequality and poverty. If the Commonwealth had not been alive to those Commonwealth principles, major non-aligned nations such as India could not have remained as Commonwealth members, especially after the Non-Aligned Movement came into being following the Bandung Conference in 1955.

The first attempt to codify Commonwealth principles was made by Heads of Government at their meeting in Singapore in 1971. The Declaration of Principles achieved there was a major Commonwealth milestone. It represented the ideals which already united the association and also its hopes for its future and, indeed, for the whole world. Since 1971 the Commonwealth collectively has agreed on other declarations, all of them very important, including the 'Gleneagles Declaration' seeking to isolate apartheid South Africa from international sport, the 1979 Lusaka Declaration on Racism and Racial Prejudice, the 1983 Goa Declaration on International Security, the 1985 Nassau Declaration planning a path towards political freedom in South Africa, and others. But the seeds of all of these are to be found in the original Singapore Declaration of 1971. The principles contained in the Declaration remain the basis for the Commonwealth's evolution, for the activities its members undertake collectively, and for the increasingly-important contributions it makes to the international community.

The Singapore Declaration of Commonwealth Principles is the closest guide there is to the spirit that animates the Commonwealth. It constitutes, if you like, the Commonwealth's Nicene Creed. There is no Charter nor Articles of Association to which members must subscribe, nor any pressure on newly-independent countries to join; they do so entirely voluntarily and because it suits them. The lack of a formal Charter gives the Commonwealth more flexibility in its relationships, style and practice than a formal alliance. My contention is that the Commonwealth is an ideal instrument for international co-operation in the contemporary world because it has developed in response to contemporary conditions and is constantly developing according to the needs of its members. The worldwide membership of the Commonwealth makes it almost fully representative of the whole international community except for the superpowers and the Communist countries. The Commonwealth's problems are therefore the world's problems. As the Commonwealth gains experience in meeting the needs of its members and helping them tackle their problems with the help of their

Commonwealth partners, so the ability of the Commonwealth to assist the wider international community increases and the significance of its international contribution gains in importance.

The Declaration of Commonwealth Principles defines the Commonwealth as 'a voluntary association of independent sovereign states, each responsible for its own policies, consulting and co-operating in the common interests of their peoples and in the promotion of international understanding and world peace'. It recognises that member countries 'display every stage of economic development from poor developing nations to wealthy industrialised nations' and 'encompass a rich variety of cultures, traditions and institutions'. But it recognises, too, certain common principles which all members hold: a belief in international peace and order, which involves supporting the United Nations; a belief in the liberty of the individual and in human dignity, in equal rights for all citizens regardless of race, colour, creed or political belief, and in their right to participate in framing their societies through free and democratic political processes; a recognition of racial prejudice as a dangerous sickness which must be vigorously combated; a determination to oppose all forms of colonial domination and racial oppression to overcome poverty, ignorance and disease and create a more equal international society; a belief in international co-operation to end war, remove intolerance and injustice and secure development among the world's peoples.

All these principles concern every individual of any age in all countries throughout the Commonwealth. But I believe that the section of the Declaration dealing with equal rights for all people regardless of race, colour, creed and political belief constitutes a special challenge for young people in particular. It is surely true that the natural idealism of youth expects more readily than its elders the rightness of this simple statement of belief in equality, and feels more intensely than its elders the depth of the wrong which injustice, racial discrimination, deprivation of liberty and all other forms of human inequality does to every individual in our human society and to that society itself. Young people, I think, care passionately and naturally about their fellow human beings. They would agree with the poet and divine John Donne that 'no man is an island, entire of itself. Every man is a piece of the continent, a part of the main. Any man's death diminishes me because I am involved in mankind.'

Put most simply, the natural justice of human equality is summed up in the old saying 'do as you would be done by'. This same sentiment is expressed in the Ten Commandments as 'love thy neighbour as thyself'. Its simplicity is misleading. It is very much more than a basic rule of thumb for everyday behaviour; it is a most profound thesis in the context of promoting the equality of peoples — which is one of the major challenges thrown down by the Declaration of Commonwealth Principles. The promotion of equality is essential if people are to learn to live together as equals. It is not some kind of liberal-minded luxury to be indulged in by the leisured classes in the rich countries of the world as if the problems of different people living together existed somewhere else. It is, and is increasingly seen to be, nothing less than a necessity.

Young people today are growing up in a world where the concept of a global

village is increasingly a reality. It has been fostered above all by the wonders of modern electronic communications technology which has put countries within instantaneous reach of each other. This means that we now see on television or hear on radio the news and events as they occur in distant countries. The Wembley pop concert three months ago to celebrate the birthday and to call for the freedom of Nelson Mandela, the South African nationalist leader imprisoned for over 25 years for his opposition to the evil apartheid regime, was broadcast simultaneously to over 60 countries — though not to South Africa. It was following the trail blazed by Bob Geldof's 1985 Live Aid concert, a magnificent effort which succeeded in galvanising the people of many countries into practical action to assist the victims of drought and famine in Africa — showing, as its successor Sport Aid showed a few months ago, that we are indeed one human race, inhabiting one world.

Many tendencies have reinforced the natural interdependence of countries and peoples. In the international trading and financial system, the fortunes of the developed, industrialised countries, which are largely located in the Northern hemisphere, are intricately interwoven with those of the developing countries of Africa, Asia, the Caribbean and the Pacific largely in the Southern hemisphere. Nearly ten years ago the Report of the Brandt Commission on International Development Issues showed conclusively that the countries of both North and South had a very strong mutual interest in co-operating so that all countries could achieve prosperity. Put most simply, the industrialised countries need the markets of the developing world as outlets for their goods, while the developing countries need to sell their commodities to the developed countries at prices higher than the present very depressed levels. Generally speaking, there is a mutuality of interest, as well as a natural justice and a moral compulsion, in sharing the world's wealth for the benefit of all.

Today, no country, however big or well-endowed, can be a fortress unto itself, not can any people realistically expect to survive and flourish without relationships with other peoples. It has thus become more important than ever for countries to form national policies which take into account not only the obvious national interest but those of other countries too. It is part of the challenge facing young people, who often accept more naturally than their elders the concept of a world without deeply entrenched frontiers and national interests, to contribute to policies formulated on the basis of an enlightened internationalism.

The facts of geography used to be an argument for the separateness of nations. Now, modern knowledge of the environment and of what industrial pollution, deforestation and other human abuses of this living planet are doing to this precious, indeed irreplaceable heritage, persuades us that such separations are artificial in the face of larger realities. We know that national boundaries provide no protection from environmental scourges. The acid rain formed from carbon dioxide emissions of one country's industries falls in another. Here in Britain there are still after-effects from the radioactivity released by the nuclear reactor disaster at Chernobyl in the Soviet Union. The polluted oceans wash many shores alike. It was immaterial to the seals which have been dying in their thousands around

Britain's coasts from which countries the pollutants came which contributed to their deaths. The fate of threatened fauna such as seals and whales naturally arouses the deep concern of young people, who have become closely identified with the campaigns to save them. That concern is admirable.

The fact of interdependence touches virtually all of us, and particularly those whose lives take them to the great cities of the industrialised world. The aftermath of colonialism and the greater ease of modern transportation means that in these cities people of many different races, religions and cultures are taking part in a great experiment of living together. The number of cities whose cosmopolitan character encompasses peoples of an increasingly widening range of racial and religious backgrounds continues to grow. The challenge which faces all of us is that difference must not be allowed to mean division.

In the Commonwealth, diversity is perceived as a strength; support for it is set down in the Declaration of Commonwealth Principles. The opposite of diversity is a sterile uniformity, from which the world increasingly suffers. But our Commonwealth experience has shown us that, just as variety in the natural world is something to be conserved and cherished, so it is in our human community. From diversity grows a variety of responses and contributions from which all of us can benefit. When it comes to living together, however, old habits of insularity and old-fashioned nationalism, or simply unfamiliarity, the shock of something or someone new, can mean that any visible difference of appearance or behaviour becomes exaggerated and, because it is not understood, may be feared and even hated as the manifestation of something alien and threatening. To overcome this feeling of 'otherness' is perhaps the greater challenge to the success of the experiment of living together — a challenge faced not just in the big cities of the industrialised world but in many relatively new countries. The recently-independent countries have often been formed from many different linguistic and cultural groups which must work together to build their new nations.

So the effort of understanding is not something which is demanded solely of the young people growing up in the cities of the Western world. We ask it also of the youth of developing countries. But wherever that effort between different peoples and cultures takes place, it involves making the imaginative leap from one's own consciousness into that of other people, imagining what it is like to be that person, to actually have that person's skin colour or religious belief or political persuasion or racial origin. Only thus can 'otherness' be overcome — by empathising with the similarities which underlie the apparent differences that sometimes conceal our common humanity, and above all, by realising that difference does not imply superiority or inferiority.

The challenge exists wherever there are plural societies; I mean societies composed of many different elements, whether they be races, religions or cultures. The challenge of pluralism is surprisingly widespread. It constitutes one of the main challenges currently facing the international community and, as interdependence deepens, it is likely to become even more pressing. The need of all the world is for different peoples to live together in harmony in whatever societies they find themselves. There are few national societies in the world which

can claim to be entirely homogeneous; most have been formed historically by different elements coming together, such as families or tribes or linguistic or ethnic groups from within or without the national borders. The union is most difficult, however, when the differences are made most visible: by social or religious practices, by differences of language, and most of all by colour.

Here in Britain, one need look no further than Northern Ireland to see what can happen when differences of religion are used to reinforce resentments arising from a history of division. Only extreme doctrines of 'otherness' can explain, though they cannot condone, the tragic events which ensue. Elsewhere in Europe, too, there are divisions: in Belgium, for example, where the French-speaking Walloons and the Dutch-speaking Flemings seek to cement a nationhood.

The history of Eastern Europe is full of small, proud national or linguistic groups which have been absorbed by consent or force into larger entities or neighbouring countries and hold to a nationalism that refuses to die. Slovenians in Yugoslavia, ethnic Hungarians in Romania, ethnic Romanians in Bulgaria and ethnic Bulgarians in Greece all have cause to regard themselves as victims of nations created and national boundaries drawn without sufficient reference to themselves and their wishes. On the eastern seaboard of the Baltic, once-independent Latvia, Lithuania and Estonia have been absorbed into the Soviet Union, but are showing signs of taking advantage of 'glasnost', the new Soviet policy of 'openness', to assert their aspirations of nationhood.

And in Africa we are still trying to cope with the many conflict-ridden effects of the arbitrary division of the continent among European powers at the Berlin Conference of 1884/85 — a division carried out with little or no regard for the nation and ethnic dispositions of the African peoples concerned. The wars and conflicts that continue to plague many parts of the continent — in the Eastern, Western, Central and Southern parts — would, indeed have been more numerous and more internecine if the OAU in its founding Charter of 1963 had not insisted on the inviolability of inherited boundaries. Nor is Asia, both near and far Asia, free from similar colonial creations of inherently conflict-imbued heterogeneous states.

In speaking about the challenge of achieving harmonious pluralism, very special mention must be made of the South African system of apartheid, a system whereby the white minority racial group seeks to cling to power forever through repressing and denying every fundamental right and freedom to its overwhelming black majority on the basis of colour. At the United Nations from which I returned only two days ago, apartheid has been described as a crime against humanity. In its methods and many ramifications for the non-white majority population of South Africa, the apartheid system is the modern world's equivalent to the slavery of the past centuries and Nazism in this century. It is no accident that a number of Afrikaner leaders who were later to be the architects of apartheid were actually interned by Britain's ally South Africa during World War II because of their pro-Nazi sympathies.

When the history of the second half of this century comes to be written, I believe that it will be written around four concepts: freedom, democracy, human

rights and common humanity. They will be the theme hinge on which all else will hang. The famous Neapolitan philosopher, Benedetto Croce, writing in the darkest days of Fascism in Italy, held that history was the history of freedom — of man's progressive victories against the forces of oppression and obscurantism. But the quest for freedom has never been so intense, sustained or generalised as in these closing decades of this century. Nothing better characterises the spirit of our age than this quest for freedom. The spirit of freedom and democracy is abroad everywhere — in Prague as in Pretoria; in Slovenia as in Latvia. In short, the cry for freedom respects no frontiers.

Nor is this an adventitious phenomenon. What I have called the generalised quest for freedom and democracy is only another way of designating the profound crisis which has invested the world's tyrannies and which must be resolved here and now on pain of something cataclysmic. The verdict on the repressive military dictatorships such as that in Chile, the archaic Stalinist political and economic systems in Eastern Europe, to name a few, is now in: dictatorship of whatever stripe and under whatever guise is out of season. I know that the word crisis is one of those words commonly misused. But the crisis of our world's dictatorships is a crisis in the original, pathological sense of the word, that is "the point in the progress of a disease when a change takes place which is decisive of recovery or death".

The inevitability of death to tyrannies cannot be more certain than for the most uniquely tyrannical regime of them all — the apartheid regime in South Africa. Apartheid is an insult to all decent people in general but a special insult to black people throughout the world. In all their manifold difficulties and dissensions, African countries are unanimous on one thing: apartheid must go and go now. It is the one issue which arouses the most implacable passions.

A retrospect is necessary to explain this strength of feeling in Africa about apartheid. When Africans and Europeans first established commercial and diplomatic contact on a regular and sustained basis in the late fifteenth to early sixteenth century, it was on terms of equality and mutual respect. Indeed the Oba, or the King of Benin in Nigeria sent an emissary who was treated with full courtesy and respect in Lisbon in 1494.

Then came the trans-Atlantic slave trade which converted Africans into commodities. To be sure, there were many Africans who helped to promote this nefarious trade in fellow Africans and who prospered by it. But there were a great many more who resisted it and who felt very keenly the indignities which it heaped on Africans. The early manifestations of racism were therefore promptly resisted with a resoluteness which shadowed forth the present opposition to apartheid. We have a recorded instance of the passions which racism already evoked in Africa in the eighteenth century from Granville Sharp, one of the great heroes of the anti-slavery campaign in this country. It is rather a long quotation but so appropriate to the issue of apartheid that I make no apologies for it.

In his *Memoirs* published in 1821, Granville Sharp recorded a story about an African leader, a Prince Naimbanna. According to the anecdote, the name of a certain gentleman who had "publicly asserted something very degrading to the

general character of Africans" was mentioned in the presence of the Prince who immediately took offence and "broke out into violent and vindictive language". He was immediately reminded of his Christian duty to forgive his enemies, whereupon he gave the following reply:

"If a man should rob me of my money, I can forgive him; if a man should shoot at me, or try to stab me, I can forgive him; if a man should sell me and all my family to a slave-ship, so that we should pass all the rest of our days in slavery in the West Indies, I can forgive him; but (he added with great emotion), if a man takes away the character of the people of my country, I can never forgive him".

Asked why he would not extend forgiveness to those who took away the character of his people, he said:

"If a man should try to kill me, or should sell me and my family for slaves, he would do an injury to as many as he might kill or sell; but if any one takes away the character of Black People, that man injures Black People all over the world; and when he has once taken away their character, there is nothing that he may not do to Black People ever after. That man, for instance, will beat Black men, and say, *Oh, it is only a Black man, why should I not beat him?* That man will make slaves of Black People; for when he has taken away their character, he will say, *Oh, they are only Black people why should I not make them slaves?* That man will take away all the people of Africa if he can catch them; and if you ask him, *But why do you take away all these people?* He will say *Oh, they are only Black People — why should I not take them away?* That is the reason why I cannot forgive the man who takes away the character of the people of my country".

I have recounted this anecdote at length for a number of reasons. In part, my purpose is to show that Africans' resistance or opposition to racialism and racial discrimination is co-eval with the phenomenon. But more importantly, I want to explain to you why Africa withholds and will continue to withhold pardon for apartheid. That the degradation of Africans on a mass scale inaugurated by the slave trade should continue in our own day through the apartheid system in South Africa, offends Africans in a way which cannot be conveyed by words. The anger which apartheid arouses in Africa and in Africans has the strength of centuries behind it. It is accumulated and concentrated anger and this is what makes the situation in Southern Africa all the more dangerous. In terms of taking away the character of a people, to revert to the eighteenth century formulation, apartheid is the ultimate. And, as long as it endures there can be no full flowering of freedom and human rights in Africa.

In the United States, it is very encouraging that there has been an upsurge of indignation among the black population which has helped significantly to put pressure on the US system of government resulting in strong sanctions against the apartheid regime. The recent election campaigning of Senator Jesse Jackson has been a valuable catalyst stimulating American public opinion to a stronger line against Pretoria which he has dubbed a 'terrorist' regime — a definition since adopted by the Presidential candidate Michael Dukakis. Of all the societies in the

world, it is in South Africa that the principle of 'plural but equal', which is a core Commonwealth ethic, has met the stiffest opposition. The system is certain to crumble under the combined onslaught of the majority people of South Africa themselves and world public opinion backed up by effective sanctions.

The anti-apartheid movement in Europe and North America is largely a youth movement. In South Africa itself, it is the youth on both sides of the colour divide who are in the forefront of the battle against apartheid. Apart from the increasing number who join the Liberation Movements, you will all have read about the arrests and detentions in South Africa of black youths over the past four years, many of them less than ten years old. But white youths have also suffered at the hands of the South African regime for their opposition to the inhumanities of apartheid. There was the celebrated case in July of a young white South African, David Bruce, who was jailed for six years for refusing to serve the compulsory two years in the South African army. Like many white South African youths resisting conscription, David Bruce could easily have fled abroad. Instead, he elected to remain in the country and to take his case to the courts. What unfolded in the court room was poignant.

David Bruce's mother, a Jew, had fled to South Africa in 1939 from Nazi Germany to escape what would have been almost certain death at the hands of Nazi hoodlums. She was of course grateful for the refuge which South Africa provided her but, not unnaturally, she could not fail to see the parallels between apartheid and the Nazism of her native Germany. For young David born in the 1960s, and without those residual feelings of gratitude which tempered his mother's passions, there was no reason to accept service in a racist army. Accordingly he refused to serve in the apartheid army and explained his reasons. Let me quote his own words:

"It is a very personal decision. I am not doing this on behalf of anyone else. I feel threatened by racism from my own understanding of my mother's experience in Nazi Germany. Simply put, it is not in my own personal interests to join an army which supports a racist political system".

The fact that the court still went ahead and sentenced him all the same, reveals the insensitivity of the rulers of South Africa. But the true victor in this episode is not apartheid South Africa, but David Bruce and, by extension, human decency. The challenge now is to ensure that David Bruce's moral triumph does not become an isolated victory which allows the apartheid machine to resume its forward march.

I would now like to turn to another issue which threatens to put at risk all that the world has achieved since the end of the last war. It is the other challenge of our time. I refer of course to the economic crisis of the Third World in general and in particular the debt burden incumbent on the developing countries.

For most people in Europe and North America, I suppose it is largely an arcane subject — bristling with figures and obscure technical terms. This is hardly surprising given the way the problem is generally presented to them in the press. But for the people of the Third World it is the social consequences of the problem that constitute the reality of their situation — the food shortages, the resulting

malnutrition and finally the deaths.

It is pointless to deny that the leaders of the Third World do bear some of the responsibility for the present state of affairs, and they themselves admit as much. Misconceived and misbegotten economic policies in the past; wrong priorities and misallocation of resources — all these and other factors have played their part in bringing about the current economic situation. But the real reason for the situation lies elsewhere outside the Third World.

Throughout the 1960s and 70s, Third World leaders drew attention to three aspects of the international economic system which hobbled their economic progress and called for appropriate action in these areas. First, commodity trade. Third World countries which were (as they still are) producers of primary commodities were the victims of the adverse terms of trade in these products. And so Third World leaders called for the management of commodity trade through the creation of a Common Fund to stabilize commodity prices. Second, the institutions which managed the international monetary system, especially the International Monetary Fund (IMF), were (as they still are) largely insensitive to the imperatives of Third World development. Accordingly, Third World leaders called for the reform of the IMF. Finally, multinational corporations were globalising their operations but leaving too little of the value of their total operations in the host countries. So Third World leaders called for a Code of Conduct to attenuate the worst excesses of the multinational corporations.

None of these demands was taken up with any commitment, sympathy or consistency. And so adverse terms of trade led to adverse flows of wealth from the developing to the developed world, from the poor to the rich. Conditions imposed by the IMF on borrowing countries pushed developing economies into downward spirals while multinational corporations proceeded as before — taking from, and putting little back into, the host economies. The point I am making is that the Third World countries' efforts for economic development were severely handicapped by the received international economic order.

Since 1975, the situation of most Third World countries has deteriorated absolutely, with Africa the worst hit. Africa's external debt now stands at US\$200 billion, but to appreciate what this means, we must take the figure in context. Because of the continuing fall in commodity prices, the export earnings of practically all African countries have continued to fall. Between 1980 and 1986, Africa's export earnings dropped from US\$93.3 billion to US\$49.7 billion — by almost 50 per cent. In human terms, this means poverty and death. The latest UNICEF report estimates that a thousand African children are dying every day as a result of the diversion of resources to pay foreign debts. Clearly, if the present international economic regime persists, it is difficult to see how Africa (with the rest of the Third World) can be expected to meet its debt obligations and develop meaningfully.

The Declaration of Commonwealth Principles is a clarion-call of equality between nations as well as between individual human beings. The racial equality which I have been advocating in national societies is also a core necessity if we are to achieve the genuine international co-operation which is a major aim of the

Commonwealth Declaration. International co-operation is, of course, easiest where the collaborating nations have a sense of natural affinity and a shared perception of a common destiny. Such was the case when the United States in the late 1940s came to the assistance of war-devastated Europe with the Marshall Plan which provided a massive injection of finance and know-how for the task of economic reconstruction.

In addition to such authoritative bodies as the Brandt Commission, international organisations such as the United Nations and the Commonwealth have shown that such co-operation is possible also between the North and the South, that is, between nations and peoples of different races and backgrounds. The vision that inspired the Marshall Plan is needed today in the world-wide battle against poverty — and nowhere more than in Africa. The fact is that Africa's needs for assistance could be met by fuller collaboration on an international scale, requiring relatively far fewer resources than those which just the United States alone provided to Europe after 1945. Young people like yourselves can play a valuable role by acting as catalysts in this great effort, which could lead to a modern 'Marshall Plan for Africa'.

And your contribution to this effort is vitally necessary. Your elders have very often shown themselves lacking in the compassion and understanding which should characterise relations between peoples. The colonial attitude which implies the superiority of one race or nation over another is not dead. Just recently there has been the example of the quite outrageous shipment of toxic waste from Europe to African countries including my country, Nigeria. The Nigerian Government quite properly objected in no uncertain terms to Africa being made a dumping ground for Europe's dangerous refuse and took steps which resulted in the ship "Karin B" having to remove the waste and roam the seas for some time before it was finally allowed to dock in an Italian port. The question asked by many African Governments' spokesmen is whether this episode would have been possible without any underlying assumption that it was all right to get rid of this offensive waste in Africa because somehow the people in Africa didn't matter as much as those in Europe. I am glad to say that the African reaction proved so strong that international organisations including the European Community are now calling for firmer measures to prevent a recurrence.

To conclude, the modern Commonwealth provides to its member nations and peoples, especially the young who are the leaders of tomorrow, an opportunity to champion and carry into effect the principles to which Commonwealth countries have pledged themselves. If I can arouse your feelings on the particular challenges that I have described as flowing from those principles, I will have achieved my objective.

Marlborough House

7 October 1988

*Chief Anyaoku has been Deputy Secretary-General for Political Affairs since 1977 with a brief interlude as Nigeria's Foreign Secretary. He has been Conference Secretary to Commonwealth Heads of Government meetings, was the Commonwealth's official observer at the Geneva talks on Rhodesia/Zimbabwe in 1976, and accompanied the Eminent Persons Group to South Africa in 1986.*



## POLITICS and the YOUNG

The Moral Agenda for the 1990's

DAVID MARQUAND

Professor of Politics and Contemporary History, University of Salford

The title is interesting and challenging. First, I intend to reflect on the change which has taken place since the 1950s when I would have been in an audience such as you are today. Perhaps the biggest change is that in the 1950s the title itself would have been a surprise. Politics would not have been linked with a moral agenda. Of course people were interested, and sometimes passionately interested, in moral issues. But, as I look back on the political climate in which I grew up, it seems to me that we assumed that moral questions belonged to the private, rather than the public sphere. Morality was a matter of personal, not public decision. The fact of this change has led me to reflect on what were the underlying assumptions of the political climate of the 1950s, assumptions which help to put the present situation into some kind of historical perspective. Two assumptions pervaded the politics and the political climate of those days, both in their way descending from great social and political thinkers of the past.

One set of assumptions derives from the philosophy of utilitarianism — the notion that what ought to be achieved by government is the greatest good of the greatest number. Alongside this view was the notion that there are, in practice, objective tests which can determine what the greatest good of the greatest number actually is. Those with a conservative disposition argued that the market indicated, through the manner of its operation, the greatest good of the greatest number: that freely-choosing individuals, pursuing their own private interests as they themselves saw them, freely exchanging goods and services in a free competitive market would automatically maximise the good of all, and that because of this, the free market would produce the greatest good for the greatest number.

If the market provided one objective test, scientific objectivity provided a second test. The assumption here was that social scientific knowledge, possessed by a professional elite, properly trained in the social sciences would tell its possessors how to achieve the greatest good of the greatest number. That was the view of those on the leftward side of the political spectrum, inherited from the Fabians. Sidney and Beatrice Webb were the greatest exemplars of that view. What we regard as questions of political morality, they reduced to questions of technical analysis. Cost benefit analysis — statistics, calculations, proofs — these would enable government to make men and women happy, and in making them happy to make society good.

In the 1960s when I was first involved in politics as a member of parliament, a symptom of this view of politics was that one of the tests of a vigorous, active, reforming minister was the degree to which economists were engaged to work in his or her Departments of State. In each new department to which Barbara Castle was assigned, she set up an economics section staffed by the flower of the Oxford PPE School, all of whom knew how to solve the problems facing government. The Ministry of Overseas Development was staffed with economists; a new and larger team joined her at the Ministry of Transport; heaven knows how many she

had at Social Security. It all sprang from a rather technocratic approach descended from the utilitarian philosophy, which concentrated on what was useful rather than on what was right; and which did so because it assumed that what was useful must be right.

A second set of assumptions descended from the eighteenth century philosopher, John Locke and his idea of the social contract. Somehow it was assumed that a society existed because 'freely-choosing individuals' had calculated that it was in their interests to belong to that society — that because human beings were better off in a society than in a state of nature they came together to create societies. Deriving from this was the view that politics was really about *reconciling* individually chosen purposes. Politics as such had no business with the *choice* of purposes. For politics to intrude on an individual's choice of purposes would be an invasion of the freedom of the individual.

Politics, therefore, was not seen as a process through which the members of a community together hammered out a collective purpose. The notion that there might be a collective purpose was somewhat suspect — it smacked of totalitarianism. A university, a research institute or a school could have a common purpose, but not a whole society. The politics of a whole society was not a process through which a community hammered out its common purposes; it was a mechanism for reconciling conflicts between individually chosen purposes which could not be reconciled in any other way.

The so-called 'post-war consensus', which on the whole held good for most of the period from 1945 until its demise during the 1970s, was a child of these two assumptions: utilitarianism and the social contract.

Let me give four examples of what I mean: A characteristic and important figure in the politics of the left in this period was Anthony Crosland. In 1956 he published 'The Future of Socialism', a powerful and seminal text. Crosland argued for an egalitarian distribution of resources. Indeed, he went so far as to redefine socialism, arguing that it should no longer be about *public ownership*, which had been the traditional view of the Labour party, but instead it should be about *equality*. Equality, in his view, could be achieved without upsetting the existing pattern of ownership.

But if you read his book, you will discover that the case for greater equality, which is really the absolute linchpin of the whole argument, is not put in moral terms. It is put in *prudential* terms: A society with an unequal distribution of resources will be racked with social tensions; it will be unlikely to have a successful economy; and there will be deep and destructive divisions between classes — between workers, managers and owners. Therefore, to keep society on an even keel and to prevent disruptive conflicts, it is wise to strive for equality. The case is a prudential, not a moral one.

A second and more important influence than Crosland, this time from the right of the political spectrum, was Harold Macmillan, Prime Minister from 1957 to 1963. In 1938 he had published 'The Middle Way' and many of his attitudes and policies as Prime Minister were prefigured in his little book: the idea of planning, of government co-operating with the unions and the employers to plan

the economy together. His case, too, was put in what I would call technocratic terms — ie, in terms of efficiency. The proposals which Macmillan made, including for example the setting up of a kind of industrial council which would almost be a sort of second parliament where the representatives of great interest groups would come together to discuss with government — this raised profound questions of political philosophy. Who should be represented? How should they be represented? Such questions lie at the heart of much of political philosophy and ultimately they are moral questions. But Macmillan did not argue his case in moral terms; he argued his 'middle way' in terms of efficiency, convenience, pragmatism.

A third feature of the post-war consensus to which I want to draw your attention was that the existing structure of the political institutions of this country were not a subject for debate; they were taken for granted across virtually the whole political spectrum. The British constitution and the assumptions underlying the British constitution were taken for granted.

A fourth and final example to indicate the nature of the political outlook when I was your age, growing up and learning to participate: Political debates tended to be about means, and not about ends. There were some politicians on the edges of the spectrum, (Enoch Powell in the Conservative party, Aneurin Bevan in the Labour party) who did not accept the consensus and were inclined to raise fundamental questions about ends. And there were occasions when fundamental questions about ends and about political morality did suddenly break into this rather calm, complacent atmosphere. One of the most obvious of these was the Suez War in 1956. It came like a thunder-clap to my generation; it raised issues and provoked campaigns which divided people bitterly. But these were exceptions. By and large, the debates of those days were about means and not about ends.

It seems to me clear that the state of affairs I have outlined — the consensus, and its pragmatic style — has broken down. It is worth exploring why and trying to assess the nature of the change that has taken place.

First, the Fabian elite, the technocracy of splendidly well-educated economists and social scientists technically and technologically literate did not manage to deal successfully with objective, real-world problems as the economic climate grew cold in the early 1970s. The problems they had to face increasingly raised fundamental moral issues, issues which could not be resolved by technical means. Perhaps the most obvious example is that the governments of that time all tried, by one means or another, to follow what were called 'incomes policies', designed to ensure that the growth of wages did not outstrip the growth of productivity. But of course talking about incomes raised the issue of the distribution of income: of who gets what. And to talk about who gets what is in fact to talk also about who *ought* to get what. The Fabian technocrat, schooled in statistics and possessing scientific expertise, had no way of coping with those questions. In practice they tended to be settled by the muscle power of the trade unions, rather than by argument and discussion, as became apparent increasingly in the course of the 1970s.

A second reason for the change in political thinking which has taken place

since the 1950s is what might be described as the cultural fragmentation of society. Underpinning the attitudes of the early 1950s was an implicit belief that the people of the United Kingdom broadly shared a whole set of cultural values, values broadly of the English middle class. In the 1960s and the 1970s this cultural identity tended to break apart, giving way to a more pluralistic society, of different groupings with different values. Conflict replaced cohesion. For the first time in many a generation questions of private morality reached the public political agenda: abortion, divorce, homosexual law reform. These were examples of areas of private morality where disagreement could not be solved for society as a whole by private individuals. Hence they became political questions. Such questions were accepted as being outside the party battle, but they reached the agenda of the House of Commons and they were voted on by Members of Parliament.

Another and quite different issue, no less critical, was raised by the threat of nuclear war and the possibility of nuclear annihilation. By the 1960s the question 'Is it morally right to rely on a nuclear deterrent?' was firmly on the political agenda. The practical fact of 40 years of peace, the argument that the possession by *both* sides of the cold war of weapons of mass destruction had contributed to 40 years of peace, these practicalities were being overtaken by the deeper questions: is it morally right to possess such weapons and to intend to use them? If there are no circumstances in which you would use them, then they are not a deterrent. And once that question was posed, the moral issue was linked to the political and it has never gone away.

It seems to me clear that your generation is confronted with a whole set of practical questions which are inescapable, which have to be settled somehow, and which raise moral issues which cannot be settled within the framework of the sort of view of politics which prevailed in the 1950s and the 1960s.

Take for example the increasing evidence that despite living in a more and more prosperous society as a whole, we are also seeing the growth of an underclass which is effectively denied full participation in our society. Social reformers in the early part of this century, and the edifice which we call the welfare state which was the legacy of those social reformers — all this presupposed a pyramid distribution of resources in society: a small rich group at the top, gradually descending down to a much poorer base at the bottom. Today we live in that sort of pyramid distribution no longer. Society in 1988 is diamond-shaped — with a small privileged group at the top, a very large band (the majority) of comfortably off people in the middle and an underclass below. And the problem is, how do you persuade the broad band in the middle, who are in fact doing quite well, thank you very much, to have any feeling of responsibility towards the underclass at the bottom, or to make any personal sacrifice for its sake?

This question — the problem raised by the existence of the underclass — really cannot be tackled in terms of the old view of politics. The prudential argument for equality which Tony Crosland put forward in 1950 simply does not work — the underclass are not in revolution on the streets; the existence of the underclass has not impeded quite rapid rates of growth in the last few years; it turns out that it is possible to run society on the basis of this diamond distribution, with

an underclass in despair, alienated, apathetic, unable fully to participate. So the prudential, expedient arguments for taking action simply do not apply. Thus, the only way to cope with the question of the underclass is to give it a moral basis. Is it morally *right* that the underclass should exist? If it is not, then something must be done.

Let me give you a second example of the objective problems which now exist and which cannot be coped with in terms of the old view of politics: the possibility (perhaps one sometimes thinks in gloomier moments, even the probability) of an ecological disaster affecting the planet. You could argue that the utilitarian view of politics (the greatest good of the greatest number) would prevent ecological disasters from occurring. The problem, however, about an ecological disaster is that it is likely to take place in the future, not now. It will be your children who might suffer a disaster as a result of the greenhouse effect. On purely utilitarian grounds, therefore, why should I feel a responsibility towards posterity? Why should I not adopt the old saying: 'what has posterity done for me?' The truth is that you cannot answer that question in terms of what I call the conventional view. You can only answer it if you have some conception of *obligation* to future generations, and such obligation does not spring from the traditional pragmatic/consensus/utilitarian view.

Then there is a third example of a whole series of practical problems which can be summed up in the phrase: the globalization of the world economy. We are living in a world where capital moves across national frontiers almost at the press of a button, where markets are global markets, where firms are global firms, owing responsibility and allegiance to no country, but simply to themselves, and recognising no obligation save that of achieving the maximum rate of return on their capital as a firm.

In the traditional, market-centred view, this presents no problems. The world becomes a richer place, and prosperity trickles down from the rich to the poor. But what about the consequences? For example, what about the destruction of local communities which a global economy may entail? If global firms decide that it is not in their interest to operate in one place, that it would be more profitable to go elsewhere, what scale of values, what set of criteria, should bear on the decision-making process? The traditional market view has only one answer: profit. But is that a satisfactory answer? And if not, what should be the alternative? And how do you control, politically, these multinational firms and this multinational market, supposing you think you should? What sort of mechanisms are possible? The mechanisms cannot be national mechanisms for the nation state is too small to cope with an increasingly interdependent multinational global economy. In Europe, the member states of the European Community have started, in a small way, moves towards sharing power across national frontiers. But as soon as you start down that road, a whole set of questions arise as to the kind of political philosophy upon which these institutions should be based. What sort of institutions should they be? Should they be technocratic institutions, complicated bureaucracies, or should they be democratic institutions? And if they should be the latter, what sort of democracy should they embody? What is the right kind of

political system? How should we view the movement towards closer European unity and stronger European institutions? Ultimately, it seems to me, this is a moral question.

And the fourth and last set of changes which I think will be on the agenda in the 1990s arise from the fact that, in all developed western societies, not just in Britain (but the phenomenon is particularly acute in Britain for various reasons) political institutions which are based on deference and custom, rather than on explicit principles, are losing popular support. The British political system has traditionally been based on the acceptance by the populace of the right of a political elite to rule, but this system has lost much legitimacy in the last 20 years. Sooner or later, as a nation, we are going to have to decide what sort of constitutional reforms are necessary. In facing that question a whole set of moral questions arise as to the nature of political society and the balance between authority and representation, central and local government, sovereignty and devolution.

What then follows from these four changes I have outlined? We have to return to first principles; we have to abandon the view of politics which comes from the utilitarians and from the social contract theorists. Instead we need to develop a public philosophy of politics, based on the notion of community and the linked notion of citizenship. We have to recognize that communities can arrive at common purposes through discussion, negotiation and mutual learning on the part of the members of the community. We have to see citizenship not just as a set of claims against the community, but as an obligation to take part in the process of discussion, negotiation, and mutual education through which the common purposes of the community are arrived at.

Various implications follow: In the first place it is easier to make a reality of that approach in small communities than in big ones. People are more likely to feel that they can participate, more likely to be able to participate in a serious way, in a small group than in a big one. Thus, one implication will be a major decentralization of power from the national level of government to lower levels; and also, a diffusion, so far as possible, of power to communities not just in the political sphere, but in other spheres as well — for example in industry or the preservation of the environment, or the running of our schools. You would be trying therefore to encourage worker participation in the running of firms, you would be encouraging co-operatives of workers to be active in the economy, you would encourage parents to participate in the managerial decisions of the school. You would be trying to diffuse power and to diffuse with it responsibility.

In the real world, particularly in the world of global capitalism, global companies, global markets, what I have outlined is not possible in every sphere of life. That must be accepted. In some respects the nation state is too small and power has in fact to flow upwards, not downwards. Yet it must be possible to combine the two. You can have a devolution of power *down* as well as transfer of power *up*, and we must try to work out an answer to the problem of scale, which is one of the central political problems of our time: the state is both at one and the same time too small for a lot of issues and too big for a lot of different issues.

Finally, a second implication. The American authors, Charles Sabel and

Michael Piore, have invented the term 'yeoman democracy' to describe a strong and old tradition in American life — a tradition which holds that property should be held in trust for a local community of small holders, rather than being the absolute possession of its owners, and which emphasises the ties of loyalty and obligation which hold such communities together. This tradition, Piore and Sabel argue, goes back to Thomas Jefferson and the ethos of the American frontier; as they depict it, it has also been nourished by the communalism of successive waves of immigrants, banding together to meet the challenges of life in an often hostile New World. It is, in a way, an individualistic tradition, but it is collectivist as well. It lays great stress on individual rights, but it sees the individual as the member of a community. It is suspicious of Big Government, but it is equally suspicious of Big Business. It is not socialist, but it is for social action. Above all, it is decentralist and participatory.

Now this tradition, it seems to me, runs with the grain of the changes I have been trying to describe, and offers a seed-bed from which the kind of public philosophy I would like to see might grow. Piore and Sabel, being Americans, saw it as an American tradition and discussed its relevance to American conditions. I believe, however, that an analogous tradition — different, of course, in many ways, but not fundamentally dissimilar — can also be found in this country. It is the tradition of nineteenth-century Radicalism, going back to the moral-force Chartists and before them to Tom Paine. In the twentieth century, it has been somewhat in abeyance, but it has never quite died out. Traces of it can be found, oddly enough, in both the major parties and also in the parties of the centre. The social, cultural, technological and political changes of the last twenty years or so have given it a new relevance and, at the same time, a new resonance. The central question in present-day British politics, I believe, is whether it can be mobilised for political action, and given a practical cutting edge. On the answer to that question depends the shape of the moral agenda for the 1990s.

*David Marquand was a Labour M.P. 1966-77, then chief advisor to Roy Jenkins 1977-8 when he was President of the E.E.C. He was a founder member of the S.D.P. and author of its original policy statement. He is currently a member of the S.L.D.*

# Monet's

## RESTAURANT

The Ultimate Experience in Dining Out  
With a personal, friendly service in comfortable surroundings.

\*\*\*\*\*

For Evening Reservations 7pm — 9.30pm  
for A LA CARTE and SURPRISE Dining  
Please contact John Dyson or Heather Thornton on (0439) 70618

\*\*\*\*\*

Lunch and Brunch on  
THE TERRACE 10.30am — 2.30pm  
Afternoon Tea 2.30pm — 4.30pm

For a light refreshing alternative Dine on THE TERRACE

19 BRIDGE STREET, HELMSLEY  
NORTH YORKSHIRE YO6 5BG Tel: (0439) 70618

## The Forrester's Arms Hotel Kilburn



**KILBURN, YORK YO6 4AH**  
**Tel. COXWOLD 386 (STD 034 76)**

Free House, Accommodation, inc.  
full English Breakfast, Morning Coffees, Lunches,  
Evening Meals, Hand-pulled real ale.  
All rooms en-suite with colour TV.  
and some with four-poster beds.



## YOUR DEGREE COULD BE WORTH £20,177\* BEFORE YOU GET IT.

If you're intending to take a degree course at a university or polytechnic, you could be worth a lot to us, now, as a future RAF Officer.

Whether on the ground or in the air, you would work with some of the most exciting technology in the world.

Right now, we are particularly interested in future **Pilots, Navigators, Fighter Controllers, Air Traffic Controllers** and both men and women **Engineers and Education Officers.**

### SPONSORSHIPS

Our three-year University Sponsorship is worth £20,177\* (If you are already at university or polytechnic, shorter Sponsorships are available.) The Sponsorship prepares you for your future role as an RAF Officer. Although you will live exactly as any other undergraduate, you will also be a member of the Air Squadron affiliated to your university or polytechnic. Depending on the branch of the RAF you may become qualified for, you can also gain flying experience while still an undergraduate.

You would also have short periods of RAF training during term time, and gain practical experience in your chosen branch at RAF Stations in the UK, or even overseas, during some of your vacations.

The same Sponsorships are available for courses leading to a B.Eng. degree in Mechanical, Electronic, Software or Information Systems Engineering. Such courses (accredited by the

Engineering Council) are now available at the Royal Military College of Science at Shrivenham.

The RAF also offers full Sponsorship of sandwich courses in Air Transport Engineering at the City University, London, and in Electronic and Electrical Engineering at Salford University.

All the RAF asks of you in return for Sponsorship is at least five years' productive service, or six years for Aircrew.

### WHAT NOW?

To find out more about a career as an RAF Officer, post the coupon. If you would rather call in at your local RAF Careers Information Office (in the phone book under Royal Air Force), please complete this coupon and take it with you.

\*1989/90 Pay Scale

The Armed Forces are Equal Opportunity Employers under the terms of The Race Relations Act 1975.

Please send me more information about a career as an RAF Officer.  
Post to: Group Captain Peter Canning,  
(PH) Officer, Careers, Squadron HAT 422.

Mr Mrs Ms \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

Postcode \_\_\_\_\_ Date of birth \_\_\_\_\_/\_\_\_\_\_/\_\_\_\_

Present or intended qualifications \_\_\_\_\_



**RAFOFFICER**  
UNIVERSITY SPONSORSHIP

## RUGBY

THE 1st XV

P.12. W.12.

502-61

For the third consecutive year the XV was unbeaten. If in 1986 the team struggled to this achievement, they were ominously impressive in 1987 and in 1988 they reached a thrilling climax. Records tumbled: 502 points (150 more than the previous best) were scored in 12 matches, a striking rate of 41 points per match. Oxley on the right wing scored 22 tries at two a match (he played 11 matches but once at full back) and Booth scored 161 points in tries, penalties and conversions. The significance of their success lay in the manner of their achievement. Every one of the backs was a lethal finisher blessed with good ball-skill and blistering speed. They played rugby like high-speed chess, and the forwards were good enough to supply them with plenty of possession and astute enough to join in their game by brilliant support play. After one match the Times correspondent was to write: 'Played like this rugby is a beautiful game.' It was indeed a beautiful game, played with flair and panache, dazzling in its simplicity and bewildering in its pace. Nobody will forget the try against Sedbergh which started from the in-goal area at one end and finished at the other or the try against St Peter's the following week where a similar movement started in the 22 and went through ten pairs of hands before Dore finished it off. If it was the backs who supplied the magic, it was the forwards who supplied the wherewithal: they were rampant in the loose and it was they who dominated the line-out in most of their matches. But they were curiously inconsistent in the tight, apparently well on top for most of a game and then conceding a pushover try at a most inopportune moment (this they allowed in two matches).

It was fortuitous that so many good players should come together in one team but it is no accident that half of them started their rugby career at Gilling under Mr D. Callaghan and progressed so well at every level on their way up the School. The masters in charge of each age group have much of which to be proud for there were so many clever as well as gifted players in this team. They were simply too good for most opponents. Only Newcastle R.G.S. and Stonyhurst ran them close. In the former match the XV were territorially much on top and were never in danger of defeat, but the finishing power was missing, a weakness caused by the absence of two players and a general shuffle of the remainder. But against Stonyhurst the side were in danger and were badly rattled after coasting to a lead of 13-0 at half-time. There seemed to be no reason for this except that Stonyhurst played above themselves and the XV found it impossible to reach their normal standard. If those were hiccoughs there were no others and the XV gave what might be described as a series of scintillating and breathtaking displays. There is good reason to suppose that this was the finest side produced by the School. For a start it had two current Under 18 internationals in the captain, R. D. Booth and the vice-captain, P. G. Bingham. That is, to say the least, unusual but add the fact that they were both backs and that the five other backs all had similar gifts and there must be a case, even taking last year's superb backs as a comparison, for saying that they are unlikely to be matched.

502-61

1st XV 1988

P.12 W.12



Back Row: N.C. Hughes; P.G. Tapparo; J.M. Dore; M.P. Holgate; N.J. Beale;  
 J. Whittaker; M.T. Aury; J.O. Fee.  
 Front Row: J.C. Oxley; D.J. Wright; P.G. Bingham; R.D. Booth (Capt.);  
 P.A. Strinati; P.R. Dixon; D.M. Casado.

N. C. Hughes improved rapidly in positioning and kicking in defence but his attacking running was a revelation. He delighted in the freedom given to him in this position and with his ability to read the game and with his quick safe hands, he timed his entry into the line and his release of the ball to perfection. M. T. Aury on the left wing could be devastating (five tries against Sedbergh). He was nearly as fast as Oxley and a good footballer in defence but he had trouble early on in deciding whether he should go in or out. J. C. Oxley with his record number of tries gave display after display of speed, courage and balanced running. No defence could hold him: it will be a surprise if the School has ever had a wing as good. Little needs to be said of P. G. Bingham since there are accounts in previous journals of his speed and power. He added this year thoughtfulness and subtlety as well as unselfishness; his loyalty, good humour, kindness on the field to friend and foe alike and his sense of occasion did him the greatest credit and did not go unnoticed. J. M. Dore was his partner in the centre but it has to be said that the position originally belonged to B. Stones who so unluckily broke his wrist against Leeds. The latter's jinky style of running coupled with his size caused much early comment and it says a lot for J. M. Dore that he was such a success after him. He was wise enough to feed Bingham and yet to feed off him finding gaps as the defence felt compelled to pay all their attention to his international partner, D. M. Casado inherited the fly-half position from J. R. Elliot and lost little in comparison. He had lovely hands moving the ball quickly and forcing the line to run straight and fast. In tight spaces his footwork and acceleration were remarkable: he was a conjuror and he could make tries out of nothing. R. D. Booth had a golden year at scrum-half after his very successful tour to Australia and in his second year as captain. In scoring 161 points out of the 502 he merely emphasised his importance to the XV as the kicker.

Out of 12 games he only had one where he did not measure up to his own standards, that against Stonyhurst, and it is interesting to reflect that in this game when his highly-developed sense of tactics and the metronomic accuracy of his boot completely deserted him, he still scored twelve points out of sixteen. Anticipation and tactical appreciation, smoothness, swiftness and length of pass, accuracy of kicking, quickness of eye, hand and foot, he had them all in full measure. He brought the best out of an exciting team and most of all out of a talented threequarter line who promptly repaid him with 76 out of the 88 tries scored, he himself scoring a further five.

That number of tries made it clear that these threequarters were receiving a lot of possession from a fine pack. In this the front row was anchored by P. R. Dixon, the hooker in his second year in the side: with a fast strike he always won more than his fair share of the ball in the tight, rapidly became a fine thrower making Holgate and Strinati look superb in the line-out and became exceptional in the loose being a rare nuisance to the opposition in both tackling and winning the ball. He also led the pack with great vehemence. P. G. Tapparo, the tight-head, had to withstand a serious challenge for his place from the unlucky G. Watson. That he did so does him credit and he will remember with pleasure the two games on tour where he suddenly found the confidence and aggression in the loose too



*Back Row:* N.C. Hughes; P.G. Tapparo; J.M. Dore; M.P. Holgate; N.J. Beale;  
J. Whittaker; M.T. Auty; J.O. Fee.  
*Front Row:* J.C. Oxley; D.J. Wright; P.G. Bingham; R.D. Booth (Capt.);  
P.A. Strinati; P.R. Dixon; D.M. Casado.

often lacking during the term: he played mighty well. The other prop J. O. Fee was something of an enigma: it took him a long time to get fit and he was inclined to play too loose being encouraged by his lovely handling skill and timing. Despite a lack of bulk and therefore drive in the loose, he always knew exactly where the ball was and frequently appeared with it. He was also without peer on the loose-head side of the scrum and was good enough to appear in the final Yorkshire trial. His sense of fun was much appreciated. P. A. Strinati dominated the line-out: his own height and jumping ability gave him an edge of course but the catching under pressure and the knowledge to give at the right time and right place were the gifts of experience. He was the first of the forwards to know what drive in the loose really meant and he set a fine example to the others. M. P. Holgate also had a great year which was sadly ignored by the Yorkshire selectors: his one weakness was a certain lack of speed but he made up for this by his immense strength in the tight and tight-loose and he was never far from the ball. If he got his hands on it, it was his and nobody argued! At the front of the line-out and the back of the scrum he was often brilliant. Whenever there was a maul, he was sure to be in the middle of it and the ball would invariably come out on his side. N. J. Beale missed the tour through injury: this was a sadness for his last game against Pocklington had been a marvellous one and was the culmination of two seasons of consistent excellence. He was fit and fast, a deadly tackler, superb in support and ball-winning capacity. Many of these comments applied to D. J. Wright, the open-side flank forward though he was much less experienced than Beale. He made the No. 7 position his own in the face of the smaller L. John's strong challenge. The back row was completed by J. Whittaker, also very fit who, if he was one-paced, was not far behind the other two in speed. He, like the others, had a killing tackle and he was at the heart of the defence in several matches when the pack was at bay near their own line.

It falls to few people to have the talents that R. D. Booth had himself and to even fewer to have so many other such talented boys at his command. By chance he had two years as captain: both his seasons were unbeaten and it would be strange indeed if such a talented scrum-half and captain did not rank among the best of Ampleforth captains.

The team was: N.C. Hughes (C), J.C. Oxley (A), J.M. Dore (A), P.G. Bingham (B), M.T. Auty (A), D.M. Casado (A), R.D. Booth (J), J.O. Fee (H), P.R. Dixon (O), P.G. Tapparo (A), P.A. Strinati (A), M.P. Holgate (T), J. Whittaker (J), D.J. Wright (W), N.J. Beale (C).

The Captain of Rugby awarded colours to all members of the team.

The following also played: B. Stones (A), L. Dallaglio (T), D. McFarland (W), L. John (W), S. Godfrey (O).

J.G.W.

#### AMPLEFORTH 50 MIDDLESBROUGH COLTS 4

Middlesbrough could only raise 14 players, a sure sign that their organisation was not of the same standard as the reputation which had drifted down the A19. L.

Dallaglio thus had his first game on the match ground in Middlesbrough colours and very well he played too! The School started in rather frantic fashion but soon gained in confidence, Easterby marking his debut with two fine tries. 18-0 at half-time and the School cut loose! Oxley dominated the second half where he appeared to be a wing of immense pace and class, and all the threequarters had magical moments which augured well for the season in terms of speed, skill and strength. The forwards if rucking in far too upright a fashion were well-led by Strinati and Dixon while Holgate, Beale and Wright were well to the fore. An encouraging performance in far from easy conditions.

#### AMPLEFORTH 34 WEST HARTLEPOOL COLTS 7

A harder contest developed in this game than in the one of the previous week. West Hartlepool, big, abrasive and determined were anxious to use their forwards after putting the ball in the air. This certainly troubled the School's defence for some time and there were anxious moments in the first half. But on their first visit to their opponents' 22, Casado and Stones worked a scissors and the backs with exquisite passing and timing put Auty in for a try rather against the run of play. The forwards now settled down, Wright added another and Dore snatched a try by ignoring an overlap! In the second half the School again started badly, conceding a try before they collected themselves again for Dore to score his second after a sweeping movement the length of the field, for Wright to add a simple try, and for Oxley to finish the match with another in the corner.

#### GIGGLESWICK 0 AMPLEFORTH 84

Poor Giggleswick fielded a small, young and inexperienced side which had no hope of coping with the power and skill arrayed against them. Booth started the avalanche with a try under the posts while Bingham and Godfrey who replaced the injured Oxley helped themselves to five each. Sixteen tries were scored and it is pleasing to record that everybody played well in a disciplined yet exciting way, none more so than Casado who looked a fly-half of the highest calibre.

#### AMPLEFORTH 43 LEEDS G.S. 4

Leeds were big, strong, fast and committed and in the first ten minutes, they harried the XV by putting the ball in the air and behind the Ampleforth pack. Only the front row who made life difficult for their opposite numbers, and Booth who caught his scrum half consistently in this period were clearly getting on top. Even the first score was rather against the run of play as Stones made the half-break in his own 22 and sent Bingham away who found Hughes at his elbow for the latter to sell a dummy and score under the posts. Now Booth found the range too for his angled kicks, three times the Leeds full-back was found wanting and three times the School scored from those positions. Booth added the conversions with unerring accuracy and the confidence of all the players soared. Casado's faultless



distribution throughout was now to be matched by a piece of sizzling anticipation and a few moments later by some dazzling footwork and he scored two tries while Bingham completed another Hughes break like a runaway train. The wretched sight of the admirable Stones being taken off with a broken wrist took much of the pleasure out of a scintillating display.

## BRADFORD 6    AMPLEFORTH 23

The XV played against the wind in the first half and made an excellent start mounting several blind-side attacks and Booth hitting the post with a penalty. But their failure to score encouraged Bradford who proceeded to put the School under enormous pressure through their rampant back row. The XV did not help their own cause by having no fewer than three clearance kicks charged down, and only resolute defence kept Bradford out. When they had weathered this storm, Booth kicked a penalty and not long afterwards made a little break close to a ruck which was carried on by forwards and backs for Bingham to score a fine try. Lack of communication between centre and wing cost a certain try immediately afterwards when a bewildering switch behind the scrum put Dore through an enormous gap. 7-0 was a priceless lead at half-time and so it turned out when Booth tied the wind to his left foot and with uncanny accuracy ran the Bradford defence ragged. The continual assaults on the Bradford line were enough to enable him to score a try himself and to kick two more penalties while Oxley added a try when the simple use of space allied to speed and exquisite timing of passes gave him the chance to show his pace down the touchline. If Bradford did break out during this half, Booth drove them back again with heart-breaking regularity and it was on one of the few occasions that Bradford reached the Ampleforth 22 that they scored near the end of the game.

## MOUNT ST MARY'S 6    AMPLEFORTH 34

A failure to be alert and a woeful lack of intelligence cost the School dearly in the first minute, spectators still arriving as Mount kicked a penalty. That gave the School the shock they needed and they stormed to the other end to score a try by Hughes and followed this with another by Oxley in which Hughes again played a prominent part. So did the pack for it was a heel off the head that gave the backs the necessary space. But Booth was unable to convert, the XV fell asleep in the sunshine and Mount soon kicked another penalty to put themselves within reach and to give themselves inspiration. It was at this point that Dore was injured and the XV became fourteen until half-time. But as if they sensed the danger, the team heeled off the head yet again and Oxley duly obliged whereupon Hughes, Bingham and Dixon by dint of relentless tackling forced a loose ball, won the ruck and Casado was over. Penalties by Booth on either side of half-time took the School to 22-6 and when he converted Oxley's third and fourth tries the last one of which was scored on the left wing, the School had moved to an easy victory in what was sadly a niggling and frustrating game.

## AMPLEFORTH 16    NEWCASTLE R.G.S. 7

Newcastle brought an unbeaten and very physical side on a wet and windy day but it was the School who started the sharper and despite spurning several chances scored an admirable try before long when Hughes looped Auty. Booth missed the conversion against the wind as he had done with a difficult penalty earlier. This score galvanised their opponents and in a period of pressure caused by foolish defence kicked a penalty and missed another. It remained 4-3 in a titanic struggle until half-time when the School turned with the freshening wind at their backs. Immediately Booth hoisted, the difficulties caused Newcastle to offend and Booth exacted just retribution. Again a foolish choice of play resulted in a long period of sustained pressure by Newcastle but the School defence held firm and when they eventually broke the stranglehold that Newcastle had had on them Booth kicked them deep into Newcastle territory once more. Again Newcastle incurred the wrath of the referee and Booth duly obliged with a splendid penalty. For the third time in half an hour, Newcastle, now under great pressure themselves, committed a foolish crime and for the third time Booth's accurate boot took full toll. When Casado calmly kicked a simple drop goal, Newcastle were too far behind at 16-3 and although they scored at the end when some dreadful tackling indicated a certain fatigue it was too late to save them and the School had beaten a high-class side.

## AMPLEFORTH 54    SEDBERGH 3

The School was placed in an embarrassing position when the referee did not turn up. The Sedbergh XV responded to this news with their usual sportsmanship and generosity, and in the match itself and indeed afterwards made the replacement referee feel welcome and valuable. For all that, it was fortunate for Ampleforth's collective peace of mind that the match was not a close one. Though the forwards were well matched, the threequarters were not: the School's brilliance in this department coincided in an abnormal weakness in the opposing line and every time the School's backs had the ball, Sedbergh were in trouble. Indeed the first time Oxley touched the ball on the right wing he scored and against the run of play; and after Hughes had scored a try from full-back, Auty had three in the space of ten minutes on the other wing. This left the half-time score 26-0 and the match was over. It was hardly surprising that it took the XV some time to reassert their authority. Inevitably it was Booth magic that did it: his choice of play and tactics in the first half had been remarkably apt so perhaps it was fitting that at a heel off the head he was through the opposing back row and under the posts before the full-back could move. Before another avalanche swept over them Sedbergh kicked a fine penalty but then Bingham went over and Beale was given the verdict in a pushover try. Both the last two tries demonstrated Auty's new-found confidence and brilliance on this day, but the final try was one of rare beauty. Booth, covering as always, was first to a rolling ball chipped ahead by the Sedbergh left wing and was forced to cross his own line. Evading the tackle by a hairsbreadth, he sped across

in front of his own posts and threw a long pass to Bingham who had come to meet him. Immediately the lateral movement was changed into forward overdrive by the other England player and when Bingham made the final beautifully-timed pass Auty was at the halfway line. Outside one man and inside the full-back he scored at the posts in a movement which had covered well over 100 metres. If the threequarter line had been collectively and individually brilliant in their running, handling and ball-skills, mention must also be made of a back row whose tackling around the fringes of set pieces repulsed all Sedbergh's efforts to dominate the game up front and to play to their strengths.

#### AMPLEFORTH 53 ST PETER'S 4

A beautiful autumnal afternoon was enhanced by a glittering display once again by the school backs. Though the pack took command only fitfully, they won much more of the ball than St Peter's and by the end had run their opponents ragged. But at the beginning of the match it took a few minutes before they were within striking distance. When they were, Casado who was to be as brilliant as he had been against Leeds made a break and Oxley scored. A slashing break by Booth, a ruck created by Oxley, and Auty went over on the other wing. Casado now decided to be the instrumentalist rather than the conductor and after a heel off the head offered a dummy and scored himself. Shortly afterwards Hughes joined the scorers by showing his developing acceleration and although the pack went flat just before half-time allowing St Peter's to register some points, the school turned round with an advantage of 20-4. Again it took some time for them to cut loose but when the dam broke, Oxley got two, Casado another of great virtuosity, Booth, put in by Holgate, added to his massive haul for the season. Bingham inevitably scored another and Dore took the last and the biscuit for a try which rivalled the final one against Sedbergh. In this Booth and Bingham set it off from their own 22, Whittaker won the ruck, the ball came sweetly down the line the other way to Oxley who rounded two men as if they did not exist. Casado supported and Dore was inside to cross unopposed, the ball having gone through ten pairs of hands without St Peter's touching it.

#### STONYHURST 12 AMPLEFORTH 16

A game which was littered with penalties to both sides became more and more exciting in terms of score as the match progressed. The School seemed to be well in control at half-time leading as they were 13-0. True, they had thrown away several chances but they had spent all but a few of the forty minutes played inside the Stonyhurst half and much of it in the 22. Booth had scored one try and Bingham another after superb work by Casado and Dore, despite a resolute defence erected by Stonyhurst. But after the interval the boot was on the other foot with a vengeance. A pushover try, most extraordinary in the light of what had gone before, inspired Stonyhurst and equally rattled the School who were then pinned in their turn in their own 22 by a barrage of high kicks. The School

panicked and in panicking resorted to running everything, in their own 22, in soft conditions and against the wind and a strong-tackling threequarter line which was almost as fast as their own. Soon and inevitably Stonyhurst kicked a penalty and there were few on the ground at that point (13-9) who would not have gambled heavily on a Stonyhurst victory. Fortunately the XV calmed themselves, adjusted their tactics and began to work the touchline and use their forwards. This enabled them to follow a further Stonyhurst penalty with one of their own and to cut down all Stonyhurst's increasingly desperate attacks in the last minutes.

#### DURHAM 6 AMPLEFORTH 35

A dry still November afternoon was the encouragement the School needed to recover from their fall from grace at Stonyhurst. But it was quite some time before the signal was obeyed: for approximately twenty minutes the School could do little right, they were slow to the loose ball, were pushed about in tight and loose, could not win any line-out ball and kicked inaccurately. At the end of this period Durham led 6-3 and it had needed solid defence and good luck to keep them from adding to their two penalties. But the tide was beginning to turn when it was accelerated dramatically by the brilliance of Casado who went over under the posts from the first of many line-outs won by Strinati who excelled from that moment on. Hughes added to this with a splendid and characteristic dummy and surge to the line. The School turned round with soaring confidence and the backs began a systematic destruction of their opponents. Bingham's class was never more apparent than when he fed Hughes outside him to make a try for Auty, the pass going through his hands so quickly that the eye was deceived unless it was when his aggressive tackling forced his opposite number into error and he was able to hack the ball clear to score near the posts. His acceleration, power and skill was too much for Durham and he was able to release Oxley on the right on three occasions from two of which the latter duly obliged. Both were examples of Oxley's talent. It was pleasing too to note Booth's welcome return to form after his minor hiccup against Stonyhurst and how the whole of the back division blossomed accordingly.

#### AMPLEFORTH 45 POCKLINGTON 0

Pocklington resisted stoutly for some ten minutes but their task was about equivalent to Canute's and when Holgate took a short ball at a line-out, the pack drove, Bingham made the break in the centre and Oxley did the rest. He did it again a few minutes later when Dixon was the focal point of a ruck and Hughes supplied the break; and again a third time when magnificent support play by Bingham, Dore, Beale, John and Holgate paved the way to another ruck and swift release. In between times Booth had kicked a penalty and when Bingham made another break on the blindside and Whittaker scored a fully-deserved try, the School were leading 21-0. They could perhaps be forgiven in the second half for a certain lack of urgency but the scores still came regularly. Auty had two, Oxley

added a fourth to his tally and Dore joined in to celebrate his best game of the season. Since Booth added all four conversions in this half, some of them from wide out, the School had a comprehensive victory.

#### AMPLEFORTH 49 MONMOUTH 10

For approximately a quarter of an hour the School played rugby which matched the conditions, that is to say, perfect. Monmouth simply did not touch the ball in tight or loose. At the end of that time the XV were 14 points to the good, and it was only then that Monmouth showed their mettle and in their turn besieged the School line. But the defence held and the XV came back for Oxley to score his third try just before half-time. On the resumption it took the XV some time to find the right gear again and though they did score through Bingham and Booth kicked a penalty, Monmouth would not yield, their scrum-half scoring on the blind side. The reaction was immediate and crushing. Hughes scored one and Bingham another in the same manner and the same place after Dore, having his best game, had made the break. His own try followed after Fee, Wright, Strinati, Holgate and Dixon had raced up the blind-side and when, inevitably, the ruck was won, Casado threaded his way through a gap and his exquisite pass to Dore did the rest. Monmouth to their credit earned a pushover try but the School had the last word and scored a final try through Dixon.

#### WHITGIFT 3 AMPLEFORTH 50

An outstanding Dallaglio, playing by far his best game out of the four he has played for the 1st XV crashed over for the first try after ten minutes, and it was almost immediately after that that Oxley, relying this time more on sidestep and swerve than on speed scored the first of his three. Auty scored one on the other wing, Dixon added one in the same place and the School was out of reach although Whitgift bravely replied with a drop goal. In the second half the interest of the players unsurprisingly wavered and only four more tries were scored. It is always dangerous to single out individuals in a side which wins by fifty points but Dixon, Strinati and Tapparo were the pick of the pack while Dallaglio was a revelation. The backs, not at their collective best, sputtered from time to time but Casado, Bingham, Oxley and Auty all had moments of consummate skill and blistering speed. Booth, calm and unflappable, had his hand on the helm.

2nd XV

P.12. W.11. D.1.

504-49

Such was the talent available to us again this year that we were effectively fielding a first XV masquerading as second XV! Few of our regular opponents proved equal to the task of competing with this rather exceptional side, and we inflicted many heavy defeats. In most cases this was due to our undoubted strength rather than their weakness. The team scored 504 points and conceded only 49 in the 12

matches. Again we were fortunate to have talented individual players. Lawrence Dallaglio was selected at No. 8 for Middlesex, while Guy Easterby played in the final Yorkshire trial. Easterby had an outstanding season — a quick, accurate and long pass, combined with excellent kicking skills could well have earned him a Yorkshire cap. The selectors found it difficult however to come down in favour of a second XV player — I am sure that many clubs will not have the same difficulty!

The all-round strength of the side emanated from a superb pack of forwards. In the scrummage they had no equal, while for line-out possession they were very dependent on Dallaglio and this proved to be almost our undoing in the close encounter at RGS Newcastle (draw 10-10). For this normally tough game we lost Dallaglio to the first XV (injury), and so shuffled the pack around as a consequence that it lost some of its cohesive power. Forwards always seem to work hard in training and this pack was no exception. Robert Sturges, himself a fine player, led the side firmly — this was his second year on the team and he knew how the games were to be played. His direction allowed us to win games with style and, however great the margin of victory, with a proper sense of dignity. The other stalwart of the pack was Greg Watson, also playing for his second year. Greg had great strength and stature; the focal point of much of the forward activity he played some magnificent games for us. Dan McFarland completed a strong front row, and with the power of von Habsburg-Lothringen and Matthew Dickinson behind them the opposition pack was normally running backwards at some considerable pace! To combine such power with the delightfully eccentric play of our open side, Lawrence John, was always a thrill to watch. He played every game with 110% enthusiasm and effort and, with Tom Everett-Heath at blind side, won much loose ball for us. Lawrence deservedly represented the first XV on more than one occasion.

The general play and in particular the goalkicking of Acton deserve special mention — it was significant perhaps, that it was yet another conversion from way out on the touch-line that took us to 500 points for the season. The backs were talented and delightfully enthusiastic to try all sorts of movements! Inevitably this led to some errors, but it was good to see the adventure. Tom Willcox linked well with Easterby, passing on ball with speed to the back division. Brennan became stronger as the season went on, although we never quite saw the best of the talented Butcher.

Results:

|                              |         |
|------------------------------|---------|
| Scarborough College (1st XV) | W 82-0  |
| Leeds G.S.                   | W 19-0  |
| Bradford G.S.                | W 56-11 |
| Mount St. Mary's             | W 42-0  |
| Barnard Castle               | W 38-0  |
| Newcastle R.G.S.             | D 10-10 |
| Sedburgh                     | W 26-3  |
| St. Peter's (York)           | W 42-10 |
| Q.E.G.S. Wakefield           | W 66-0  |

|             |        |
|-------------|--------|
| Stonyhurst  | W 25-6 |
| Durham      | W 48-0 |
| Pocklington | W 50-9 |

## Team

J.W. Acton (C), S.F. Godfrey (O), J.R. Butcher (J), P.J. Brennan (H), P.M. Goslett (W), T.J. Willcox (E), W.G. Easterby (H), D.J. McFarland (W), R.P. Sturges (capt.) (O), G.H. Watson (A), K.E. von Habsburg-Lothringen (D), M.J. Dickenson (E), T.J. Everett-Heath (C), L.B. Dallaglio (T), L.M. John (W), (All colours).  
The following also played; J.M. Dore (A), J. King (T), A. Boyle (H), D. Llambias (O), J. Reid (O), A. Mayer (O), J. Lester (A), P. Kassapian (H), C. Pennicott (H).  
C.G.H.B.

## 3RD XV

347-35

## P9 W8 L1

The strength in depth of Ampleforth rugby can seldom have been demonstrated to better effect than by 'LX 2' this year. There were 4 or 5 players who would have fitted in comfortably into the 1st XV in an emergency, and who would have been in many other school 1st XV's. The fact that we were rarely at full strength, and always had to cope with injuries among our three-quarters further emphasises this depth of talent.

Three scores of over 60 points show the destruction of weak teams from Giggleswick, Mount St. Mary's and Durham. This was achieved not through the outstanding play of individuals, although John Lester's 20 tries must be singled out, but by the whole team doing the simple things well. This is shown by the fact that of the 70 tries scored, 38 were scored by wings. By the time of our last game the forwards were producing fast set-piece ball, and superb rucking produced good second, third and, even against Durham at one stage, fourth phase ball.

Our scrum was rarely mastered. The front row was massively self-assured. Julian King never missed a match, Damian Llambias, when required, fitted in to the 2nd XV naturally, and rumour has it that he sorted out one of the 1st XV props. Rory Fagan, our resident quarter-back, on loan from the Miami Dolphins, hooked superbly, never losing one against the head. In the second row Adrian Mayer took some excellent ball at the front of the lineout. Our back row was tireless. Felix Stewart never allowed anybody to come over the gain line on the blind side, Paul Kassapian roamed the open spaces, and won countless balls on the ground. Chris Pennicott looked a candidate for higher honours. Time after time he won us second phase ball, and he was difficult to stop around the base of the scrum.

Jasper Reid was an outstanding scrum half. He has a good eye for the break, a pass off either hand, tackles devastatingly, and has a hand-off like a mule kick. Alistair Boyle did all the basic things right as fly half while captaining the side with growing assurance. In the centre Nick Pring had excellent hands, made a good break, and never looked better than in the tackle where he always made the ball

available to our side. John Thompson was devastating. He is very fast over the first 10 yards, times his pass excellently, and above all he enjoyed himself. John Lester and Cheeko Asiodu both scored their tries in the classical manner, by going outside their opponents. Both were safe in defence, and sometimes appeared at odd places in play. Richard Lamballe was excellent at full back. Until he missed the last three games through glandular fever he was our first choice. He kicks the ball out of hand as far as anyone in the school, came into the line with speed and precision, tackled ferociously, and slotted conversions from all over the field.

Two performances stand out. Against Sedbergh we were for the first time rattled. They held our scrum, and gave not an inch. Their three quarters ran straight at us, and they were 3-0 up after 10 minutes through a penalty as we killed the ball at a ruck. They stayed that way until on the stroke of half time we scored. Alastair Boyle received the ball from a scrum. Seeing the cover coming up fast he checked, went to his right behind the scrum, drew all the cover and put John Lester in for an unopposed try from 10 yards out. That was probably Alastair's most important single contribution of the term, for it enabled us to go into half time with our noses in front, and in the second half the forwards gradually exerted their dominance and we put John Lester in for 3 more tries.

The team's finest performance came in our only defeat, against Leeds G.S. Under 17. The opposition consisted of 7 of their 1st XV and 8 of their 2nd XV. At half-time, having played uphill and into a wind, the score stood at 0-0. This was one of the finest of defensive displays. Rock-like tackling in the three-quarters, and great covering by the back row symbolised the highest of team spirits. In the second half their greater fitness began to tell, and they eventually ran out winners by 1 goal, 2 tries and a penalty, but we never gave up.

Above all, the 3rd XV enjoyed their rugby. Of course, it was fun to win 68-0 and to watch the team run in 14 tries; but even more fun was to see them enjoy winning a hard fought game 24-0 against Sedbergh, or losing 17-0 at Leeds and come off the pitch saying how much they had enjoyed it. To this team winning was not everything; enjoyment and fun were as important. To that end Alastair Boyle was an inspiring captain. The spirit of LX 2 can best be summed up this year by a picture of a Friday afternoon practice in driving rain with all 30 players and both coaches roaring with laughter as a prop forward beat a winger to the touchdown.

R.H.A.B.

## Results:

|                     |             |
|---------------------|-------------|
| Giggleswick 2nd XV  | (A) W 68-3  |
| Leeds G.S. Under 17 | (A) L 0-17  |
| Mount St. Mary's    | (H) W 66-12 |
| Newcastle R.G.S.    | (A) W 48-0  |
| Sedbergh            | (A) W 24-3  |
| St. Peter's         | (A) W 22-0  |
| Q.E.G.S.            | (H) W 32-0  |
| Stonyhurst          | (H) W 19-0  |
| Durham              | (H) W 68-0  |

## Team:

R.J. Lamballe (H), J.R. Lester (A), J.H. Thompson (D), N.D. Pring (T), C.A. Asiodu (A), A.D. Boyle (H), J.T.M. Reid (O), J.P. King (T), R.M.F. Fagan (B), D.H.J. Llambias (O), A.G.A. Mayer (J), J.C. Royston (T), P.G. Kassapian (H), F.J.P. Stewart (E), C.T. Pennicott (H).

All were awarded colours.

Also played: P. Brennan (H), M. McNally (W), C. Wong (B), C. Vittoria (W), L. Wales (E), J. Burke (T), K. Parker (C), B. Mangham (J), C. Brain (T), A. Nesbit (B), H. Lorimer (W).

## 4th XV

316-0

## P.6 W.6

The outstanding results of the term speak for themselves, but in the euphoria of such overwhelming success, it might be opportune to remember that few, if any, of our opponents start off with the background we enjoy at Ampleforth, (both in terms of numbers in the school (both Sedburgh and Stonyhurst have less than 500 pupils for example) and also the number of games days (Bradford GS at this level have just one game day per week).)

It ought to be said at the outset therefore that we should do well at 4th XV level against such teams. When our 4th XV plays Scarborough 2nd XV (W. 64-0), Barnard Castle 3rd XV (W. 24-0) and Pocklington 3rd XV (W. 72-0) and records heavy victories, the success of this year's XV is without question considerable, and all those who represented the XV should be congratulated on a successful and enjoyable season. During the term, a total of 26 players represented the XV and of those, no less than 20 managed to appear on a score-sheet which in itself is a measure of the way the team played. The team was led admirably both on and off the field by Will Thompson, who was quietly efficient in many ways — not least in generating the enthusiasm for the all-running games. He himself had a splendid season with hard, direct running in the Centre allied to an acute tactical awareness.

The forwards developed into an efficient unit, with a solid but mobile front row (Kieran Parker, who was always as solid as a rock in the tight, Ben Mangham who led the pack with tenacity at hooker, and the mobile Wesley Wayman who, among other things, claims to have caught a wing three-quarter from behind in training!) JJ Burke and Mike Spalding formed the second row — Burke forever suggesting he should be on the wing with his devastating pace, and Spalding who greatly improved as our main line-out jumper in the second half of term. The back row was never bettered, and their appetite for any loose ball created so much second-phase possession that we were able so often to swamp the opposition with tremendous support play. The rather light-weight Andrew Nesbit and slightly bigger Martin Cozens were the flankers and both performed heroic feats both in attack and defence, while Liam Wales was an unsung hero at No 8 as surely one of the most consistent forwards on the field. Few schools can boast a 4th XV No 8 of his ability, and that he accepted his position with such equanimity is a credit to him.

The half-back pairing of Johnny Hughes (who had the happy knack of seemingly always taking the correct option with a fast efficient service from the base of the scrum) and Marcus Williams at fly half, who though sometimes a little indecisive as to whether to pass or 'go' himself proved to have superb hands and a useful boot, and managed to get the line moving smoothly. The centres, Will Thompson and Colin Le Duc were a thrustful combination whose distribution and support of the ball-carrier were a delight to see. Apart from scoring 10 tries between them, the fact that a further 26 tries were scored by wingers is an indication of their selflessness.

The wing berths were keenly contested, with 'Chico' Asiodu and Marcus McNally both gaining promotion during the season, and Hugh Young, Peter Macaulay and Dave Cowell sharing the honours as their replacement. All possessed pace and, perhaps more importantly, all improved during the season. Special mention should perhaps be made of Peter Macaulay's arrival late in the season, when playing in the last two matches he kicked 15 conversions which, with three tries, made him the top points scorer in the team. Finally, Charlie Brain at full-back was always courageous in defence and timed his excursions into the line with telling effect.

## Results:

|                            |        |
|----------------------------|--------|
| Scarborough College 2nd XV | W 64-0 |
| Bradford GS                | W 64-0 |
| Barnard Castle 3rd XV      | W 24-0 |
| Sedburgh                   | W 28-0 |
| Stonyhurst                 | W 64-0 |
| Pocklington 3rd XV         | W 72-0 |

## Team:

K.F.C. Parker (C)\*; D.G.B. Mangham (J)\*; J.F.C. Wayman (E); J. Burke (T)\*; M.J. Spalding (W)\*; A.R. Nesbit (B)\*; L.A. Wales (E)\*; M.L. Cozens (B)\*; J.E. Hughes (C)\*; C.M.M.M. Williams (O)\*; P.J. Macaulay (D); C.M. Le Duc (T)\*; W. Thompson (B)\* Capt.; M.P.A.C. McNally (W)\*; C.A. Asiodu (A)\*; C.N. Brain (T)\*; H.M.V. Young (D); D.P. Cowell (T); C.K.S. Wong (B).

\* Denotes 4th XV Colours.

Also played: J.J. Record (H); R.R. Elliot (E); T.E. Tutton (J); H.R.W. Campbell (C); A. Tracey (H); C.S. Leonard (J); P.C. Brisby (D).

C.P.S.

## UNDER 16 COLTS

## P.9 W.8 L.1

228-30

Rugby at any level is a team game. Any fifteen people can take the field at any time and yet they won't necessarily form a team unit. This is something that took the U.16 Squad a long time to understand. There was never any doubting the ability of the players as individuals but the question of whether they could blend as a team was regularly raised.

The season began as the side encountered a new fixture against Leeds G.S. After the disappointment of having the West Hartlepool match cancelled the boys were raring to go. This enthusiasm was shown in their performance as they completely dominated the game. The forwards showed themselves to be a powerful force and the experiment of moving Duffy to outside-centre appeared to be a success as his powerful running earned him four good tries. The other aspect of the game that was pleasing was the efficient link at half-back between Lester and Codrington.

The second outing of the term also took the U.16's to a new fixture with Bradford G.S. It was instantly clear to see that the side was going to be too powerful for the Bradford team to contain. Forceful running from Mayer and Duffy, the latter scoring three more tries, formed the basis for a comfortable victory. So with two games played the side has amassed 105 pts with two good wins and yet remarkably they hadn't really played convincingly as a team.

The third fixture was to prove to be the side's first real test. Within 20 minutes they had offered the Barnard Castle team, who were our hosts, a 3 point lead through a careless indiscretion. The performance for the rest of the first half continued to be strewn with unforced errors as the side appeared to be playing at half-pace. Consequently the side was still 3-0 down at half-time. The interval seemed to liven up the team, Mayer in particular as he scored two tries, the second of which was worthy of any centre three-quarter. A more purposeful performance in the second half saw the team pull away from the opposition and win comfortably.

The team's first home game saw the visit of Newcastle R.G.S. As in the previous game the team started slowly and won virtually no second phase possession despite dominating the set-pieces. Only some courageous cover defence prevented a mobile Newcastle team from scoring. The team began to wake up as the first half developed and the ever alert Lester broke from the base of a scrum to set Scrivenor up for the opening try. From this moment on the side began to dominate as Codrington began to kick intelligently keeping Newcastle under positional pressure. As a result of this he was able to drop a goal making the half-time score 7-0. The second half saw Ampleforth stretch that lead to 19-0 with a further try from Scrivenor and also a well deserved one from Habbershaw.

The side began to show character on our trip to Sedbergh. Sedbergh had the better of the first half both possession wise and territorially and only heroic cover tackling managed to keep the half-time score down to 4-0 in Sedbergh's favour. A more efficient second half performance saw Ampleforth to an 8-4 victory with two fine tries by Cotton and Scrivenor, the former one following excellent three-quarter play. The St. Peter's match saw Alex Hickman show his ability as he scored three superb tries, one of which demonstrated all-round football ability as he chipped over his winger and ran on to score. Further tries from O'Mahony and Wightman completed a comfortable victory. Our trip to Stonyhurst was a disappointment from the playing point of view. Both sides failed to establish any kind of pattern to their play. Our two tries from Codrington and Lester were the two good pieces of play produced in a game littered with unforced errors.

The visit of Durham was almost opposite to the Stonyhurst game. Whereas in the Stonyhurst match both sides had poor days, on this particular day they both had good days and a large crowd at the O.M.G. saw a high quality game. A converted penalty by Durham was cancelled out by a try by Scrivenor, following a superb phase of handling by most of the side, and a penalty by O'Mahony which gave us a 7-3 half-time lead. Early in the second half Ampleforth showed a new level of maturity in their play as they scored 3 more tries in quick succession to secure victory. The second was probably the best of the season. Following the kick-off from the first try, Lester broke and made a forceful run of 50 metres and just as he was being caught Scrivenor sped in from the wing and raced away from the despairing defence to score between the posts.

This left the side going into the final game against Pocklington with an unbeaten record and in the first half it looked as if they would maintain it as they scored two unconverted tries by both the wingers to lead 8-3. However a strong Pocklington pack began to dominate and the side's failure to cope with their rolling mauls resulted in Pocklington being camped in our 22' for twenty minutes. Just as it had appeared that the side had cleared the pressure two careless errors resulted in Pocklington 'fly-hacking' the ball almost the full length of the field and scoring a try which was then converted. Pocklington held on to this lead and won 9-8 in a game of great excitement.

All the players in the side contributed towards this good playing record. The pack was powerful in the set scrummages and made almost all our opponents struggle to gain any kind of scrummage ball. Both O'Leary and Gilmore proved to be powerful scrummagers. O'Leary needs to work on his overall fitness and his will to be involved in the loose-game. Gilmore led the side with enthusiasm both by his encouragement and example. He should go on to do well in Senior Ampleforth Rugby. Mangion, converted to hooker, improved in his striking and was an asset in the loose. Mayer proved to be the corner-stone of the pack. His scrummaging was powerful and he improved his distribution of the ball out of all recognition. His partner, Tom Hickman, grew in stature and he gained valuable one-out ball. However he is still prone to give away the ball in the tackle. The back-row of Churton, Roberts and Habbershaw competed well for the ball but never managed to dominate as a unit, although as individuals all had good matches. The half-backs were probably the side's most consistent unit, Lester worked tirelessly at his pass and provided a superb service for his half-back partner. His thirst for the game and his reading of it is a delight. Codrington at fly-half was inspirational at times and yet at others tended to drift out of the game. He is at his best when running with the ball and also has a long and telling kick. Wightman's enthusiasm and energy were also a delight; he worked hard on his handling and passed the ball efficiently and accurately. Duffy promised much in the centre, but missed a great deal of the season through injury. Cotton proved to be a reliable replacement and certainly improved the handling of the three-quarters. Both Scrivenor and Alex Hickman on the wings used pace to good effect at times. However they also both need to work on their awareness of the game.

O'Mahony had a mixed season; at times he was penetrative and direct in

attack, he also kicked some excellent goals. He was on occasions however lacking in confidence under the high ball.

It has to be said that the side as a whole did not like training which is sad because it is an integral part of any sport and should be seen as a challenge rather than merely a chore. The side achieved good results and will have grown from the experience.

The 'B' side had another good season, losing only one fixture to a Read School's 'A' side and scoring impressive victories against Pocklington; St. Peter's; Newcastle; Sedbergh and Stonyhurst.

G.D.T.

## Results:

|                  |     |        |
|------------------|-----|--------|
| Leeds G.S.       | (A) | W 56-3 |
| Bradford G.S.    | (A) | W 49-4 |
| Barnard Castle   | (A) | W 30-3 |
| Newcastle R.G.S. | (H) | W 19-0 |
| Sedbergh         | (A) | W 8-4  |
| St. Peter's      | (H) | W 27-4 |
| Durham           | (H) | W 17-3 |
| Stonyhurst       | (A) | W 14-0 |
| Pocklington      | (H) | L 8-9  |

## Team:

A.D. O'Mahony (D); T. Scrivenor (A); D.M. Wightman (D); N. Duffy (O); A. Hickman (D); T.S. Codrington (I); J.R. Lester (A); R. O'Leary (D); J. Mangion (D); R.J. Gilmore (Captain) (O); A.B. Mayer (I); T.P. Hickman (O); C.M. Churton (O); S.P. Habbershaw (A); F.A. Roberts (I).

Also played: L. Cotton (I); N. Daly (H); J. Cleary (A).

## U15 COLTS

P.10 W.7 L.2 D.1

206-67

The season started a year ago, when the XV played their final game as U14 Colts against Hymers. Admittedly it was an unbeaten Hymers XV but it was not a pretty sight! The tackling was appalling, and the front five, while obviously strong, was pedestrian. However the Easter term was more encouraging, with several boys showing their potential. Luck also played a part for Greg Finch, James Thorburn Muirhead and the future captain, Charlie Thompson all being fit for the Christmas term, a luxury the U14's did not have.

The tackling problem, however, was all too obvious and remained with us for too long. It was well into the second half of the season before there was enough confidence and belief in their own ability for all of the members of the side to put in their fair share of telling tackles. The fire began to spread after the Barnard Castle match, when Tom Goynor and James Thorburn Muirhead had excellent games and between them destroyed the Barnard Castle threequarters. Temporary

lapses against Mount St Mary's, Newcastle and Sedbergh brought the message home. As a result, the tackling against Stonyhurst was sound, and it certainly needed to be.

The fitness problem is one we have to overcome every year at the beginning of the U15 season. Few of the squad come back in anything like reasonable shape. We therefore limp through the first half of the season with many problems, sore ankles usually being the main one. Lack of any experience of sustained running mixed with new, high cut, boots being the cause. I only hope this experience, now gained, will be remembered and that the U16 season gets off to a more lively start. The manner in which the boys overcame this problem said a great deal for their characters, and gave the first clue that the necessary quota of guts and determination did exist.

A telling moment came in the match against Sedbergh. Losing 12-0 with only fifteen minutes to go and not having played any worse than their opponents, they decided that this was too much. Charlie Thompson showed the way with aggressive forward play. Chris Harding came of age, his tackling was exemplary and his ability to beat a man, which had never been in doubt, was used to the full. With the lead given by these two players, the rest of the side backed them to the hilt and the twelve point deficit was wiped out. Conversions were however missed and the draw was a fair reflection of the game. It was at this stage that the players were beginning to settle into new positions and get used to each other. Richard Wilson had found the transition to fly-half difficult. He had been competent and had not been under any pressure, but the more enterprising part of his game was not being seen. However at this stage he began to feel at home and started to use his skills. Edmund Knight having played safely in the centre had no apparent difficulty in bringing the same steadiness and reliability to the full back slot, a welcome relief after Tim Maguire's nerve racking performances. Tim's attacking abilities and pace had been admired, but his decision-making under pressure in his own 22 was more than suspect! Greg Finch in his first season of rugby scored eleven tries in ten matches. He is raw but promising. Max Dalziel's willingness to learn and his ability to act upon what he had been told meant that he developed quickly, thus making up for the season he lost through injury. Paddy Lane-Nott started the season quite well and looked the part against Bradford scoring a good try. He also played well in the B side at the end of the season, scoring a high proportion of their points. He, like David Thompson, may well make the move to the second row successfully, though there is competition for places. David Thompson's set piece work was good, and he showed pace in the loose, a try against Mount St Mary's from forty yards out being a good example. Alas, he does not show more urgency in wanting the ball. Ed Brawn played well in the B side and competently in the back row for the A side. Chris Hickie is adaptable, playing at centre, full back, hooker, being considered as a prop and finally ending the season as first choice with David Thompson in the second row.

The make up of the forwards presented a problem, there being plenty of competition for places, but it took a season to develop the right combination. Charlie Thompson in the Easter term had shown all the qualities necessary to be

a class No. 8, but came back so unfit that he was unable to fulfill this role until near the end. Tom Gaynor and James Thorburn Muirhead had shown that they were first choice flankers; this left the problem of what to do with Nick Studer. His physical presence on the field was immense, but he is too small to have a long term future in the second row and his inability to choose the right option at the base of the scrum as No. 8 forced a change to hooker for the last match against Pocklington. Nick Dumbell was solid as a rock at tighthead, he is fit for such a well built boy, and when others began to catch him up and overtake him, he put in the extra effort needed to keep pace. James Garrett proved to be a formidable prop and worked so hard at his fitness that he ceased to be a liability in the loose. Dan Reitzik, having been found wanting in the Newcastle game and being dropped as a result, set about regaining his position in an impressively positive manner. He also worked at his fitness until he was no longer an embarrassment.

Ed Willcox had a good season; he is small but has a heart bigger and braver than is safe for a boy of his stature. He had the typical Willcox-single-minded-approach to making a success of scrum-half. The physical presence of the Pocklington scrum half did manage to disrupt the usual steady flow between the halves but hopefully as he grows he will be able to expand his game to make use of unquestioned ball skill. Henry Erdozain did nothing wrong in his appearance in the A side and played well above average for the B side. He is unlucky not to have had more games for the A team.

The B side started the season with a shambolic performance, but soon sorted themselves out, to become a competent unit. Matthew Ayres came from nowhere to make himself an automatic choice despite not being the most sophisticated player Ampleforth has seen! John Fitzgerald shocked us all with his increase in pace and he could well go on to contest an A side place. Ceri Williams was actually seen making a tackle! and used his handling and kicking skills to good effect. Andrew Oxley used up all his seasons vigour in one game, Sedbergh, but unfortunately never recaptured this form on any other occasion. David McDougal captained the side with common sense and proved to be almost as adaptable as Chris Hickie. Ben Macfarland performed well and it will be interesting to see how he grows. He could add to the selection problems of the A side second row. Philip Murphy was the model of dependability. Andrew Freeland had a disappointing season, beset with a variety of inconvenient problems.

#### Results:

|                     |     |                          |
|---------------------|-----|--------------------------|
| Scarborough College | (A) | 22-3                     |
| Leeds G.S.          | (H) | 30-4                     |
| Bradford G.S.       | (A) | 12-16                    |
| Barnard Castle      | (H) | 38-0                     |
| Mount St. Mary's    | (A) | Match abandoned (injury) |
| Newcastle R.G.S.    | (A) | 4-18                     |
| Sedbergh            | (H) | 12-12                    |
| St. Peter's         | (H) | 42-0                     |
| Stonyhurst          | (H) | 13-0                     |

#### RUGBY

|             |     |       |
|-------------|-----|-------|
| Durham      | (A) | 23-10 |
| Pocklington | (A) | 10-4  |

#### Team:

E.W. Knight (D); M. Dalziel (B); T. Maguire (B); C.J. Harding (I); G. Finch (D); R.M. Wilson (H); E. Willcox (E); N.J. Dumbell (H); N.M. Studer (D); J. Garrett (D); C. Hickie (A); D. Thompson (D); J. Thorburn Muirhead (O); T.J. Gaynor (D); C.P. Thompson (B) Captain.

A.T.H.

#### UNDER 14 COLTS

P.11. W.8 L.2 D.1

233-80

Overall this year's Under 14 side had a successful season: they became a well balanced side with determination to win and a willingness to work hard for each other. It took time to find the best combination. In part this was due to unfortunate injuries occurring at critical times, for example to J-P Pitt and Matthew Ward. But more importantly it was due to difficulties adjusting to necessary positional changes. Thus it was not until half term that the side became reasonably settled and began to play its best rugby.

The season began with fairly comfortable victories against Scarborough and Leeds but these games did not prove to be sufficient preparation for Bradford, who were altogether bigger, stronger and better organised. The same could be said for Newcastle, although this was, perhaps, the most disappointing performance of the season. A metaphoric corner was turned against Sedbergh, which was a marvellous match, keenly and skilfully contested between two well matched sides. It set us up for the remainder of the season which, with the exception of the St. Peter's game, comprised a series of tightly fought games. Whereas we were fortunate to beat Stonyhurst, we deserved to beat Durham in a splendidly exciting match. Pocklington proved to be a thrilling climax to the season. Ampleforth scored two excellent tries in the first five minutes and then were forced to defend stoutly, and through sheer determination restricted Pocklington to three tries, such was their territorial dominance. Then the game changed again and Ampleforth came back with an equalising try in the last few minutes. The team made considerable progress in the second half of the term and this was due undoubtedly to the experience they gained from having to play so many close matches. Time and time again in the games against Durham and Pocklington they drew upon the lessons learned from previous close encounters.

Finding the correct combination in the front row was a difficult problem. John Flynn was easily the best loose head prop with strength and sound technique — he rarely met his match. Simon Easterby was converted from a back row forward to hooker and he used his experience and his ball handling ability effectively. George Banna ended up as tight head prop having previously played hooker. His willingness to play wherever he was asked was a fine example to the remainder of the set. Alastair Crabbe and Oliver Mathias improved with every



match they played in every aspect of their game — line out, scrummage and loose. Stuart McGoldrick was, perhaps, the pick of the back row players — he is a competitive and aggressive player always in the thick of the action. James Channo made excellent progress on the blind side and had several outstanding games. However, he lacks the important skill of winning the ball on the floor. This was a skill well demonstrated by Tom Spencer and which earned him a place in the team later in the season.

Dan Gibson made up for his physical limitations with courage and competitiveness. He is a pugnacious character who led the side by example although occasionally he lacked tactical appreciation. He worked hard on his pass during the season, but he will have to develop a more expansive game next year. David Wootton is a talented fly-half who worked hard at expanding his game and in particular learned how to vary his kicking. There is a touch of class in his play and he is an interesting prospect. He was rarely outplayed and it was his performance against Sedbergh which was the difference between the two sides. James Hughes developed well at inside centre and was unlucky to miss the last three games because of injury. He was ably replaced by Andrew Crossley. Mark Dumbell was a tower of strength at outside centre. He is a talented athlete and ball handler who played with total commitment. Christian Holmes and Nicholas John both showed good pace on the wings and both scored fine tries, although the latter will have to work hard on his handling. At full-back George Hickman performed defensive duties competently, and in attack he frequently used his footballing ability and flair.

Thus, the team made considerable progress and developed into a competent unit. It was ably supported by other members of the set. Although the B team's record is slightly disappointing — played 5, won 2, lost 3 — this must be seen in the context of selection difficulties in the A team. Messers Gibson, Hull, Lovegrove, Erdozain, Marcellin-Rice, Hurst, Burgen, Roberts, Cooper, Holmes, Ward and Dalglish deserve special mention for their efforts.

## Results:

|                  |       |             |       |
|------------------|-------|-------------|-------|
| Scarborough      | 56-0  | Sedbergh    | 7-3   |
| Leeds G.S.       | 25-12 | St. Peter's | 45-6  |
| Bradford G.S.    | 0-13  | Stonyhurst  | 6-4   |
| Barnard Castle   | 32-8  | Durham      | 7-0   |
| Mount St Mary    | 40-6  | Pocklington | 12-12 |
| Newcastle R.G.S. | 3-16  |             |       |

## Team:

G.R. Hickman (D), N.P. John (W), M.R. Dumbell (H), J.A. Hughes (C), C.D. Holmes (A), D.A. Wootton (H), A.D. Gibson (Captain) (C), G.R. Banna (M), S.H. Easterby (M), J.C. Flynn (H), O.R. Mathias (C), A.B. Crabbe (C), J. Channo (J), S.P. McGoldrick (C), T.B. Spencer (E).

Also played: M. Ward (T), J.-P. Pitt (T), A. Crossley (B), J. Holmes (A), T. Cooper (C), S. Marcellin-Rice (J).

## MUSIC

HOWARD CHAPMAN (ORGAN)  
WITH THE PARNABY BRASS ENSEMBLE

Abbey Church: 9 October

Howard Chapman took up his post as Director of Music at Gilling Castle in September having come to us from Birmingham University. Just before he came we were delighted to learn that he had become a Fellow of the Royal College of Organists and so it was appropriate that the term should begin with an organ recital which also featured a brass ensemble including friends who have played in many Ampleforth concerts in the past. Organ recitals are not generally very popular so it was good to see such a full church for this concert in which music ranging from Jeremiah Clarke's Trumpet Voluntary to Britten's Fanfare for St Edmundsbury filled the church with joyous sounds.

## KREUTZER STRING QUARTET

Theatre: 6 November

The members of the Kreutzer String Quartet, Peter Sheppard, Clio Gould, Philip Dukes and Philip Sheppard, are principals in the Parnassus String Ensemble which has become well-known in this part of the world for their performances in the Ryedale Festival (in which they have been Orchestra-in-Residence for two years) and in College concerts in conjunction with our own Pro Musica. Although they were only founded in 1987, they have already won a scholarship at the Accademia Ambrosiana in Milan and their forthcoming engagements include concerts in the Festivo Estate Fiesole and at the Purcell Room on the South Bank. The Theatre was well filled for their programme of quartets by Beethoven, Brahms and Janacek.

## ST CECILIA CONCERT

St Alban Hall: 20 November

A concert on the Sunday nearest to St Cecilia's Day (22 November) has become traditionally an opportunity for most of the musical ensembles at Ampleforth to perform publicly. The Junior String Orchestra now consists of 25 boys at Gilling Castle and at Junior House who rehearse together under the direction of Mr Leary: they played a Suite by Henry Purcell. The Wind Quintet (Christopher O'Loughlin: flute; Charles Grace: oboe; Joseph Vincent: clarinet; Andrew Crossley: bass clarinet and William Hilton: horn) performed music by Haydn and Hay under the direction of Mrs Hansell. Miss O'Callaghan made her debut with 24 boys in the Wind Band in *Airs* from Kennedy-Fraser's *Songs of the Hebrides*. Under the direction of Mr Kingsley, the Bass Ensemble performed Purcell's Trumpet Tune and Air and Symphony from the Fairy Queen. The meatiest parts of the programme were performed by advanced string players in the Pro Musica and the 73-strong College Orchestra. Mr Leary conducted Elgar's *Serenade for Strings* and the Pro Musica were then joined by Sean Evans (flute) and Kester Dann (harpichord) for a performance of John Rutter's *Suite Antique*. The College Orchestra ventured into the late twentieth century with a virtuoso performance of Peter Maxwell Davies's *Five Klee Pictures* and, under Mr Wright's extrovert baton, the concert came to a rousing conclusion with the *Dambuster's March*.

D.S.B.

## SCHOLA CANTORUM

York: 8 October

The Schola, in their first recital under David Hansell's conductorship, gave a recital in St Olave's Church to mark the 900th anniversary of the foundation of St Mary's Abbey. We are indebted to Judith Cunnold, soprano soloist in recent Ampleforth performances of Bach's Ascension and Easter Oratorios, for this review.

The trebles and altos of Ampleforth Abbey's Schola Cantorum have made distinguished contributions to recent York performances of Britten's *War Requiem* and Bach's *St Matthew Passion*. Thus it was interesting to hear the full choir under their new conductor, David Hansell, in this recital of mainly twentieth century music. Their tone is perhaps best described as uninhibited, indeed the altos were initially a little too enthusiastic, to the detriment of the overall balance and ensemble. But once settled, the choir produced glorious and well contrasted sounds for Langlais' *Messe Solennelle* and the motets by Byrd which were effectively interpolated between its movements.

Following motets by Duruflé, which were given with a cool detachment, the programme ended with Britten's ever-popular cantata *Rejoice in the Lamb*. This was performed with a fine sense of drama, the rhythmic complexities negotiated with impressive unanimity. An occasional slight tendency to flatness in sustained piano passages scarcely marred the overall quality of the reading. The youthful treble (Andrew Rye), alto (Thomas Hull) and bass (Paul Brisby) soloists were more than equal to their tasks while Paul Young's rather more mature tenor coped effortlessly with the high tessitura of the "flowers" solo.

Throughout the recital, Simon Wright provided idiomatic and precise accompaniments, and also contributed solos by Howells (*Rhapsody*) and Langlais (*Té Deum*) with appropriate degrees of restraint and panache.

## SIMON WRIGHT &amp; ANDREW RYE

Spain: 3-6 November

On his annual recital trip to Spain, Simon Wright was accompanied by Andrew Rye, Head Chorister of the Schola Cantorum, who sang popular solos by Bach, Handel, Fauré and Franck by way of light relief from the organ music! We understand that both performers were awarded the musical equivalent of the ears and tail of the bull!!

## CHRISTMAS ORATORIO

Abbey Church: 4 December

The Schola Cantorum & Chamber Orchestra  
Jonathan Fry (Treble) Jenny Hansell (Soprano) Clare Mathias (Alto)  
Philip Daggett (Tenor) Roger Langford (Bass)  
Conducted by David Hansell

Bach's festive masterpiece has not been performed at Ampleforth since 1981 and it was thus no surprise that David Hansell opted for this, rather than any of the perhaps more obviously popular alternatives, as his first major oratorio with the Schola. The length of Christmas Oratorio necessitated some cuts, thus on this occasion Part IV was omitted in its entirety. Nonetheless, the essential seasonal tableaux of the Angels, Shepherds and Wise Men were preserved complete in what

proved to be a memorable evening, enjoyed by a near-capacity audience. Instrumental *obbligati* were played by Sean Kemp (Violin), Jenny Hansell (Flute) and Jane Wright (Oboe & Oboe d'amore).

The following review, by Martin Dreyer, appeared in the York Evening Press. Last night's stirring account of The Christmas Oratorio before a large audience in Ampleforth Abbey was a poignant and timely reminder of the true meaning of Christmas.

The heroes of the hour were the Ampleforth Schola Cantorum, accompanied by Ampleforth Chamber Orchestra and giving their all for their new conductor, David Hansell. The treble voices, in particular, were both lusty and attentive, while the tenors were surprisingly firm.

It is true that the altos were inclined to push sharp in their enthusiasm, and the basses were underpowered before the interval.

But Mr Hansell's incisive control won the day. He must, however, curb a distracting tendency to sway from one foot to another.

On the whole his tempos were as sensible as his pacing was dramatic. He had one or two rushes of blood to the head in chorales which assumed a matter-of-factness out of keeping with their message.

A slightly steadier approach to a couple of choruses might have allowed more gleam in the trumpets, who were nevertheless eloquently led by George Parnaby.

Philip Daggett made a sensitive Evangelist, alive to nuance. He varied his tone well, though inclined to the dilatory in moments of reflection. Jonathan Fry was an exceptionally clear treble Angel, neatly counterbalanced by soprano Jenny Hansell in the second half.

Contralto Clare Mathias was well inside her music, but too often was short on composure.

Roger Langford continues to squander his fine bass through lack of any dynamic control.

In an orchestra which was consistently poised and often crisp, Sean Kemp's two violin obbligatos and Jane Wright's fluent oboe d'amore were outstanding.

It was an evening of more excitement than contemplation, but thrilling nonetheless.

Martin Dreyer

## CHICHESTER PSALMS

York University: 7 December

To celebrate the composer's 70th birthday, York University Choir performed this, Leonard Bernstein's most popular choral work, in their end of term concert. It is a setting of three Hebrew psalm texts, the second of which (The Lord is my Shepherd . . .) specifies a boy soloist, who is evocatively accompanied only by a harp. Jonathan Fry, Head Chorister of the Schola Cantorum, was the "remarkably composed" (*York Evening Press*) and clear-voiced singer at this performance.

In the summer term the Ampleforth Singers celebrated their first ten years with a recital in Wetherby Church to raise funds for St Gemma's Hospice for the Dying. All the former conductors were invited, and practically all managed to attend, each conducting a piece: Dominic McGonigal, the founder-conductor, Julian McNamara, Andrew Greasley, James Morgan. It was unfortunate that William Dore and Mark O'Leary could not complete the line-up, but it was both a musically interesting evening and a very pleasant re-union. In the autumn Paul Brisby took over the baton and directed three recitals — one of which he was unable to conduct because of injuries received in a rugby housematch! There was a new departure in that the first was a visit to the enclosed Carmelite nuns at Thicket to sing an hour's meditation on the eucharist. Then came return to Fr Theodore's parish at Knaresborough, after a break of some years, for Mass, and finally the traditional annual Mass and carols on Advent Sunday at St Aelred's Church in York.

The Christmas tour had to be tipped on its head to fit the demands of (successful) Oxford interviews. So we began in London with a recital at Ealing Abbey and then worked north. One of the features of these tours is the warm contact received from far-flung members of the Ampleforth community. On the Sunday, we sang an Advent meditation at Gerrards Cross; one of the readers was Fr Peter James' father. It was preceded by a sumptuous lunch at Mr and Mrs Stalder's, and followed by a light-hearted and delightful carol-singing at the Cheshire Home run by Fr Gerald's brother. Then we moved on to Letchworth, superbly entertained by Mr and Mrs Pink, and earning £300 for Dr Barnardo's Homes. Next to the conductor's own ground, where we sang for the Alcoholics Advisory Service in the fine great church of St Mary at Stafford and were entertained by Lord and Lady Stafford as well as Mr and Mrs Brisby. Finally St Bede's at Rotherham gave us a warm reception and Mr and Mrs Hargan a magnificent farewell party. The choir was smaller than usual, just 12 or 13 singers, but the demands for individual quality were duly met; most members of the choir sang solos, and there was a particularly fine treble sound. The programme was perhaps more classic than on previous tours — no McNamara *Medley*, no Morgan's *Danny Boy* — but it was enlivened on due occasions by a wider selection of Barber-Shop Songs, and the merry traditions of the Singers were kept up.

The Singers were: Paul Brisby (conductor), Crispin Davy (organist), Jo Fry, Andrew Rye, Alex Codrington, Tom Cadogan, Charles Cole, Tom Hull, Robert Ogden, Paul Young, Patrick Hargan, Fr Henry, Robert O'Leary, Anthony Kehoe, Stephen Griffin.

J.H.W.

## THEATRE

ANTIGONE  
A.C.T. NOVEMBER 1988

Besides authorship of at least four of the greatest tragedies in the world's dramatic repertory, Sophocles is credited with two innovations which take the form of minor adjustments to Attic theatrical convention: he raised the number of the Chorus to fifteen, and he tinkered with the allocation of parts. Both these innovations have some bearing on A.C.T.'s production of *Antigone*. Although, in fact, the Chorus numbered fewer than fifteen, it was recruited from several School Fifteens, and its training on the playing field was used to remarkable effect on the playing place — the *orchestra* — or dancing-floor. So well-drilled was this team that one would not have been surprised to see them "wheel and take", but, as they moved in time to the pulse of a deeply resonant score, one realised that this Sophoclean spectacular was going to be far more than an all-male gymnastic display. No masks were worn, but facial make-up gave the required mask-effect, and when, momentarily immobilised, the hydra-headed Chorus turned to face — or, rather, to outface — the audience with a prolonged accusatory stare, the effect was hypnotic. Altogether this was a stunning performance, and, as chorephoros turned choreographer, Ben Mangham must take much of the credit for a superbly managed demonstration of dance-dynamics.

Since chanting in unison is no longer in fashion, a Greek Chorus presents the modern producer with a difficult choice. Should the Chorus be individualised by being split up into as many lines as there are participants? Or should the happy accident of several people saying the same thing at the same time be exploited to generate a sense of superstitious awe before the possibility that the gods might indeed be speaking through them? However the problem is resolved, the Chorus is much more than a source of embarrassment to be coyly circumvented: it is a powerful dramatic device which "intensifies the action by projecting its emotional consequences so that we, as the audience, see it doubly, by seeing its effect on other people" (T.S. Eliot), or, as Timberlake Wertenbaker is quoted (N) as saying, the Chorus as like "the witnesses to a road accident who can see it coming but who are powerless to stop it, and whose perspectives on the incident and experience of the time are quite different from those of the victim." That is an observation which gets close to the heart of the matter, but it is an open question whether, in the production under review, the Chorus subverted the text in this particular: sometimes it seemed to be the other way about, in that the relevance of its movements to the action of the play was not always clear, though a case could perhaps be made out for the minatory effectiveness of heavy breathing as the last expressive resort left to unwilling and powerless witnesses.

The second innovation, allegedly introduced by Sophocles, concerns the allocation of parts. According to one school of thought, the forces arrayed against

(N) *The Talking Heads* by Paul Taylor (The Independent, 17 December 1988) with reference to her production of *The Loves of the Nightingale*, a dramatization of the Greek myth of Philomel.

Creon — Antigone, Teiresias, and the Messenger — would be played by one actor. I do not know how well-based this theory is, but it was adopted by the directors of the A.C.T. production, and it had one consequence which was, to my mind, regrettable — namely, that the play's centre of gravity was shifted from Antigone to Creon. As a result of the trebling of parts, Antigone's body could not be produced on stage, alongside Haemon's; hence the latter part of the play concentrated exclusively on Creon's lamentations over the deaths of his son and his wife. Antigone had simply ceased to matter: the "Bride of Death" was absent from her obsequies. The play was no longer about a conflict of universal significance between Creon and Antigone; it was about Creon's self-destruction.

This major redistribution of stress was bound to affect the actors' understanding of their parts. Patrick Taaffe's Antigone was, accordingly, muted, as compared with Jasper Reid's roaring Creon. As a result, even the great "Bride of Death" speech, the highest expression of Antigone's unbearable isolation, failed to be as moving as it should have been. Taaffe spoke his lines with admirable clarity, and his wraith-like Teiresias, wrapped in concealing shawls, was disturbingly numinous, but there was not a flicker of femininity in his performance as Antigone, and those who have come to regard Antigone as the first and greatest of Human Rights spokeswomen could not but be disappointed. Romain Rolland's poignant appeal to *les Antigones éternelles de la terre* (N) to come for the bodies of their brothers (killed in their hundreds of thousands under the firing line at Verdun) found no sympathetic echo here. Ismene, however, sensitively played by Alexander Jolliffe, with the right blend of timidity and nervous excitement, was recognisably feminine, her irresolution providing a welcome foil to her sister's awesome intransigence.

David Blair's Haemon was convincingly vulnerable in his death-directed passion, and although I found Patrick Boylan's Eurydice rather wooden, the fault is more in the part than in the actor. (Eurydice is so much the passive victim that Anouilh has knitting throughout the play, until the Messenger reports her single act — of suicide — to the stricken Creon). And it was not Boylan's fault that her slow climb to the high plateau of Liam Wales' imposing set (a meticulous reproduction of the Attic *Scaena*) should have seemed so awkward that one wished for a less exposed mode of locomotion.

Rupert Titchmarsh was excellent as the Guard — not least because Leo Aylen's eminentlyactable translation was particularly effective in conveying nervous tension. Almost telegraphic in its compression, the translation of the Choruses alternated trochaic and anapaestic measures with great skill: as for the rest, the rhythms were lithe enough to straddle different styles with ease, and if the occasional colloquial cliché jarred, Aylen's sharp verbal stabs rarely missed their mark.

Jasper Reid's Creon was certainly powerful, but it was played on one note,

(N) *Antigones* by George Steiner (The Twelfth Jackson Knight Memorial Lecture, delivered at the University of Exeter on 2 March 1979, and later in the Ampleforth College Theatre to a Sixth Form audience.)

without any hint of complexity in Creon's character, or any interior acknowledgment of the underlying collision between irreconcilable values brought about by his confrontation with Antigone. When Creon relents, it is too late for him to prevent the catastrophe, but the very fact that he does relent requires preparatory evidence of mounting panic, if the *peripeteia* is to be credible. Creon's outward bluster conceals a man searching desperately for an escape-route from the consequences of his own decree, but he was portrayed as being no more than a raging tyrant who had been "set up" by Antigone, and if one could feel no sympathy for him before Antigone's final exit, one was hard put to summon up any pity for him thereafter, when his self-inflicted anguish led him to luxuriate in his grief over the death of Haemon to the extent of rolling on top of the corpse, not once, but many times. This was altogether too much. In the event, the blood-bespattered finale turned Sophocles into Seneca, and was more reminiscent of the excesses of Jacobean tragedy than of the restraint which is traditionally associated with Greek tragedy.

But what of that? Tradition may be wrong. This was a blood-and-guts Senecan version of Sophocles, with no holds barred, and it should be accepted as such, whatever impression to the contrary I may have given. *Antigone* is, after all, a profoundly controversial play, and, since no authentic production can be neutral, a reviewer can perhaps be excused for taking sides. But he is not thereby prevented from paying tribute to what was an undeniably powerful production, particularly in its brilliant management of the Chorus — a production of immense vitality, which had an immediate impact on its multi-cushioned audience. It made them sit up and watch intently, and that in itself was no mean achievement. Is it too much to hope that Drama-fixtures might now combine with Games-fixtures to produce an Aeschylean spectacular *Seven-A-Side Against Thebes*?

I.D.

Complete cast of *Antigone*: Creon: Jasper Reid (O); Antigone/Teiresias/Messenger: Patrick Taaffe (W); Ismene: Alexander Jolliffe (W); Guard: Rupert Titchmarsh (D); Haemon: David Blair (W); Eurydice: Patrick Boylan (J); Boy: Charles Corbett (J); Chorus: Patrick Brennan (H), Rory Fagan (B), Patrick Ford (A), Nicholas Hughes (C), Marcus McNally (W), Andrew Nesbit (B), Robin Parnis-England (A), Marcus Williams (O).

Choreography: Ben Mangham (J); Musicians: Charles Grace (O), Joseph Burnand (D), Nicholas Kenworthy-Browne (E).

Stage Manager: Ben Warrack (W); Lighting: James Hartigan (W), Anna Wilding; Sound: Alistair Nelson (B); Stage-Carpenter: Liam Wales (E); Make-up: Toby Codrington (J), Alexander Scrivenor (A); Crew: Alexander von Westenholz (E), Ranulf Sessions (J), Ben Ryan (J), Matthew Butler (W), Mark Hoare (O), Harry Boyd-Carpenter (B), Charles des Forges (W), Dunstan Marris (T); Photography: Lawrence John (W); House Manager: Henry Fitzherbert (E).

*Theatre Laurels*, for sustained and outstanding contribution backstage, were awarded to Liam Wales (E) and Ben Warrack (W).

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL  
 JUNIOR PLAYS  
 DOWNSTAIRS THEATRE OCTOBER 1988

Having fun seems to be the main objective of the Junior Plays, and despite unavoidable nerves, all will look back on this year's as successful and enjoyable. *The Chinese Mask* by Michael Drin is about a schoolboy sleuth, played by Philip O'Mahoney, who, with the help of two cronies, played by Christopher Warrack and Charles Corbett, solves the theft of his stamp. The play was set in a prep school, complete with the inevitable plunking pianist, played by Adrian Harvey, pompous prefect Roger Evers, zealous stamp-collector Harry Scrope and conscientious clever-clogs George FitzHerbert. As you may guess, the plot was very straightforward and the play written as a comedy — the laughs resulting from the 'Beano' portrayal of a prep school and the mannerisms of its inmates ('Whizzo, Pinkie old bean ...'). Although this aspect could have been exploited more successfully by the directors, James Hartigan and James O'Brien, the overall effect was good, the acting encouraging and the box-set conventional and efficient.

The second play was *It Should Happen to a Dog*, written by Wolf Mankowitz and directed by Harry Boyd-Carpenter and Mark Hoare. The play was based on the Old Testament story of the prophet Jonah, called by God to warn the wicked city of Nineveh of its impending destruction. Jonah, played extremely well by Guy Hoare, at first avoids God's call, but, having been thrown into the sea by the sailor, David Greenwood, he is carried to Nineveh in a whale's belly. On arriving there he meets the king, played by Nicholas John, who repents and saves the city. Still moaning, Jonah is visited by an angel, played by Toby Sturridge, who seems to agree that 'it should happen to a dog!'. The script was potentially the strongest of the three, but was rather too subtle and obscure for its production. The essential meaning in the Jonah story is that God is all-loving and all-merciful, and this failed to come across with any force. Although the play was well presented — the Man, played by Thomas O'Connell, was very funny, as were the caricatures of the wicked king and camp angel — it did not hold together particularly well as one play. The sets were ingenious, the scene changes fast, furious and well-executed.

The final play was *A Villa on Venus* by Kenneth Lillington, directed by Peter Foster and Andrew O'Mahony. Frank Fearless (Philip Fiske de Gouveia), Dick Dreadnought (Hugh van Cutsem) and Bill Bold (Liam Desmond) land their spaceship on Venus, where they decide to build holiday villas for the humans back on earth. They meet two Venusians (Richard Bedingfeld and Nicholas Leonard) whose superior intelligence shows up the stupidity and primitiveness of the laser-gun-toting humans, who wonder, in blasé colonial accents 'Does it talk?'. The men are soon kidnapped by the six bug-eyed monsters (Nicholas Studer, Anthony Havelock, Nicholas Furze, Jeremy Allen, Rupert Collier and Sam Cook) who are initially obsessed with the destruction of humanity, but after Fearless's confident description of human culture are so numbed with fear that they run away. The humans are finally got rid of by an out-of-work travelling salesman in global weapons (Philip Carney) who impresses the spacemen with his wares and is taken back to earth with them as a potential world leader. There, presumably, everybody soon gets busy destroying each other. The acting and direction were good, the

laughs, aided by brilliant sci-fi costumes, props and set, were continual, particularly on the appearances of the bug-eyed monsters in flippers, mirror-glasses and pop-up antennae.

Great credit must be given to the Green Room, to Alistair Nelson and James Hartigan for excellent sound effects and lighting, to Charles des Forges and Dunstan Marris for inspired props, particularly in *A Villa on Venus*, where Anna Wilding also shone as costume-designer and maker. The stage-management was efficient; Matthew Butler and Ben Ryan were well co-ordinated by Ranulf Sessions as Stage Manager. A successful evening.

Alexander Reynolds (J)

TWO SHORT PLAYS  
 DOWNSTAIRS THEATRE DECEMBER 1988

These two plays each had two characters and James O'Brien and Adam Zoltowski played them both. The first play, *Rough for Theatre* by Samuel Beckett, is a harsh display of the lives of two invalids who are loved by no one and love no one; as a consequence of this they are unable to form a friendship. It is a deep, serious play and in performance it went further than just the two actors on the stage. In contrast *M is for Moon Among Other Things*, by Tom Stoppard, is a surface play, and, although it also is about two depressing people, a suburban married couple leading very boring lives, it was amusing and lighthearted and one did not have to think to appreciate it.

There should perhaps have been larger and more frequent pauses in Beckett's play, in order to let it sink in, but apart from that the production was excellent. Adam Zoltowski's blind man unable to make friends was well brought over, as was James O'Brien's practical, forward invalid, except that he seemed a little too much in control.

The second play was essential to the balance of the evening, to alleviate the atmosphere set up by the Beckett piece. The lack of connection between the two characters was comic rather than sad, and the plays were undoubtedly given in the right order: if Stoppard's piece had been first, the audience would have been in the wrong mood to appreciate the more serious play. The difference between the two gave the actors a good chance to show their skill and versatility.

George FitzHerbert (E)

Director: Peter Foster (T); Stage Manager: Alexander Reynolds (J); Lighting: Matthew Butler (W), James Hartigan (W); Sound: Alistair Nelson (B).

## ACTIVITIES

### BEAGLES

In 1941 in the midst of war and disaster hope and promise entered the world of the Hunt with the appointment of Fr. Walter as the Secretary of the Beagles. Now in 1988 only forty seven years later as he retires from this office we begin to appreciate just what he has meant to us all, the Beagles, hunting, the countryside, and Ampleforth.

When he started Fr. Walter wrote in the Journal: "The Wednesday meets this term included some disappointing days; but this is inevitable owing to the shortage of hares, the amount of ploughed land, and the strictly limited number of possible meets . . . within walking distance of the College and the Kennels." But soon after 1945 he was able to claim that the Hunt had returned to normal, and was perhaps one of the few to do so so quickly in the country. In 1946 at the first Peterborough after the war six and a half couple of hounds were shown, and three awards were won. This seemed good. Indeed, his management was to achieve far more significant results in the years to come: Eleven Peterborough Champions, including eight in the last thirteen years. Finally in 1988 the hounds won awards in every class except one at the Great Yorkshire Show, and in ten out of the thirteen classes at Peterborough; Rufus being Champion Dog at both Shows.

During Fr. Walter's reign as secretary (can one in reality call it aught else?) we have had three outstanding Huntsmen, (birds of a feather flock together): Jack Welch, Jack Fox, and Jeff Hall. Under his care they have had a professional freedom such as it is hard to find elsewhere, and which has enabled the Hunt to be so good, and many boys to learn much. Two of these three great men were selected and chosen by Fr. Walter alone; had he done nothing else his service to the school and the country would have been immense.

He did far more, especially with his and our relationship to the people of the countryside, the real Yorkshire. This was noticed by and often commented on by visitors especially at the Puppy Show. Another reflection must surely be that even after forty one years new meets are still appearing, and more farmers are pressing us to come and meet at their farms.

On the last day of the season, 12 March at Rudland Chapel, there was a field of over sixty from the school, a good selection of Old Boy Officials, including Fr. Gerard, Master in 1921, but these were all made to look small by the remarkably large following from all the locality. It was a good day with an ending which showed the efficiency of the Officials, and the hounds.

The Puppy Show on 30 April was again a special day. The judges were two particularly good friends and experts of the hunting scene, Mr. P. Burrows of the Bolebroke, and Mr. R. W. Poole, Master of the West Percy. After the judging of the hounds, which luckily were up to the standard of the judges and the occasion, there were speeches by the Master, C. J. Ghika, the Countess of Feversham, and Fr. Dominic. The Master also presented Fr. Walter with a beautiful silver hunting horn on behalf of the present generation of boys; Gilling Castle surpassed even its own standards with the tea they gave us all, adding thereun' to a fine retirement cake. We thank them all here, for ourselves and on behalf of Fr. Walter.

## ACTIVITIES

165

Perhaps the most important day of all was 12 July. In the evening, after the very successful Beagle Day of the Great Yorkshire Show, we had an excellent party, which reflected to some degree the greatness of the occasion. There were present about a hundred people from the Ampleforth Country and about fifty Old Boys and other friends, including the Chairman of the Association Mrs J. M. Dunn, and Fr. Walter's predecessor as secretary, Fr. Gerard.

This party was the first event in the Main Hall of the new Central Building and so combined two important events. It imaged what it celebrated as so many different people enjoyed themselves so much, and it went on longer than anyone could ever have hoped. Simon Roberts, and the Master of the Derwent, made excellent and moving speeches, but they had to give place of honour to Fr. Walter's reply. Simon Roberts made the presentation to Fr. Walter on behalf of the Old Boys and Friends (at least he told him of them since the gifts could not be found.) They are: a new Masters of Hounds Board in the Big Passage and a Television and Video Recorder. This Presentation Fund which was so generously supported was organised and looked after efficiently and generously by Robert Blekinisopp. We all thank him most deeply.

One hopes that some at least of Fr. Walter's knowledge, experience, character and approach may have rubbed off on to Fr. Charles who now takes over as secretary assisted by Fr. Hugh. The other new officials are: J.M. McCann, the Master of Hounds, L.A.J. Brennan, N.C.L. Perry, and P.B.A. Towndley, Whippers-in, and P.D. Fotheringham, Fieldmaster. One hopes and expects that at this time in the Hunt's history they will remember and live up to the words: "Great men follow the Great Men gone."

It was said at the beginning "that we began to appreciate" just what Fr. Walter has done; we only begin now for it is only as the years pass that we will have time to think about and to see in greater fulness what he has done. Absence from the secretariship will not mean real absence, we hope, but even the former absence will make the heart grow fonder, or at least realise how fond it is. History must always remember that this legend was a reality.

C.M.M.

### RESULTS OF THE HOUND SHOWS

#### GREAT YORKSHIRE:—

*Unentered Dog*; 1st Viscount, 4th Victor, *Unentered Bitch*; 1st Dazzle, 3rd Acorn. *Entered Dog*; 1st Rufus, 3rd Rambo, *Entered Bitch*; 3rd Dally. *Stallion*; 4th Ramrod, *Brood Bitch*; 3rd Amber. *Couples of Dogs*; 1st Rufus & Victor. *Stallion & Progeny*; 3rd Drummer, Dally, Delta. *Champion Dog*; Rufus.

#### PETERBOROUGH

*Unentered Dog*; 2nd Viscount. *Entered Dog*; 1st Rufus. *Couples Dogs*; 2nd Rufus & Victor. 2 *Couples Dogs*; 2nd Rufus, Vandyke, Victor & Viking. *Stallion Dog*; 4th Ramrod. *Veteran Dog*; 1st Drummer. *Champion Dog*; Rufus.

*Unentered Bitch*; 2nd Acorn. *Couples Bitches*; 4th Dazzle & Dimple. 2 *Couples Bitches*; 3rd Acorn, Alice, Amber, Racket.

## COMBINED CADET FORCE

In an effort to improve the drill and turn-out, the whole contingent, apart from the 1st Year Army Section and the NCO's Cadre, paraded on the Square under the Adjutant, Captain Vic McLean. There is still a long way to go, but there are signs that the system is working.

As usual we have a great deal to thank 10 CTT for: throughout the term they provided 2 WT Instructors for the 1st Year and CSM Carter conducted the 2nd Year Tactics Course. 1 PWO continued to run the NCOs' Cadre; Sgt Brooks and Sgt Peck came on Monday mornings to recce and prepare the afternoon exercises. The cadets in the Cadre much enjoyed the highly professional way they were trained. Captain Ron Bradley, Training Officer 1 PWO, has now moved to 10 CTT replacing Captain Ian Buchanan who has left the Army. We thank Ian for all that he did for us and are delighted that his replacement is so well known to us.

The senior cadets have been UOs BH Wells and JA Clough in the 1st Year Section, assisted by the experienced and professional Sgts EM Gaynor, BDC Ryan and RP Sessions. CSM Carter's assistants in the Tactics were Sgts MPS Luckyn-Malone, MM Kendall, JBJ Orrell, DWM Price, and ADE Zoltowski with Cpls JR Butcher and FAL Roberts. They were usually covered in camouflage cream and trailing assorted foliage. The Adventure Training had the benefit of UO WB Gibbs only for a short time owing to injury, but it was still a strong team with Sgts EJB Martin, JM McKenzie, T Parker and TG Shillington. UO AJD Pike taught patrolling to a small group of RA cadets; the Signals were mainly instructed by NCOs from No. 8 Signal Regiment. Captain John Dean's Search and Rescue Team (Friday parade for musicians who cannot parade on Mondays) had Sgt R Hosangady and Sgt CKS Wong in charge assisted by Cpl SMC Carney and J/Cpl PJH Dunleavy.

As will be seen from the RAF Section notes, this was a term of considerable air activity, and the Army Air Corps contributed to it by flying a Gazelle helicopter up from Middle Wallop, giving flights to quite a lot of cadets, and then giving a presentation in the Downstairs Theatre on the AAC. We are grateful to Captain ACI Watts for revealing a comparatively unknown part of the Army to us.

## ROYAL NAVY SECTION

The Section's team of instructors has been increased by three new Leading Seamen — a welcome development. This allowed UO Colin Elwell to operate a much more flexible training programme during the Autumn Term. It also means that the two Petty Officers can join the Army NCOs' Cadre Course to widen their experience and training techniques. Captain John Evans gave his lecture and film on the role of the Navy to the new cadets. He fielded a wide range of questions at the end of the session, which proved stimulating. We are grateful to him.

## ROYAL AIR FORCE SECTION

We were delighted to welcome back Jonathan Elwes (T67) for, literally, a flying visit when he landed his Tiger Moth Aircraft on the Jungle fields early in

September. He was a former cadet with the section and after a varied flying career is now working in the City. After lunch he proceeded to fly four cadets — M. Killourghy (H), J. Robson (A), S. Carney (A) and S. Raeburn-Ward (H). The weather was ideal and Jonathan demonstrated his flying skill with what turned out to be a difficult landing approach from the south between the trees over the Holbeck. Fr Dominic was last to fly, late in the afternoon, when the wind was beginning to gust. In spite of this he thoroughly enjoyed his trip and completed his first ever loop the loop. All had an enjoyable afternoon and are extremely grateful to Jonathan who made it possible.

Later in the term Fr Gordon Beatty OSB, who is currently chaplain at RAF Cranwell, visited the school in a Sea King helicopter, which the crew landed in atrocious weather conditions on the ball place. Fr Gordon was accompanied by Flying Officer Michael MacCulloch (A87), an ex-senior cadet of the RAF section, now a student pilot at Cranwell where he is training to fly the Sea King. We hope this will be the first of many visits to Ampleforth by Michael and his aircraft. Many of the cadets from all sections of the CCF flew in the helicopter that afternoon.

A successful flying term ended with many of the RAF cadets passing their proficiency examinations at both Part 2 and Advanced stage.

## SHOOTING

UO CWE Elwell was appointed Captain of Shooting 1988-9. The team trained and took part in the annual North East District March and Shoot Competition. Exercise Colts' Canter, at Catterick. They did well in the inspection, had a fast time on the Compass March, but fell down on the Command Task. The shooting was done with the new Cadet General Purpose Rifle; these rifles are not yet on general issue so all cadets used the same rifles (belonging to the Cadet Training Team) which are now fairly battered. Our shoot was average and we were 4th overall — but we like to win! There were 20 teams competing.

In the miniature range we were 19th out of 50 in the Staniforth Competition. In the inter-House Competition St Edward's were first with 565 out of 600; St John's were 2nd with 552 and St Oswald's 3rd with 520. The best individual scores were:

99 CWE Elwell (J), EM Gaynor (D)

98 RP Sessions

96 AM Jones (O), RR Elliot (E)

95 OJ Heath (E), JB Beeley (E), EBC van Cutsem, WJ Marsh (C), DJB

McDougall (B).

The 1st and 2nd VIII are now preparing for the Country Life Competition.

## THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S AWARD SCHEME (CCF SECTION)

The Award Scheme has benefitted enormously from the facilities in the Central Building. Father Dominic allocated us a room off the Main Hall as an office and planning area. Another successful innovation has been the regular Thursday break coffee session in the Postgate Room (by kind permission of Father Adrian), which proceeds towards a mission truck for Father Justin Bongne of the Wa Diocese in

Ghana. The Central building has also enabled us to revive our traditional sale of coffee and mince pies for the audience of the main Christmas Concert in the Abbey Church. An important force behind this effort, as so often in the past, was Mrs Long, and much support was also given by the Monastery and Upper Building staffs, as well as by the Common Room. About fifty boys assisted in the operation. Proceeds of about £200 were shared between Father Justin's truck fund and Research against Cancer.

In September a record number of participants commenced training for the Gold Award. Many of the boys chose leadership of younger participants in the CCF, helping them with their Cadet and Award Scheme programmes, but some boys have also opted to attend the Rover programmes of Community Service. At Silver Level a group under the supervision of Mr Astin were assessed by Mr R.A. Greear, the North York Moors Expedition Panel Secretary. Another three groups at Silver level undertook their Silver Practice Expeditions, with Safety support by Dr Billett and Mrs Dean. We have also welcomed Mr Peter Galliver to our ranks.

At the Autumn Award Presentation in Ryedale House Malton we participated in tributes and gifts to Mr Lester Baynes, a well-loved figure in the Ryedale Association and a great supporter of ours, who was moved from being Country Youth Service Officer and Award Officer for Ryedale to a similar position in neighbouring Hambleton.

#### AMPLEFORTH FILM SOCIETY

The society, not without difficulty which involved trips to Middlesbrough, opened the season with a classic duo of French films. JEAN DE FLORETTE, and MANON DES SOURCES. Undeterred by the subtitles, the Society enjoyed the relaxed pace of this rather sad but amusing tale of Jean Florette and his struggles to survive the greedy intrusions of the local farmers — the numbers attending for the second film were noticeably greater. However we were not in for a quietly intellectual programme this season as soon became clear with our next title, ROBOCOP. In its own way it made quite a serious attack upon corporate America and fascism. With its gruesome special effects and racy action it proved an all round success. KITCHEN TOTO was a British production of the experiences of a small boy in the bloody struggle for independence in Kenya. The small boy is used by both sides and torn between love for his people and loyalty to his employers. We were fortunate to have COMRADES next. It was made possible by Redmond Morris (W64) who was the executive producer. Its three hours just before exams daunted many of the society, but those who came were treated to a remarkable study of the Tolpuddle Martyrs by Bill Douglas. The set-piece photography gave some unforgettable images. Redmond afterwards gave a seminar to senior members of the Society on the current British film industry. STAKEOUT produced a full house delighted by its hilarious and thrilling plot. In the elections, Lawrence John was elected Secretary with Ben Warrack and Alex Reynolds as members of the committee. We owe a debt to the Cinema Box for their showing of our films and to Fr. Stephen for choosing them.

Lawrence John (W)

The following lectures were delivered in this series:

Mrs L. Warrack on 'The Jews'

Mr A. Reynolds on '1968'

Mr P. Smiley on 'Glossalalia: speaking in tongues'

Mr A. Carter on 'Nuclear Disarmament'

Mr L. Aylen on 'Greek Theatre'

Mr R. Davies on 'A Writer's Life in Pre-Revolutionary Russia'

Fr Dominic on 'Gerard Manley Hopkins'

The aim of the Forum is to broaden the mind; its knowledge of certain (admittedly wide ranging) topics and its ability to argue. The forum died in 1982, after an almost uninterrupted life of thirty four years. Each meeting began with a short talk by the speaker, followed by discussion of the topic or issue involved. Thus the Forum was always a small group of people (fifteen or so), who met in informal surroundings. We decided to restart the society last year and our first talk was on the Jews.

This was especially relevant owing to the raging Palestinian 'Intifada' which saw the Jews holding the unaccustomed role of oppressor. Mrs Warrack, having given a short history of the race, outlined the tensions in the occupied territories during the discussion. The next talk was given by Mr Andrew Carter on 'Nuclear Disarmament'. He gave his personal pacifist view, advocating unilateralism, backing up his stance with convincing arguments and quotations. In discussion, battle raged between the two sides. I gave the next talk on '1968'.

Many seemed unaware of the significance of the year, so I began with a short history of the student riots, race issues and the political and economic set up. We went on to discuss the causes behind them: the Vietnam war, alienation within the capitalist societies... The last talk of the summer term was on 'Glossalalia — Speaking in Tongues' by Mr Smiley, ex-president of the society. He played some recordings and gave the history of the phenomenon (stemming from 1 Cor 12:10). The discussion firmly concluded that it was not divinely inspired, but rather an emotional release of tension.

The Christmas term had three talks, two of which were open to the school. The first, held in conjunction with the Historical Bench in the S.L.R., was by Mr Richard Davies of Leeds University on 'Leonid Andreyev: A Writer's Life in Pre-Revolutionary Russia'. Andreyev was a short story writer, poet, playwright, and photographer whose work was brutally suppressed under Stalin. We saw some beautiful slides of Andreyev's photographs, some film of him at home on the Baltic coast, and we heard a recording of his voice reading poetry. After a fascinating lecture, Mr Davies happily concluded that Andreyev's reputation is blossoming again (after an eighty year gap) in Russia with the arrival of Glasnost. The next talk was also open to the school; in the downstairs theatre. Mr Leo Aylen, poet and classicist gave a lecture on 'Greek Theatre'. This took place a week before the school's production of 'Antigone', which was modelled on Mr Aylen's interpretation and his translation of the play.



Fr Dominic rounded off the series with a talk in the Green Room on 'Gerard Manley Hopkins; The Wreck of The Deutschland'. He talked of the way in which the sinking of the ship inspired Hopkins finally to express the pressure of his emotion in poetry. Fr Dominic went on to give a reading of the poem, certain moments and the style of which he had earlier pointed out.

I hope we have lived up to the high standards set in the society under Fr Dominic, who was president for many years, and active in its conception, and under Mr Smiley's chairmanship — which has been taken over by Mrs Lucy Warrack. We also hope that the society finds keen members in the year below to carry it on: because it is undoubtedly worthwhile in this age of 'instant culture'.

Alex Reynolds (J)

#### THE BRITISH RED CROSS SOCIETY

All members of the CCF Search and Rescue Section were enrolled as members of the Red Cross at a ceremony in November. Two teams of boys, trained by Anthony Balfe (T) took part in the St John Ambulance First Aid Competition held at York Police Headquarters in November. M. Read (W) and T.X. Waller (A) were awarded a special trophy as runners-up in the Sue Galloway Cup for the best non-St John Ambulance Team and J. Clive (C) and C. Robinson (C) were also well placed.

All members were also fortunate in having the opportunity of a flight in a Royal Air Force Search and Rescue helicopter through the kind offices of Fathers Gordon and Simon.

H.M.D.

#### VENTURE SCOUTS

The Autumn term found the Unit active on the moors and mountains starting with a rock climbing weekend in the Lake District. On Saturday we did various routes on Shepherds Crag and after camping in Borrowdale we walked a short distance to Black Crag in Troutdale. Troutdale Pinnacle was climbed in poor conditions but with great satisfaction. Other weekend activities included sailing at Kielder, rock climbing at Peak Scar and on an indoor climbing wall at Darlington. Also a large group took part in the annual country Venture Scout event at the lakes where 400 people did various activities over two days. The term ended with a night navigation course on the North Yorks Moors which was made more difficult by a heavy fall of snow and high winds. At the Units end of term party a new committee was elected for the next two terms. J.B. Louveaux (B) was elected chairman along with M. Killoury (H), R. Steel (B) and M. Tyreman (T) as committee members.

M.J.K.

#### GCSE HISTORY VISIT TO BELGIUM

GCSE is different. As every pupil in England surely knows by now, coursework is integral to nearly every syllabus, and the world history course lends itself particularly well to the fieldwork often involved in such coursework. Accordingly,

fifty boys in the Remove, accompanied by the three set masters, all studying the First World War, set out on the Wednesday morning of half-term for the far shores of Belgium. We stayed in three hotels in Ypres, ranged around the square dominated by the imposing Cloth Hall. On the Thursday and Friday we went to the Somme and Ypres battlefields and visited some of the cemeteries, memorials and battle-sites that are dotted around the countryside in this area. On Saturday, we visited Waterloo, and on Sunday we left Ypres to enjoy the rest of our half-term at home.

It was without a doubt a tremendously worthwhile trip and at the same time, a sobering one. It brought to the subject a realism that no textbook can emulate. The first thing that became apparent, and was very useful to see, was the incredible flatness of the land in this part of Belgium and France. Because of this, any slight mound becomes a position of enormous military significance. We began to understand why these mounds were so desperately fought over and also how difficult it was for any soldier having to assault such a position. From these slight hills it is possible to see for miles and miles, and more importantly, to direct artillery fire, which in past wars has accounted for two-thirds of battlefield casualties. It was also much easier to see how particular incidents that we had learnt about came to pass. For instance, opposite the Newfoundlanders, the Germans easily survived a massive eight-day bombardment. Only when the ravine they sheltered in is seen can this be fully understood. A second interesting point was the sheer complexity of the war. It proved to be extremely difficult to visualize what had happened at each position, especially when compared with our visit to Waterloo, where the whole battle was fought over a three-mile front. Standing on Lion hill, we could easily see the entire battlefield. The third thing that became apparent was the quite unimaginable scale of the war. We had to walk through the vast French cemetery of Notre Dame de La Lorette, see the huge British memorial arch at Thiéval, bearing 73,000 names, and hear the Last Post at the Menin Gate to be able to go some way towards visualizing the number of people who died. Only seeing, the huge mine crater at La Boisselle for instance, can properly convey some idea of the power and scale of the weapons of the war.

Throughout the cemeteries and memorials, all beautifully tended by the Commonwealth War Graves Commission, were plaques and inscriptions promising to remember the dead. Yet sixty-five years after that holocaust began, our world has passed through an even greater war and innumerable smaller ones. Perhaps the sacrifice of so few years ago is no longer remembered but forgotten. Indeed, World War I was fought over such a large area that it is impossible to preserve the whole battlefield, and certainly there was little sign of the war outside the cemeteries and memorials. It seemed incongruous that this quiet, peaceful countryside was once more lunar than terrestrial.

H Boyd-Carpenter (B)

## JUNIOR HOUSE

### STAFF

Dom Henry Wansbrough, MA, STL, LSS  
Dom Stephen Wright, MA  
R.D. Rohan, BA  
T. Aston, D Ed  
C. Lawrence, BA,  
D. West, B Ed  
S. Bird, BA, ATC,  
P. Young, BA,  
M. Hings, B Ed,  
Mrs H. Dean,  
R. Ward,  
A. Kehoe  
Miss A. Barker, SRN,  
Mrs M. Gray, SRN,

*Science*

*Art*

*Music*

*Physical Education*

*Special English*

*Woodwork*

*Matron*

*Assistant Matron*

### OFFICIALS

Head Monitor  
Monitors

E deW Waller  
AC Andreadis, TE Cadogan,  
ADJ Codrington, JF Fry, JFJ Kennedy,  
NJ Kilner, JP O'Connell, MRM Parnell,  
DA Rigg, D Saavedra, BHG Walton  
JF Kennedy  
EA Davis, CC Dawson  
EAG de Lisle, AJE Pintado, MK Pugh  
JF Fry, TG Charles-Edwards,  
DA Richardson  
CSA Hammerbeck, FPV Leneghan

Captain of Rugby  
Art/Craft Monitors  
Sacristans  
Bookroom

Postmen

At the beginning of term we welcomed three new members of staff, Mr Young, who after successful years at Gilling has come to take over our music, Mr Hings, who has come to join the PE staff for one year, and has his pastoral sphere in the Junior House, and Mr Kehoe, who has come similarly for one year to help with the music. We also welcomed Br Blaise to take over the Scouts, with the assistance of Mr Kehoe.

The renovation of the classrooms continued piecemeal. Half of them have now been carpeted, which cuts down the resonance to a tolerable level and makes them a good deal more homely, and a programme is working gently forward of replacing the old desks with movable tables and handsome wall-lockers for the books; this makes a more flexible use possible. We would like to thank Mr Ken Rohan for the generous gift of a second video-machine, useful alike for teaching and for showing difficult recreational videos to different sections of the house. Several leaving-presents were combined to purchase a table-football set, which has been a noisy and continuous success; we are grateful to all the donors.

The re-ordering of the main school timetable for the purposes of GCSE made it possible for us to develop the three activity evenings which were introduced last year. The bewildering list read: string orchestra, wind band, judo, gym club, bridge, art, woodwork, pottery, drama, aeromodelling, scouts, team swimming, film studies, calligraphy, squash and computer studies. It was clear from the certainty with which boys opted for these activities that these had been a success, and that the generosity of staff in offering their free time was appreciated.

On the academic front awareness of the approach of GCSE has penetrated to all subjects and is now reflected not only in the methods and assessment of language teaching and in a generalised continuous assessment of progress, but also in the considerable amount of course-work done in such subjects as history and geography. A review of the prize-essay system, which is such a valuable preparation for GCSE work, has been in progress, to ensure that its aims and methods are in line with those required for GCSE.

A pleasant practice which has established itself is the inviting of prospective parents and their sons to lunch in the refectory. Everyone enjoys having guests, and it gives both parents and sons a chance to savour the place, to see what three years of development can do and to get some real, unvarnished and unguarded answers to their questions!

### DIARY

Starting the term on Friday instead of Thursday meant that the new boys (and there were an unusually large number entering the second and third years) were at Redcar almost before they realised they had arrived! Several circuits in the woods were organised, and rival tree-houses swiftly built as an alternative to water-sports. On the following Sunday some had their first experience of a train, the North Yorkshire Steam Railway, and after the picnic at Malham Spout showed their mettle on the trek to Grosmont. An expedition to Lightwater Valley completed the induction of the new boys, crowned as usual by tea and air-rifle-shooting at the ever-kind invitation of Mr and Mrs Holroyd.

Then it was the turn of the Third Year, with an expedition to Hadrian's Wall. Mr and Mrs Loyd kindly invited us to stay, and Mr and Mrs John Charlton to sing a memorable Mass in their chapel at Hesleyside, with chalice and vestments dating from penal times; this was followed by an equally memorable breakfast to prepare us for Chesters, Housesteads, a walk along the Wall and Vindolanda. But we were ready for a gigantic tea at Michael Pugh's parents before the return.

The next weekend was already the holiday, on the eve of which we held two meetings at the Junior House, one for new parents to give preliminary reports on their fledglings and iron out any puzzles, and the other for third-year parents on the *pros* and *cons* of Confirmation in the final year at Junior House, so that a family decision could already start being mulled over. On the Saturday Matron took an expedition to York, and the following day Fr Henry to Billingham Forum for skating. A brief fortnight, and came the retreat, with its heady mixture of excitement of religious drama and tranquillity of prayer, and suddenly half the

term was gone.

The brief five weeks of the second half left little time for its many activities. A wide-game over the valley in the dark, followed by toffee-apples round a camp-fire to celebrate Hallowe'en. Then chess-fever gripped the house with the approach of a match against St Martin's; led by Paul Squire both teams honourably lost by one game, but practice continued unabated for a return match. Captain Evans RN gave us a stimulating evening about the role of the Navy, which roused some impressively knowledgeable questions, but amid general protest the Lieutenant of Marines capitulated bloodlessly to the arrival of bedtime. Soon the approach of Christmas was heralded by ski-trips to Catterick, as training for the holiday in Les Trois Vallées, and concerts of the Ampleforth Singers. Finally the excitement of constructing Christmas decorations and a magnificent Christmas dinner (the arrangement of tables precluded Matron's celebrated circuit with the blazing pudding), with a weird and varied collection of hats. The competition was won by Edmund Davis, Luke Massey, Robert Waddingham and Lawrence MacFaul.

### GAMES

A faultless autumn meant dry grounds and rain on no single games afternoon. The hockey team, captained by Henry Dalziel, stole a march on the rugby, playing the first match (unsuccessfully) against Gilling. Then competition for the second rugby team became brisk, new players continually popping up from the second set, and often staying. There was no lack of effort or talents. But somehow the Under 13 team failed to pull together. A large and mature Hymers team terrorised the faint-hearted, and some rough play was made the excuse for another serious defeat. Consequently we set off on tour at half-term without a victory to our credit.

The half-term tour, made possible by a longer break, was an unqualified success both for the game and socially. Mr and Mrs Kennedy lavishly entertained the whole team, producing endless meals and washing unlimited muddy kits. On one evening they also invited all the boys' parents to a convivial dinner at a local restaurant. Another feature was the regular evening swim in the nearby pool of Andrew Roberts' parents. This all contributed to tighten up the rugby. The first match was against Worth Junior House, our first meeting with and hospitality from that sister-school; neither team played well, and we played worse! Then came the formidable Oratory Prep School, who had not lost a match for two years. Suddenly our team came together and played with ferocity and skill; in a thrilling match we were unlucky to make two costly mistakes, but thereafter we never looked back. After a free day — most of the team looking round London, the Trocadero Centre, HMS Belfast, Harrods, etc — the last match was against King's House, where the new spirit engendered at the Oratory match was put to good use.

Accordingly the second half of term was much more successful. Though the scores might not suggest it, exciting rugby was played. The unbeaten St Mary's Hall team, who had carried all before them, considered themselves lucky to get

away with a narrow win. It was frustrating that somehow all our skill made no headway against a large Pocklington team on a small pitch; but the spirit of the team was shown by the fact that we kept pressing and scored last.

The strength of the team lay forward; there was a power in the trio of Kennedy, McConnell and Ferrari which gave a useful impetus when roused, and this was backed up by the solidity of Porter and Massey. The halves were usually a joy to watch, both Codrington and Andreadis playing with initiative and spirit, while on the tour George Hickman added greatly to the experience of the team and contributed solidly with his reliable kicking. At its best the team played exciting rugby; if they had pulled together all the time as they did at their best, the results would have reflected their ability.

The following played for the Under Thirteen side: B Walton, M Goslett, J Lowther, S Hulme, P Miller, AC Andreadis, AD Codrington, L Massey, LS Ferrari, JF McConnell, A Porter, M Parnell, J Hughes, JF Kennedy (capt), A Richardson, J Gibson.

The Under Twelve side had the advantage of nearly half the players gaining experience in the senior side and playing for both teams, the most notable addition being Roberts, whose single-minded tenacity was outstanding. After a narrow and surprising defeat against St Olave's they pulled themselves together and went on to win a solid and successful record. The following played for the side: R Pitt, P Field, MW Goslett, E de Lisle, H Billett, SC Hulme, T Lyons, B Godfrey, N Miller, AD Codrington (capt), LS Ferrari, JS Gibson, LA Massey, A Roberts, R Manduke Curtis, JP Hughes, N Inman, DA Richardson.

No more than three of the Under Eleven team had had any previous experience of the game — a daunting thought with the first game only six weeks into the term. The first match went well, everyone played with a determination and co-operative team spirit that was a credit to them. The forwards were quick and well organised, and the back displayed innovation and flare. The natural ability of the team as a whole became apparent as gradually throughout the duration of the game the forwards began to win scrummage and ruck ball and the tackling and passing in the backs improved as each individual came to terms with competitive rugby at first hand. Their knowledge of the laws was clearly limited, but they came off the field with a win and increased passion for the game.

Sadly this was to be the end of their winning streak, as they lost the other matches, but their performances dramatically improved each game and they should be a fine team by the time they reach Under 13 level. All did a good job. Field and Simpson are talented; Quigley is a good tackler and made the most progress.

The following played in the team: R Pitt, C Blackwell, C Quigley, R Simpson, A Alessi, P Field, G Walton, H Billett, A Wright, H Burnett-Armstrong, E Leneghan, A Hughes, C Rogers, A Hemingway, L Anderson.

## RESULTS

|                |                  |   |   |        |
|----------------|------------------|---|---|--------|
| Under Thirteen | v Gilling        | A | L | 8 - 4  |
|                | v Hymers         | H | L | 22 - 0 |
|                | v St Martin's    | A | L | 14 - 0 |
|                | v Worth          | A | L | 12 - 6 |
|                | v Oratory Prep   | A | L | 11 - 3 |
|                | v St Mary's Hall | H | L | 16 - 8 |
| Under Twelve   | v Barnard Castle | A | W | 10 - 8 |
|                | v Pocklington    | A | L | 40 - 4 |
|                | v St Olave's     | H | W | 28 - 4 |
| Under Eleven ½ | v St Olave's     | A | L | 8 - 4  |
|                | v Pocklington    | A | W | 66 - 0 |
| Under Eleven   | v Barnard Castle | H | W | 40 - 4 |
|                | v St Martin's    | H | W | 8 - 4  |
| Under Eleven   | v St Olave's     | H | L | 32 - 4 |
|                | v Gilling        | A | L | 24 - 0 |
|                | v Howsham        | H | L | 14 - 0 |

There was also a strong squad playing regular squash. Lack of opponents made matches impossible, and we managed only one match against a First Year Upper School team organised by Mark Edmonds. Whether leagues or knock-outs were played, it was James Lowther, Alex Andreadis and Alex Codrington who repeatedly won against fierce competition, and Tim Lyons in the second year.

During the Christmas holidays the Junior Ski Party, consisting of 32 boys from Gilling and Junior House, three sisters and three staff, had a successful trip to Courchevel. We had the combination, unusual for January, of excellent snow and four days of brilliant sunshine. It was an enjoyable week, one of the important features being the excellent relations and friendships formed between members of the two schools, who will meet later when the two streams coalesce. Skiing progress made under these conditions and the good tuition was remarkable, and by the end even the 'beginners' were covering the whole mountain at speed. The evening activities, skating, swimming, a fondue and other parties, were also much enjoyed.

## MUSIC AND DRAMA

Some apology is needed for starting the report with a piece on "The Little Sweep", which was performed at Exhibition. For the last JOURNAL this fell between two stools, but it was such a fine performance — some said the best production they had ever seen at Ampleforth — and Jonathan Leonard's last triumph at the Junior House, that it cannot go unchronicled. Benjamin Britten's score makes huge demands on amateur singers, and the venue of the school gymnasium huge demands on any producer, but the perfectionism of both producers paid off to leave one with the impression that the piece had been specially written for this

presentation. The rich alto tone and musical singing of Charles Dalglish made his arias memorable, perhaps especially the musically complex combination with tenor and bass in 'Sweep the Chimney' and the outraged 'Oh, my poor feet!' But this was matched by Jo Fry's winning and sensitive interpretation of the parting aria 'Soon the Coach'. So pathetic was Tom Cadogan as the Sweep (with his delightful 'Morning, Morning') that it was all mothers could do to keep their seats as he was manhandled by the brutal and burly tenor and bass. Their duets too were remarkably confident and powerful for such young voices. Nor must the chorus go unmentioned, for they supported and commented with clarity and feeling; most memorable was the Night Song, with owl and crow so cleverly mimicked. The choreography of the principals during this song was brilliantly conceived, as was the acting out of the shanty 'Pull the Rope' through a gap in the audience. Mr Motley showed genius in making the most of his limited space. And the professional little orchestra, too, must be thanked for fitting this production so scintillatingly into their busy Exhibition schedule.

Cast: Bob Paul Brisby (D), Clem Peter Tapparo (A), Sammy Tom Cadogan, Miss Baggott Charles Dalglish, Juliet Jonathan Fry, Guy Tom Hull, Sophie Alex Codrington, Rowan Andrew Rye, Jonny Rupert Collier, Hughie Simeon Dann, Tina Patrick Quirke. Produced by William Motley.

The most notable feature of the music in the autumn term was the regularity and solidity of the practising. With Mr Young's careful organisation, and his and Mr Kehoe's tireless supervision, there was an air of steady and concentrated endeavour during the three half-hour periods each day. This hard practice was reflected in the November concert. The concert began with a street-crier: Miles Goslett, Patrick Quirke and Ben Godfrey hailed the round 'Turn again, Whittington' from different corners of the room. This was followed by the round of Christ Church bells, in which James Gibson was added, and Great Tom duly came last in the person of Tom Flynn. Then the wind band's stirring rendition of English and German national anthems brought some of the audience to its feet. The French Horns made the most of Beethoven's *Ode to Joy* before a rousing march concluded this section of the concert.

Next Edward de Lisle played Purcell's *Minuet* with aplomb on the violin and Thomas Cadogan replied with a playful dance on the French horn, to which Andrew Roberts added his version of Grieg's *Arietta*, also on the horn. Edward Waller showed how perilous an instrument is the oboe with insufficient practice, contrasting with Jo Fry's well-rehearsed *Dance of the blessed Spirits*, in which both tone and breadth of phrase showed authority. Without a twinge of nerves Adam Wright, the only first-year soloist, whisked off his trumpet piece to general acclaim. Simeon Dann's nerve deserted him in a frantic rendering of the *Island of Bali* at the piano, but returned for a mature performance of a Handel flute sonata. Ben Godfrey, new into the second year, impressed us with his promising tone and musical playing of Brevel's cello concertina, while Patrick Quirke gave a hint of a wilder side with Christopher Norton's jazzy clarinet style. The string orchestra under Mr Leary showed how much their learning and understanding of ensemble has improved as they brought the concert to a close with a suite of Purcell dances.

Notable also was the improvement in chapel singing under Mr Young's enthusiastic guidance. A fine body of Cantors produced a splendid lead, and some good soloists (especially Jamie Savile and Andrew Layden), which was all the more remarkable for the fact that the 30 best voices are supposed to have been filched for the Schola. But there were plenty of other musical occasions in the course of the term, many of which are chronicled elsewhere.

The retreat gave occasion to "Jonah-Man Jazz", with a well-rehearsed chorus, remarkable for their confidence and their clarity of diction. The same was true of Patrick Quirke's pleasant singing of *Jonah*, and Ben Godfrey's light and warm tone. The whole production was a triumph in 1½ days, especially clever, perhaps, being Mr Kehoe's assiduous mummies — only it was a pity that for many of the audience they were out of sight.

The Christmas concert was cramped by the time available on the last day of term, but both string and wind orchestras played with admirable accuracy and timing (some fine horn work from Tom Cadogan, and Nick Kilner's double-bass provided a solid foundation). Jo Fry and Alex Codrington deserted their *Panis Angelicus*, which has drawn many a tear all over the country, to sing a more taxing duet from Britten's Ceremony of Carols, and Miles Goslett showed great promise by the pure and powerful tone of his solo.

The first play of the term was also in the retreat, another of Mr Manger's popular and provoking modern mystery-plays, this year called "Company", and studying the clashes of generosity and self-interest in such circumstances as the ruthless business concert of Smarty-Pants Inc and a mining disaster. Alex Codrington's exuberance was put to good use as the managing director, and the pathos of the mining disaster was touchingly conveyed especially by James O'Connell and Austen Richardson. Perhaps it was the four angels, Fry, Waller, Walton and Cadogan, who stole the show with the witty dialogue of their position of chorus, a bit above it all.

Choosing a play for Christmas to follow last year's 'the Coming of the Kings' proved difficult. Any attempt at a nativity was abandoned and instead a lighthearted play by Percival Wilde, 'The Enchanted Christmas Tree', was chosen and performed to a packed audience. Although certain special effects had to be cut because of staging difficulties, the cast did manage to convey something of a magical atmosphere. All the principals were in the Schola, and all are to be congratulated on mastering their parts while coping with hectic rehearsal schedules. Particular congratulations go to Andrew Roberts, as the judge, who played his part with authority and obvious enjoyment. Tom Cadogan gave a creditable performance as a maid, as also did Jo Fry and Eddy Waller, as the pompous and sober Ella and Josiah Benton respectively.

Cast: *Josiah Benton* Edward Waller, *Ella Benton* Jo Fry, *Fredericka* Tom Cadogan, *Van man* Nick Kilner, *Mike* Edmund Davis, *Judge* Andrew Roberts, *Prosecutor* Andrew Porter, *Sergeant at arms* Andrew Layden, *Jury foreman* John Scanlan, *Jurors* Christopher Dawson, John Leyden, *Witnesses* Henri Dalziel, Austen Richardson, Tom Flynn, *Stage Manager* Patrick Quirke, *Lights* James O'Connell. Produced by Helen Dean and Anthony Kehoe.

## SCOUTS

The autumn term, under the leadership of Br Blaise, assisted by Mr Kehoe, proved to be eventful, and activities were extensive and varied. The troop formed itself into a healthy and dedicated group.

From the beginning of term there began an intensive programme of events which sought to highlight potential patrol-leaders. By half-term three camps had taken place, the first two at the Lakes and the third at the Hasty Bank camp site. Scouting skills were put into practice, such as cooking on open fires; it was particularly in this area that the Caterer's famed 'rat-burgers' became a favourite, not least with Louis Ferrari. Whilst on camp the night games were popular, as most of them were competitions between scouters and scouts. It became increasingly evident that Jamie Savile was the most enthusiastic participant in these events, relentlessly hounding down his scouters and dutifully punishing them for their carelessness.

Practical skills were not neglected amid the fun, and in the course of the term through the camps and patrol site development the scouts learned to canoe, light fires, cook, erect assorted types of tents, and develop map-reading skills. This last aspect was most fully put to the test when a dozen scouts spent a weekend youth hostelling at Malham. We woke up on the first morning to a thick covering of snow. Not to be deterred, the scouts set off on a demanding hike over Gordale Scar in near Arctic conditions. Though the final stretch to the tarn had to be abandoned, the scouts showed courage and perseverance, and fully deserved the hot tea at the café when we returned.

By this stage the troop had established itself into four patrols and after our second camp at the Lakes the patrol leaders and their assistants were announced: Douglas Rigg and Francis Leneghan (elephants), Jamie Savile and Christian Hammerbeck (otters), Alex Leonard and Charles Joynt (panthers) and Edmund Davis and John Leyden (beavers).

On Wednesday evenings we reviewed the weekend activities and then spent time on badgework, with demonstrations on First Aid, map-reading and knots from Fr Alban, Mr Kehoe and David Sellars. At this point it is only right to thank Fr Alban and the scouters for their help: David Sellars (D), Justin Knight (H) and Ben Warrack (W), who especially added life to our camps.

## GILLING CASTLE

### STAFF AUTUMN 1988

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Headmaster   | Mr. G.J. Sasse, M.A.  |
| Deputy Headmaster 5th Form Tutor<br>Science and R.E.   | Fr. Christopher Gorst, B.A.   |
| Assistant Head (Admin & Juniors).<br>2nd Form Tutor.   | Mrs. P.M. Sasse, M.A.   |
| Director of Studies. Head of French<br>4th Form Tutor. Head of History<br>3rd Form Tutor. Remedial Adviser | Mrs. R.M. Wilding, B.A. P.G.C.E.<br>Mr. F.J. Maguire, B.A., Cert.Ed.<br>Mrs. P.M. Sturges, B.A., Cert.Ed. |
| 1st Form Tutor. Induction Year<br>Head of English. Assistant Tutor<br>to 5th Form.                         | Mrs. M.M. Hunt, Dip.Ed.<br>Mrs. F.D. Nevola, B.Ed.  |
| Head of Mathematics<br>Head of Classics. President of<br>Common Room Society.                              | Miss S.E. Nicholson, Cert.Ed.<br>Mr. C.A. Sketchley, M.A., P.G.C.E.                                       |
| Director of Music  | Mr. G.H. Chapman, B.A., F.R.C.O.,<br>G.B.S.M., A.B.S.M., L.L.C.M.,<br>P.G.C.E.                            |
| Head of Games and P.E.<br>Assistant Mathematics & Science<br>Resident Assistant                            | Mr. K. Evans, B.A., P.G.C.E.<br>Mrs. D.J. Cottrell, B.Sc., P.G.C.E.<br>Mr. P.N. Blumer, B.A.              |

### PART-TIME STAFF

|                      |   |
|----------------------|---|
| Assistant R.E.       | Fr. Bede Leach, A.R.I.C.S.,<br>M.C.I.O.B., M.C.I.A.R.B. |
| Art                  | Mrs. P. Elliot, Cert.Ed.                                |
| Games                | Mr. D. Callighan  |
| Carpentry            | Mr. R. Ward   |
| Art                  | Mr. B. Allen, N.D.D., A.T.C.                            |
| Music (violin/viola) | Mrs. J. Bowman, G.R.S.M.,<br>A.R.C.M.                   |
| Music (flute/piano)  | Mrs. R. Greenfield, A.R.C.M.                            |
| Music (trumpet)      | Mr. D. Kershaw, B.Sc.                                   |
| Music (bass)         | Mr. N. Blenkiron, L.T.C.L., Cert.Ed.                    |
| Music (clarinet)     | Miss K. Stirling, B.A.                                  |

### ADMINISTRATION:

|                     |   |
|---------------------|---|
| School Secretary    | Mrs. M.M. Swift                                       |
| Medical Officer     | Dr. P.R. Ticehurst, M.B., B.S.,<br>M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P. |
| Matron              | Mrs. M. Clayton, SRN                                  |
| Nurse               | Mrs. S. Heaton, SRN                                   |
| Domestic Supervisor | Mrs. V. Harrison                                      |

## GILLING CASTLE

181

### ADMINISTRATION

|                |   |
|----------------|---|
| Housemother    | Miss. C. Midgley  |
| Music (piano)  | Mr. O. Greenfield, M.Ed.<br>L.R.A.M., L.G.S.M.                                |
| Music (oboe)   | Mrs. P.J. Wright, L.R.A.M.  |
| Music (cello)  | Mrs. P.J. Armour, G.R.S.M.,<br>L.R.A.M.                                       |
| Music (guitar) | Mr. J.M. McKenzie, F.T.C.L.,<br>F.L.C.M., L.R.A.M., L.G.S.M.,<br>M.I. Fire E. |
| Music (violin) | Mr. W. Leary  |

### MONITORS

|           |   |
|-----------|---|
| Head Boy: | Sean Fay  |
| Captains: | Ciaran Little, James Evans-Freke,<br>John Murphy, Randal Morgan,<br>Jonathan McGrath, Christian<br>Minchella, Anton Richter and<br>Jonathan Freeland. |

The following boys joined the school in September 1988:  
G.A.B. Blackwell, E.D.C. Brennan, G.C. Bunting, E.F.L.M. Cala, A.C. Clavel,  
A.E. Clavel, C.J. Cowell, J.P.C. Davies, M.A. Grey, M.A. Horrocks, H.F.B.  
Murphy, R.A.S. Patisson, M.E. Pepper, B.J. Stanwell, J.W. Tarleton, T.P. Telford.

### SCHOOL NOTES

During the Summer Term a small hole appeared in a wall between rooms 1 and 2. Further unofficial investigation revealed that the partition walls were made largely of bundles of straw, plastered over. It was decided to replace all the walls with more soundproof partitions and, at the same time, to damp-proof the whole area and insulate the ceiling. In the first phase of rewiring, the classrooms were to be fitted with new sockets and lighting. Accordingly at the end of the school year we undertook a huge sorting and moving operation. A human chain was formed to pass all the text books from the Classroom Gallery to Petticoat Lane, all the desks and tables were moved out and the stocks of stationery were transferred to their new home in the Old Dispensary. When the builders arrived they demolished all the partition walls and for a while there were no classrooms, just a cavernous space criss-crossed by heating pipes. By the start of the Autumn Term, all was restored. Classrooms with new whiteboards, bare brick or plaster and a miscellany of furniture awaited us, in which we have managed to camp out fairly comfortably, awaiting further improvement at Half-Term and Christmas. Each classroom in the Gallery is now the base for one teacher and one form.

The old desks, which have served well for so long and are much loved by the boys, are gradually disappearing, to be replaced by the tables and chairs more

suited to G.C.S.E. teaching methods. Three new rooms are being brought into use, so that each member of staff can have a teaching base with relevant displays and materials. During the Summer holidays the turret off Oak Dormitory was converted to provide further lavatories. The Sacristy has been converted to an ensuite bedroom for Miss Caroline Midgely who is Housemother for the First and Second Years, now back in Tudor and Oak. She takes care of them at night and looks after their clothes as well as playing games with them in the evenings and hunting for missing shoes and ties. Downstairs the showers and washing arcade were walled off to increase warmth and privacy. A drinking fountain was installed. Thanks to the generosity of several parents a computer has been bought for the office, making routine administration much more straight-forward. We also have a new telephone system with extensions all over the school. The entire castle has been repainted outside and was completed just in time, for on a glorious September day, Mrs. Henrietta Woodcock came back to Gilling for the first time in sixty years, and was entranced to find it very much as she had left it. She had come to work for the Hunters in 1920 and described the life she had, the scouring, black-leading and dusting, the horses and carriages, the servants' Christmas Parties, the excellent food and above all the great enjoyment she found in working here. We hope the current residents remember their years of work here with equal pleasure.

September also saw the arrival of several new members of staff. Mr. Chapman, Director of Music, has already made his mark on the department, encouraging younger boys to join the choir and extending the range of hymns. He gave a most enjoyable organ recital in the Abbey Church in October. Mr. Maguire has joined us as Head of History and seems to be everywhere at once, teaching, tutoring the Fourth Year, encouraging the Colts, taking shooting, moving furniture and propping up scenery. Mrs. Cottrell, our new Mathematics and Science teacher, has also become involved in a variety of other activities from Whist to Guy making. Mr. Evans is the new Head of Games, continuing Mr. Slingsby's good work on the rugby field. We are also pleased to welcome an Old Amplefordian, Mr. Patrick Blumer, who is teaching History, English, Classical Studies and Games. Mrs. Maguire and Mrs. Evans are also becoming involved in the work of the school and we have a new Castle baby, Christopher Maguire.

Boys are now able to earn individual Red Marks, awarded for good effort, helpfulness and so on, which count towards the House total. Each pupil has a sheet on which to collect red stickers, and these 'measles' are counted each week by the Form Tutor. A good score earns extra privileges. Changes in the menu have also met with approval, with chicken, sweetcorn and chips voted the best meal to date! Less welcome among the boys but acclaimed by parents are the new restrictions on the consumption of tuck.

At half-term new travel arrangements were introduced for train boys, who are now able to travel on the same day as car boys, avoiding the 5 a.m. start the next morning. Before everyone went, an entertainment involving most of the school was given. There were musical items, recitations and a dramatisation of the story of Noah's Ark presented by the First Year.

During the half term holiday further progress was made with the Classroom

Gallery and work was completed at Christmas. We now have fresh light paint, acres of display board, furniture which can be arranged easily.

The second half of the Autumn Term rushed by, culminating in the traditional Christmas activities. A competition for a new school Christmas card was won by Alastair Adamson and cards for colouring were designed by third and fourth years and sold in the Gallery Shop. The centrepiece of the festivities was a splendid Christmas Tree in the front hall and the refectory was decorated with cards and greenery. We had a most enjoyable Christmas lunch on the last Sunday of term and then the whole school went down to Gilling Parish Church for a Service of Lessons and Carols. On the last night of term we had the Christmas Feast. The Headmaster's songs included the names of everyone at Gilling, and other members of the school and staff gave spirited performances of songs and skits. The next morning, the end of term, Mass was held at 11 a.m. and we were delighted to see so many parents there. Afterwards the departures began, with much happy anticipation of home, Christmas and ski-ing. On the Friday after the end of term, the staff had their Christmas Lunch, superbly produced by Mrs. Jane Donnell who has fed us all so well for 15 years. This was her farewell, for she has now retired for a well earned rest. Everyone will remember her Christmas Feasts and delicious Prizegiving teas, and we all wish her a long and happy retirement.

## RUGBY AND HOCKEY RESULTS

## 1ST XV

|                         |      |        |
|-------------------------|------|--------|
| v Junior House          | won  | 8 —4   |
| v Malsis                | lost | 16 —0  |
| v St Martins            | won  | 24 —8  |
| v Pocklington           | lost | 18 —4  |
| v Howsham Hall          | lost | 11 —4  |
| v Barlborough Hall      | won  | 4 —0   |
| v St Mary's, Stonyhurst | lost | 36 —4  |
| v St Olave's            | drew | 10 —10 |
| v Howsham Hall          | lost | 10 —0  |

## 2ND XV

|               |      |       |
|---------------|------|-------|
| v Pocklington | lost | 16 —0 |
| v St Olave's  | lost | 10 —0 |

## U.11 XV

|                         |      |       |
|-------------------------|------|-------|
| v St Olave's            | drew | 8 —8  |
| v Howsham Hall          | won  | 18 —6 |
| v Malsis Hall           | lost | 8 —4  |
| v Barlborough           | drew | 4 —4  |
| v Junior House          | won  | 22 —0 |
| v St Mary's, Stonyhurst | lost | 8 —0  |
| v St Martin's           | wn   | 16 —0 |

## U.10 XV

|              |      |       |
|--------------|------|-------|
| v St Olave's | lost | 34 —0 |
|--------------|------|-------|

|                |     |   |    |
|----------------|-----|---|----|
| Hockey XI      |     |   |    |
| v Junior House | won | 4 | —1 |
| v Pocklington  | won | 2 | —0 |
| v St Olaves    | won | 3 | —0 |
| v St Olaves    | won | 3 | —0 |

## RUGBY 1ST XV

It has been a mixed term with the 1st XV winning three games, drawing one and losing the remaining five fixtures. Although more games were lost than won this does not take into account some spirited and determined performances which were seen, particularly against such worthy opponents as Malsis and Howsham Hall — a little more good fortune would have seen different results.

One disappointing feature throughout the term was the inability of the threequarters to capitalise on some quality possession won by the forwards particularly in the tight. Nevertheless, many players had improved their game by the end of term with Anton Richter and John Murphy being outstanding amongst the forwards, (the latter won his colours) and David Freeland and James Evans-Freke earning praise and respect from opponents for their tenacious defensive work. James was also rewarded with the presentation of his colours.

The team played generally with a good spirit throughout although there was one occasion when heads began to droop and words were exchanged between team members. I hope never to see this happen again.

## 2ND XV

The team played only one game, losing 16-0 to Pocklington. Despite being defeated the team showed considerable application and resilience against strong and large opponents in keeping the score down.

## U.11 XV

This year's team was not an exceptional one. There were no outstanding players, no true leader, no potential match winners. Having said that, the team's commitment was excellent and what they lacked in skill and flair they more than made up in determination, fighting spirit and the will to win. Results were satisfactory and two in particular are worth mentioning. A strong St. Mary's Hall team, who had been scoring 40 plus points per game, scored only twice against us and with a little luck the 8-0 score line could have been different. Our 8-4 defeat at Malsis was due to inexperience as we were up against a bigger and more skilful team. McConnell, de Lisle and Morgan made up a strong front row and could always be called on to give their best. Luke Morgan is one of the bravest of tacklers. Stewart and McDermott, as locks, pushed and puffed their way up and down many pitches and No.8, Jonathan Gavin, has the makings of a good player. Pearson and Brennan were two able flankers and Pearson is a safe, secure player. Greig learnt from every game. Kelly and Hamilton had a good season as fly-half and inside-centre. With a little more determined tackling they will be consistent

players. Bem has improved and his jinking runs were difficult to halt. Grey and McSheehy, as is the norm for wingers in U.11 rugby, froze, or were bored to death and when the ball did arrive, it was usually in the form of a desperation pass! They always gave their best and John Strick at full-back was a fearless tackler and kept us in many games with his crunching tackles.

The school was also well represented by James Dudzinski, Jeremy Fattorini and a capable Harry Blackwell who was always keen, whilst William Guest has shown potential.

## UNDER 10

Again only one fixture was played — against St. Olave's — the York team running out as worthy winners in a splendid display of running and handling. Considering it was their first game of any kind the Gilling boys acquitted themselves well, John Strick being outstanding in his defence.

## HOCKEY

Hockey has now been offered as an activity to all boys with the result that all the games were won. Credit must go to Miss Sue Nicholson who spends time with the boys passing on her obvious skills and knowledge of the game.

## CROSS COUNTRY

In preparation for next term's meetings, an Under 11 and Under 13 team were entered in the Woodleigh competition. The results were disappointing, reflecting a certain lack of application amongst several of the boys who took part. One pleasing performance was that of James Evans-Freke who managed a creditable eleventh position through sheer effort and determination — similar efforts would have meant a far better overall result.

## Under 11 (5 out of 6) Score 136

|      |             |
|------|-------------|
| 22nd | L. Morgan   |
| 25th | M. Stewart  |
| 27th | T. McSheehy |
| 30th | M. Hamilton |
| 32nd | C. Bem      |
| 36th | R. Greig    |
| 37th | W. Riley    |

## Under 13 (6 out of 6) Score 134

|      |                |
|------|----------------|
| 11th | J. Evans-Freke |
| 26th | J. Freeland    |
| 27th | R. Telford     |
| 33rd | T. Greig       |
| 37th | R. Lewis       |
| 38th | A. Adamson     |
| 42nd | A. Richter     |





## Leadership- where thought and action meet.

There are a number of ways of becoming an Army Officer.

At 16 you could compete for an Army Scholarship, which is tenable whilst you study for 'A' levels (or equivalent).

You could enter Sandhurst at 18 - or University on an Undergraduate Cadetship where you, and your fees, are paid by the Army. Or as a Bursar and receive £1,200 a year while you study!

To find out more about these and other ways of becoming an Army Officer, write to the following address: Brigadier (Ret.) D. W. Shuttleworth OBE, Schools Liaison Officer, (Yorkshire and Humberside), HQ North East District, Imphal Barracks, Falford Rd., York YO1 4HD.

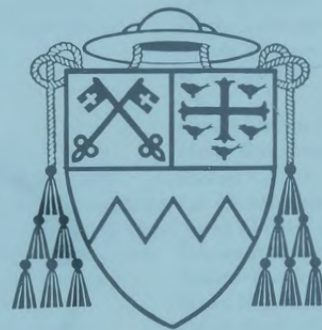


**Army Officer**

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

AUTUMN 1989

VOLUME XCIV PART II



AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

## SUBSCRIPTIONS

|                     |       |
|---------------------|-------|
| Annual subscription | £8.50 |
| Single copy         | £4.25 |

Back Numbers are available at the above rates

Some back numbers are available in microfiche copies

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO6 4EN  
Telephone: 043 93 423

Literary communications should be sent to the Editor, Rev. J. Felix Stephens O.S.B.

Business communications should be sent to the Development and Publications Office

## CONTENTS

|                                      |                                    |     |
|--------------------------------------|------------------------------------|-----|
| St Louis Abbey 1989                  | <i>Fr Abbot</i>                    | 1   |
| Wilfrid Cooper O.S.B.: Prior 1850-63 | <i>Bernard Green O.S.B.</i>        | 4   |
| Postgate Rally 1989: A Sermon        | <i>Leo Chamberlain O.S.B.</i>      | 12  |
| Pagan, Catholics, Christians Part 2  | <i>Stephen Wright O.S.B.</i>       | 15  |
| Prayer                               | <i>Ian Petit O.S.B.</i>            | 21  |
| Book Review: Ian Petit O.S.B.        |                                    |     |
| 'The God Who Speaks'                 | <i>Richard ffield O.S.B.</i>       | 24  |
| Community Notes                      | <i>ed. James Callaghan O.S.B.</i>  |     |
| Obituary: Henry King O.S.B.          | <i>Benedict Webb O.S.B.</i>        | 26  |
| Notes                                |                                    | 29  |
| News from the Parishes               |                                    | 31  |
| Holy Week Easter Retreat             | <i>Charles Macauley O.S.B.</i>     | 33  |
| St Benet's Hall, Oxford              | <i>Alberic Stacpoole O.S.B.</i>    | 34  |
| International Ecumenical Congress    | <i>Alberic Stacpoole O.S.B.</i>    | 35  |
| Old Amplefordian News                |                                    | 37  |
| The School                           |                                    | 53  |
| Officials                            |                                    |     |
| Common Room                          | <i>ed. Les Newton</i>              | 56  |
| Exhibition: The Headmaster           | <i>Dominic Milroy O.S.B.</i>       | 62  |
| Higher Education Convention          | <i>Hugh Codrington</i>             | 67  |
| The School Library                   | <i>Anselm Cramer O.S.B.</i>        | 69  |
| Pupils' Voices 3                     | <i>W A Davidson</i>                | 72  |
| Ventures Abroad                      |                                    |     |
| 1. Medjugorje                        | <i>Francis Dobson O.S.B.</i>       | 74  |
| 2. Schola Tour USA: Diary            | <i>Henry Wansbrough O.S.B.</i>     | 77  |
| 3. Amplenorth Iceland 1989           | <i>Richard Gilbert</i>             | 87  |
| 4. Central European Connections      | <i>Leo Chamberlain O.S.B.</i>      | 92  |
| 5 boys: 1 Poppies for Young Men      | <i>James O'Brien (B)</i>           | 95  |
| 2 The Berlin Experience              | <i>Edward Radcliffe (E88)</i>      | 96  |
| 3 Guests in Hungary                  | <i>Andrew Garden (T)</i>           | 98  |
| 4 Iceland '89                        | <i>Harry Boyd-Carpenter (B)</i>    | 100 |
| 5 HMS Invincible                     | <i>Oliver Heath (E)</i>            | 101 |
| Sport: Lent Term                     |                                    | 103 |
| Summer Term                          | <i>ed. Geoffrey Thurman</i>        | 118 |
| CCF: Inspection by HRH               |                                    |     |
| The Grand Duke of Luxembourg         | <i>ed. Simon Trafford O.S.B.</i>   | 147 |
| Music                                | <i>ed. David Bowman</i>            | 152 |
| Theatre                              | <i>ed. Lucy Warrack</i>            | 155 |
| Activities                           |                                    | 158 |
| Junior House                         | <i>ed. Henry Wansbrough O.S.B.</i> | 167 |
| Gilling: Gilling 50 years ago        | <i>John C George (C48)</i>         | 176 |
| Gilling Notes                        | <i>ed. Patricia Sasse</i>          | 185 |

## PHOTOGRAPHS

|                                     | Page |
|-------------------------------------|------|
| Abbot Luke Rigby of St. Louis Abbey | 2    |
| Henry King O.S.B.                   | 26   |
| Eric Boulton                        | 59   |
| Pamela Boulton                      | 59   |
| Amplenorth                          | 91   |
| Rugby 7's                           | 107  |
| Cricket 1st XI                      | 119  |
| Tennis VI                           | 143  |
| Athletics Team                      | 143  |
| HRH The Grand Duke of Luxembourg    | 148  |
| Beagles Champions                   | 160  |
| Chess Cup                           | 162  |

## THE BENEDICTINE YEARBOOK 1990

A GUIDE TO THE ABBEYS, PRIORIES,  
PARISHES, AND SCHOOLS OF THE MONKS  
AND NUNS FOLLOWING THE RULE OF  
SAINT BENEDICT IN GREAT BRITAIN,  
IRELAND AND THEIR FOUNDATIONS  
OVERSEAS

**The Benedictine Yearbook,  
Ampleforth Abbey, York, YO6 4EN**  
Price 80p                      £1.20 postage inc.

# Hayes & Finch

Limited Established 1882

AN OLD-ESTABLISHED CATHOLIC FAMILY FIRM

Candle manufacturers: Altar Wine  
merchants: Church Furnishers:  
Vestment and Cabinet Makers

**Liverpool**  
Head Office & Factory  
Hanson Road, Aintree  
Liverpool L9 7BP  
051-523 6303

**Liverpool**  
Sales Office  
Hanson Road, Aintree  
Liverpool L9 7BP  
051-525 2421

**Huddersfield**  
Branch Street  
Paddock  
Huddersfield HD1 4JL  
0484 532778

**Gateshead**  
Front Street  
Kibblesworth  
Gateshead,  
Tyne & Wear NE11 0XB  
091 4102129

**London**  
41 Parkhouse Street  
Camberwell  
London SE5 7TU  
01-701 4186

**Birmingham**  
17/18 Lower Trinity Street  
Deritend,  
Birmingham B9 4AG  
021-773 9213

**Coatbridge**  
Palace Craig Street  
Whifflet, Coatbridge  
Lanarks  
0236 31116

**Dublin**  
38a Barrow Road  
Dublin Industrial Estate  
Finglas Road, Dublin 11  
309130 or 309181

## ST LOUIS ABBEY

BLESSING OF THE FIRST ABBOT: LUKE RIGBY O.S.B.

FR ABBOT

On Saturday, 16 September, Abbot Luke Rigby received his Blessing as the first abbot of Saint Louis Abbey. The week before was damp and overcast. On the day itself, the clouds lifted, the sun broke through. The trees were unusually green for the time of year. It was like English mid-summer in good year. And the weather reflected the mood of all who came, the mood of happiness and celebration.

Abbot Patrick Barry was there representing the President of the English Benedictine Congregation as well as the Ampleforth Community. From Ampleforth also came Father Columba Cary-Elwes, the founding prior, Father Ian Petit of the founding community and Father Edmund Hatton. From the English Benedictine Congregation the Abbot of Portsmouth and Washington were also there and Father Andrew Brenninkmeyer from Worth Abbey.

There were twelve American Abbots and a number of other representatives from the American Benedictines both monks and nuns. All the alumni (Old Boys) of Saint Louis Priory School had been invited. They came from nearby and there were some who travelled two thousand miles to be there. Among them was a sense one could not miss, not only of gladness and celebration but of loyalty, support and real affection. Abbot Luke was the focus of all this. Although in his self-deprecatory way, he played down his personal role, you could not mistake the strength of personal affection and affirmation that came to him on that day from his own community, from the Benedictines of America, from the clergy of the diocese and ecumenical representatives, from the parents of the boys past and present, from the people of the parish and from the many friends, supporters, benefactors who came to witness the Blessing of the first Abbot of Saint Louis.

The chief celebrant of the Mass was Archbishop John L. May of Saint Louis and it was he who gave the Church's Blessing to the new Abbot. As Prior, Father Luke had been superior of the monastery during the last six years of its dependence on Ampleforth and the first sixteen years of its independence. The Blessing made little change in the responsibilities he had carried for so long. Look at his duties as purely administrative and you would wonder what the Blessing meant and whether it made any difference. But the Abbot is not simply an administrator. He is more than that and different from that. Think of him as Saint Benedict saw the Abbot. Think of him as taking the place of Christ in that local community, acting as the focus of Christ's ecclesial presence, leading the Church's prayer and presence



Fr. Paul Kioner, Abbot Luke Rigby, Fr Timothy Horner



Fr Abbot, Fr Timothy, Fr Columba  
St Louis Abbey September 1989

for his brethren and for all who come within their ministry. In that perspective the Blessing had deep significance. Father Luke was made Abbot by his community's choice and canonical election. By the Archbishop's Blessing, that decision was given the solemn seal of the Church's approval and validation.

The ceremony was the public proclamation of that approval and solemn affirmation of communion with the local Church and with Rome and in that communion the prayer and ministry of the Abbey is confirmed.

There was another point which was not lost on the great congregation of over one thousand who witnessed the Blessing. The monastery was founded by Ampleforth in 1955; it achieved independence in 1973; now in 1989 the Blessing of the Abbot was the final act establishing the new Abbey in its own right as a well-founded, mature Benedictine House, fully integrated into the Church in America; and in the person of the Abbot, it was acclaimed as fully accepted into that Church.

Thus the Archbishop's words of approval and benediction and the prayer and involvement of those present went further than polite approval and congratulation. They marked the completion of the story of foundation and the beginning of a new phase of which Saint Louis Abbey looks forward to its mission of prayer and work and service in the Church of America.

As we came out from the Church in the evening to a reception on the lawn which no-one seemed anxious to leave, the sun was setting in a brilliant display behind broken cloud. It was warm and reassuring. In spite of the date, it was a summer evening. The change in the weather had come on the right day. It suited the mood which held us all, a mood of gratitude for what had been achieved in the past, of gladness at what had been done that day and of prayer-inspired confidence in the Abbot who had now received the Church's Blessing, and in the future of Saint Louis Abbey.

Patrick Barry O.S.B.

## WILFRID COOPER OSB PRIOR 1850-1863

BERNARD GREEN O.S.B.

In 1840, a small boy on his way to school at Ampleforth was met in York by the Prefect of the School, a rotund 20-year old deacon called Br Wilfrid Cooper. George Hudson had opened the railway in York the previous year but they had to wait for the three-horse coach for Helmsley that would drop them at The Malt Shovel at Oswaldkirk. While they waited they went into the Minster. Br Wilfrid assured the boy that all these old churches would revert to Catholic use in their lifetime. Mattins was being sung in the choir, and Br Wilfrid produced his breviary and walked up and down ostentatiously saying his Office.

It was a revealing glimpse for that boy of a monk who was to play a large part in his life in the School — an exuberant, confident, larger-than-life figure, characteristic of a new generation fervently hoping for the conversion of England unlike the generation who had gone before, for whom any significant impact by Catholics in England was a wildly unrealistic dream. And it certainly was odd that a 20-year old, entrusted with the supervision of the 40 boys who then made up the school, member of a resident Community numbering about 15, should have been so confident that they would live to see the Minster and all the other old churches back in Catholic hands.

Ampleforth was remote. The Helmsley coach passed through Oswaldkirk three times a week and from Oswaldkirk travellers reached Ampleforth in the College's donkey cart. The donkey was called Neddy and lived in a small paddock adjacent to the Chapel (once causing a sensation by nosing open the door and coming in during a service). Neddy was taken to Oswaldkirk twice a day to collect the post. A waggon was used sometimes to go into York to collect groceries and occasionally to Darlington or Aberford for coal, a journey of two days and a night on the road. It was a small, self-sufficient world where the altar breads were baked by the Sacristan helped by the high altar servers on a stove in the refectory. Some boys could spend four years at Ampleforth without ever going home, and half the School regularly stayed during the summer. The great excitements were the expeditions: Goremire Day, where the chief entertainment was rolling the rocks, that is, starting off small avalanches by quarrying or laying explosives; Mel Day, to celebrate the harvest, when the whole School with the College band sang the Te Deum on the site of the High Altar at Byland; special outings to see Castle Howard or Duncombe Park, to celebrate ordinations at Lastingham or cheer the Queen at Castle Howard (they got the wrong carriage and cheered the Duchess of Sutherland instead).

Monks and boys lived together in the small complex building of Anselm Bolton's original house and its adjoining wings. The chief impression of small boys was of a prevailing gloom. The windows, especially in the playroom, (over what would later be called the Bell Passage), were not arranged to shed much light and few candles were provided. The boys rose at 6.00 am and said prayers by the light of one dip candle. Evening recreation in the playroom was illuminated by just three dip candles, and a favourite game was for the boys to extinguish the candles

WILFRID COOPER O.S.B.

5

suddenly and plunge into a great mêlée. There, each evening, Br Anselm Walker would invent a story that held them entranced. The supervision was gentle and the boys were often left without a monk in charge.

Their games outside were informal. Football matches involved the whole school, not always evenly divided as they often played Lancashire versus the rest of the world with Lancashire the larger side. Toboggoning in winter started at the ball place, on the site of what is now the top of Big Passage, and the boys swept down the uninterrupted run into the valley. But some activities were well disciplined — drilling for example, in the capable hands of Sergeant Beadnell, a Peninsular War veteran.

The education they received was undoubtedly poor. The great aspirations of ten to fifteen years before, in the school created and then destroyed by Fr Augustine Baines, had been abandoned. The standard of the classics taught was plainly not high. Yet the enthusiasm with which music and drama was conducted could inspire some boys for life: they learned great quantities of Macaulay and Shakespeare by heart and put on plays with some unforgettable performances, such as George Chamberlain as Falstaff.

In the middle of all this, the monks, who were usually called the religious, led an austere, simple life but without most of the externals of monasticism. Outside the Sunday High Mass, there was scarcely any liturgical music — the Office was recited. They wore some kind of cassock over a dark suit and white cravat. They had little space — no cloister, library, large calefactory or choir — and consequently little real opportunity for silence. Almost all the monks were juniors and novices, in theory studying for the priesthood though the quality of studies was very low, and thus the whole place was seen as a place of training, and preparation for the future rather than a stable and secure community. The juniors knew that twelve months or less after Ordination they would move on to the missions, where they would soon be given a parish of their own to run, where they would face great challenges and perhaps be called to heroic endeavours. The Prior and possibly one of the other priests resident had been drawn back from the parishes where they expected to return. Thus the experience of monastic life was partial.

Wilfrid Cooper had arrived at Ampleforth in 1828 as a nine-year old boy from Brownedge, the nephew of Fr. Maurus Cooper. He was in the School throughout the Baines crisis and saw the collapse of Monastery and School in 1830. He was clothed in 1835 at the age of 15 and made his Solemn Profession the following year aged 16. He was ordained Deacon on New Year's Eve 1839, at the age of 20, having been appointed Prefect of the School, given charge of the day to day running of the School while the Prior, Fr Anselm Cockshoot, who had been a priest for nine years, acted in effect as headmaster. He was ordained in the summer of 1844, at the age of 25, and the following year left an Ampleforth that had changed little after the Baines crisis to become a curate at St Mary's Liverpool.

He came to a rapidly growing city: a port that was doubling in size every 15 years, whose 16 docks handled  $\frac{1}{5}$  of the nation's cotton trade, whose population had quadrupled in 40 years. There was little industry. The great bulk of the labour

was absorbed in casual work in the docks as shipmen and porters. They had little political consciousness. The national petition of the Chartists in 1842 got nearly 100,000 signatures in Manchester but only 23,000 in Liverpool. Yet the city had a higher death rate than Manchester or Leeds; 30,000 people lived in cellars, 60,000 in closed courts. There were no public lavatories, no municipal cleansing service, the undrained courts were unlit and foul-smelling. There was one public park. Of course, the death rate among the clergy was high. In 1840, after the death of Fr Vincent Glover from fever, a barrister, Mr John Rosson delivered this tribute in the Seel St Schools:

"It was in the dark cellar of want, at the bed of sorrow and in the wards of disease that the Catholic priest finds a premature grave. Fathers Edward Glover, Fairclough, Pennington, Tarleton, Spencer, Watkinson, Pratt and White, all of these in my recollection had rendered up their lives as sacrifices to the Holy cause of imparting spiritual consolation to the dying Christian in places which had become pestilential by the dreadful visitation of cholera and typhus."

Including Fr Vincent Glover in that list, he had named nine priests who had died in a period of nearly 60 years, six of them Benedictines, five of whom came from Ampleforth.

Cooper's arrival coincided with the opening of a new St Mary's Church; the old had been far too small and the new one was built in 15 months at the cost of £14,667. It was a period of tremendous expansion. In 1843, *The Tablet* had estimated that 40,000 Catholics were unable to hear Mass in Liverpool for want of churches. In 1842 the new church was begun at Edge Hill and completed in 1846, bringing the total number of Liverpool parishes to 7, 3 of which were Benedictine. Cooper and the male choir of St Mary's sang Mass and Vespers every day for a week in the new church in celebration. Cooper found himself experiencing something else in Liverpool he had never known at Ampleforth as well as poverty and popular Catholicism: he saw grand gothic churches and experienced elaborate liturgical music. Vespers was supplanting the afternoon service of English prayers and Benediction and so for the first time Cooper heard Vespers sung regularly — in fact, as choirmaster in the new gothic St Mary's, he organised it. Great pastoral initiatives were being launched. To combat alcoholism, Fr Theobald Matthew's Total Abstinence Society campaigned in Liverpool in 1843 and 40,000 took the pledge. To provide education for the poor, the Irish Christian Brothers had one man teaching 200 children in a penny theatre used on Sundays for Mass by the largely Irish parish of St Patrick's. St Mary's and St Peter's found new premises for the Brothers and soon had 500 children in attendance. Secondary and church education was provided in the newly founded St Edward's College.

Cooper had arrived just in time to see the effects of the potato famine in Ireland. There had always been a large Irish settlement in Liverpool — about 35,000 of the city's population had been born across the Irish Sea in the early 1840's. By January 1847, 900 were arriving every day; by April, the daily immigration rose to 3000. By the summer of 1848, half a million had entered

Liverpool. These crowds crammed into cellars and every available corner of living space in an already overcrowded city, giving it the highest density of population in the country. Into this already insanitary and disease-ridden place, they brought an unstoppable plague — typhus. In February 1847, Liverpool fatalities were 80% above average. By June 1847, they were 2000% above average. Average life expectancy was 17 years.

In the seven parishes of Liverpool in 1847, there were 24 priests and a further three at St Edward's College. By the end of the year, ten of those priests had died of typhus and most of the rest had caught it and recovered. As the immigrants moved on from Liverpool into the north of England and Wales, so the typhus spread and a further 15 priests died in the manufacturing and mining towns where the huddled masses sought shelter. The epidemic was first seen in late April and took firm hold in May. The Catholic press began to carry reports of the spread of the fever and obituaries of the priests it had claimed. The numbers mounted into late November, one of the last victims being Bishop Riddell in Newcastle. As priests went down with the plague, others were moved in to take their place. In the summer and autumn, while the epidemic was at its height, the priests in Liverpool slept fully clothed in chairs ready for the constant interruptions to go out and attend to the sick. It was widely believed that typhus was caught from the breath of its victims and many were astounded at the courage of the priests who would not hesitate to hear whispered confessions and to offer words of consolation to the dying. They were tireless as the crisis unfolded in climbing the steps of the tall blocks in dark, stinking courts to crowded room after crowded room, up to densely packed attics, and down into airless, dark and damp cellars, bringing the sacraments to frightened, bewildered, trapped people. This brave sacrifice earned the undying love and gratitude of their people.

Cooper was in the middle of this. Two of the four priests at St Mary's died within a few weeks of each other in May and June. Another Benedictine, the Parish priest at Seel Street, also died in May. For months, he endured exhaustion and the constant danger of a horrible death from an untreatable disease. The crisis was at its height as he reached his 28th birthday. The deaths ceased during the winter and were relatively few the following year. 1848 saw Cooper appointed Parish Priest of St Anne's, the new big church in Edge Hill, replacing Fr Anselm Brewer who was accused of massive financial mismanagement in his building of the church.

In 1850, at the age of 31, he was appointed by the General Chapter to be Prior of Ampleforth. He left Liverpool, where ten Benedictine priests served in four parishes, to go to a resident community at Ampleforth of 16, four of whom were priests. The resident community was only a third of the total Ampleforth conventus, as another 31 priests served on parishes. It looked no different from the place he had known as a boy, twenty years before, but he was to inaugurate twelve years of remarkable change.

His first achievement was to reintroduce the full Benedictine habit. They resumed the cowl and hood for the first time since leaving Dieulouard in 1790 and that year too had the first public professions. All this coincided with the restoration of the hierarchy and the anti-Catholic scare which included the banning of the

public wearing of the habit. At once, half a dozen of the monks went for a walk in Ampleforth village in their habits, alarming the anti-Catholic parson who was dissuaded from trying to prosecute by the parson of Oswaldkirk.

It was inevitable that he should start to plan a church. He wanted something not only large enough to house the boys but also fit for monastic liturgical worship and at least comparable with the parish churches springing up in the 1840's. Cooper at first thought of employing the clerk of works, a Catholic, building at Duncombe Park under the direction of Sir Charles Barry and early proposals dreamt of a church running north-south at the west end of the buildings. The building fund was launched with £1000 bequest from the Swale family. But plans were delayed, and at last in 1854 the Hansom brothers Joseph and Charles were approached and plans were drawn up for a church running east-west. There was further delay until land could be bought, as in 1854 the property only extended some 20' beyond the west end of the church. A start was made in the autumn of 1854, using the contractor Barry had employed at Duncombe Park (and with Cooper ably assisted by Br Bede Prest as procurator, an able young junior who was to oversee all the building of the next seven years). The boys going home for Christmas were commissioned to advertise the church and raise what money they could — one getting a sovereign from a Quaker who was unwilling to contribute to building a Catholic Church but happy for his money to contribute to the pulling down of the old one. Joseph Hansom was put in charge of the building and active work proceeded throughout 1855 and 1856. The Community inspected progress daily, but tried to ensure that their visits did not coincide with Cooper's lest he should hold them in conversation in the biting wind to which his own bulk rendered him oblivious; the usual question on being asked to look at the building was, "Is Fr Prior there?" Early in 1857 the building was completed and furnished temporarily with internal fittings from the old chapel. The final building was 94' long, of which 40' was the chancel and choir. The solemn opening was celebrated at Exhibition 1857 with what many suspected was the largest gathering of Benedictines in England since the Reformation. The choir sang Haydn's Imperial Mass and the Prior of Downside preached on St Benedict. The internal furnishings and four side chapels were gradually installed by Joseph Hansom over the years 1857-61.

This was a major achievement. Although it had only slowly taken shape, Cooper had provided a fine, modern church in an ornate gothic style in which a richer monastic liturgy could be celebrated. But Cooper was determined to go further. He wanted more space for the boys and at the same time more space for the monks. He had begun at once, on becoming Prior, by constructing the Bell Passage and re-orientating the windows of the playroom above. When the Bishop came for Easter 1851 he fell into the refectory, and had to preside at the following day's ceremonies with his arm in a sling. Now, with the church nearing completion, he built a new procurator's office and entrance hall to provide a fitting main door and extra accommodation; and behind this archway an engine house for pumping, grinding and sawing, a water tower high enough to send water anywhere in the building and a warming system to heat the church.

The need for better accommodation for the boys was urgent. The large dormitory was grossly overcrowded, with 22 beds along the sides and 8 in a single row down the centre and there were 10 more beds in a building which had been the original chapel in the garden at the back, reached by a covered wooden passage supported by wooden props through a door knocked through the window. Downside in 1854 built some fine new college buildings and Cooper was determined to do the same. His first idea was to add a storey to the playroom, but this was recognised as being dangerous. Instead, Joseph Hansom was called on to design a large new building running north-south at the east end of the site. He offered two proposals — a modest one, allowing for later additions, and a far grander one. The grander plan was immediately accepted.

He offered a building to contain a new study, classrooms, dormitories, wash place, libraries and recreation rooms. As the plan was being executed, they changed it quite dramatically, making it eight feet larger allowing more rooms and an extra classroom for an additional outlay of only £700. It was a difficult site on a very steep hill. They began by having to demolish the old ball place, the wash house, the dancing room and part of the playroom and they excavated to reduce the incline. The quarry in the wood, opened in 1855 to build the church, was now linked by a tramway to the building site and a man called Robert Thompson came to take charge of the quarry. Building began in 1859 and was completed, with great celebrations, in 1861.

It was expected that the new college would cost between £7000 and £8000. In December 1857, the gift of Br Jerome Watmough, at his profession, of £6000 launched the appeal. But the building in fact cost nearly £13,000, almost double the expected estimate. At the General Chapter of 1862, Cooper was severely criticised for financial mismanagement. Despite his achievements, confidence had evaporated and early in 1863 he resigned pleading ill-health. What he had done was remarkable: a new church, a new college, more than doubling the size of the plant and a range of solid new facilities. But what he had set out to do was even more remarkable: he wanted to transform Ampleforth within a few years from the dark, cramped and old-fashioned little school it had remained for a quarter of a century, and he wanted to create the conditions necessary for the revival of monastic life for the first time in the Community since leaving France sixty years before.

The development of monastic life at Ampleforth was not entirely Cooper's initiative. He inherited two extremely valuable men when he became Prior in 1850: Fr Laurence Shepherd and Fr Austin Bury, who had returned two years before from Italy where they had studied at Parma. They provided an intellectual and monastic vision nourished by the experience of continental monasticism that was to shape the Ampleforth of the future. Furthermore, he moved against a background when a whole generation was striving to recreate the monastic spirit of the Congregation, which led to the foundation of Belmont in the late 1850's as a common novitiate and house of studies. The Church as a whole was moving towards monastic reform, with the two great continental centres of Solesmes and Beuron and the Roman decision to introduce temporary vows as a prelude to



Solemn Profession, rather than allowing a life commitment after only one year's noviciate (made by Cooper, for example, at 16).

Yet in one essential respect, Cooper's monastic aspirations could not be fulfilled for a generation: lack of manpower. His actions in building at Ampleforth were an act of faith, not a response to enlarged noviciates. A real increase in numbers and with it the size of the resident Community was not to happen until the end of the century. The Community of 1860 was no larger than it had been in 1820, yet through Cooper's vision and faith they inhabited buildings more than twice the size and of considerable grandeur. And even this small Community suffered from early deaths — Cooper had just opened the new monastic cemetery on the hill behind the College in 1854 when Br Dunstan Arkwright, a 24-year old junior died; three years later the second burial was of another junior, Br Placid Styles, aged 23; the following year, a 22-year old junior, Br Wulstan Rowley, died. This rate of early deaths was sustained in the next decade. Ampleforth also lost its youngest men, its novices, with the opening of the Belmont noviciate in 1861; their training may have been incomparably more richly monastic but it denuded the resident Community of its youngest men and no doubt helped delay its development.

Cooper arrived in Liverpool after a thirteen year absence in 1863, aged 43, weighing 20 stone, a massive man. He used to book two seats on the coach when travelling and once found that the seats had been booked one inside and one outside. Lewis's, in Liverpool, once advertised that any pair of trousers could be made for 10 shillings; Cooper ordered a pair which the shop reluctantly agreed to do, so long as they could be advertised in the window, stuffed with straw with a card saying "made for the Revd Mr Cooper of Great Howard St". His rich bass voice was famous. At a concert of some Christie minstrels, he once capped the deepest note of one of the singers from his seat at the back, whereupon the manager ran around to engage him at any figure he cared to name.

After a short stint as a curate at Seel Street, he was made Parish Priest of St Augustine's in the docks. The city now had 17 Catholic parishes, four of them Benedictine, with 13 priests. St Augustine's offered on Sundays Low Mass at 7.30, 8.30 and 9.30; High Mass with a sermon at 11.00 am; catechism at 2.30 and baptisms at 3.00 pm; compline with a sermon and Benediction at 6.00 pm. Every morning confessions were heard from 7.30 until 9.00 am and on Fridays and Saturdays from 5.30 pm onwards. About 50,000 Catholics went to Mass on Sunday in Liverpool, about 40% of the Catholic population and over 30% of the total Church attendance of all denominations in the city, though Anglicans and non-conformists were suffering a gradual decline as their people moved out to the suburbs.

The city looked very different from the Liverpool he had left in 1850. Lime Street was dominated by the magnificent St George's hall, one of the finest neoclassical buildings in the country. He saw the Walker Art Gallery and the Picton circular reading room built in the 1870's. Civic pride and economic strength aimed to create a distinguished and aristocratic city. It was dominated still by great shipowners and merchant princes, a Conservative city unlike most of the

new industrial centres which were solidly Liberal. Even after the 1867 Reform Act, when the electorate doubled, Liverpool returned two Conservative and one Liberal MP. Voting was tribal and the Orange Movement was powerful. Yet in other ways, the problems were much the same as those he had known in the 1840's. Its population of nearly 600,000 still had the highest mortality rate in the country and was massively overcrowded. Alcoholism was a major problem: one tenth of the country's total number of arrests for drunkenness were made in Liverpool in 1874. The 1872 Liberal Licensing Act had restricted opening hours from 7.00 am to 11.00 pm but the Tory Government in 1875 pushed opening time back to 6.00 am to catch men on their way to work. In that year, there were more public houses than grocery, provisions, furniture, chemist and stationery shops added together — nearly 2000, together with nearly 400 beer houses and 300 off licenses. Nowhere in the country had so many women drunks and criminals — nearly half the total of arrests. Juvenile drink offences were common: 350 convicted drunks in 1876 were under 12, 1500 between 12 and 18, over 3000 between 18 and 21. Catholics were about ¼ of the population but were ½ the paupers and criminals.

In dockland, Cooper faced these problems at their most acute — violent crime, drunkenness, poverty, prostitution, disease, child abuse, unemployment and inadequate housing, were problems that the churches faced almost alone. With little provision of education or welfare, and the constant threat of the workhouse or the gaol as the State's main contribution to social problems, nuns, teaching brothers and priests struggled to provide orphanages, shelters, schools, medical help. Eleven years of Great Howard Street were very demanding and in 1875 he was moved to the less exhausting parish of Clayton Green in his native Lancashire near Brownedge. It was really a one-man parish but he was given a curate to help. Two years later, he was dead.

Cooper was only 58 when he died, yet his remarkable life had accomplished so much and witnessed so much change: from the Ampleforth of dip candles and the donkey cart, squeezed into Anselm Bolton's little house and its early 19th century extensions, to the teeming, plague-ridden Liverpool of the 1840's with its grand gothic churches and heroic priests, through the transformation of mid-century Ampleforth with the recovery of monastic life and an enormous building project, to the Liverpool of the 1860's and 1870's with its appalling social problems. Yet through all this, this talented, exuberant, portly figure lived in hope as a man of vision. He never lived to see the old medieval Churches of England restored to Catholic use, as he had predicted to that small boy in York in 1840, but reviewing his life as it drew to its early end, he had no reason to be disappointed.

# POSTGATE RALLY 1989: A SERMON

LEO CHAMBERLAIN O.S.B.

## BACKGROUND

Nicholas Postgate was born at Kirkdale House, Egton Bridge in 1599 and ordained at Arras in 1621 after studying at the English College at Douai. He worked in Yorkshire for the whole of his priestly life. For some years he was chaplain to a number of families in succession, but in the early 1660's he became a travelling priest among his own people on the North Yorkshire Moors. He lived near Ugthorpe, a poor man in an isolated cottage; when he was to celebrate Mass there, he used to put sheets out on the hedge, as housewives did to dry their laundry. He was already over 60, but he travelled all over the Moors, usually on foot, until his arrest in 1678, on the Feast of the Immaculate Conception, near Whitby during a baptism. His presence in the area was well known, and it was only the renewed persecution brought on by Titus Oates' Popish Plot that led to his arrest and death. He was martyred on the Knavesmire in York on 7 August 1679.

Fr Postgate was never forgotten on the Moors. Although he had some devoted successors, it was his name that remained in memory, so that Catholic children growing up on the Moors thought of him as a quite recent presence. The relics of his ministry were devoutly preserved, and although his body has never been found, his hand, kept at Ampleforth, has long been used in blessing the sick; cures have been reported, but where there is no cure, there yet may be a new peace. The Postgate Society was founded at Endsleigh Training College, Hull, in 1951, and later transferred its base to Egton Bridge. Fr David Quinlan founded the Postgate Centre at Egton Bridge in 1965, and the first Postgate rally was organised by Bernard Connelly OBE in 1973. Since then they have been held at Egton and Ugthorpe alternately each year, and up to three thousand of the faithful attend a Mass celebrated by the Bishop, with Bernard Connelly still benignly supervising the event.

Fr Postgate was beatified in 1987, as one of the 85 Martyrs, and we must now get used to the unfamiliar Blessed Nicholas. His exceptionally long and faithful service on the mission as well as his marvellous gentle character helps to account for his enduring fame on the Moors, but the beatification has brought powerfully to mind a fact until lately little acknowledged: no fewer than 29 of the 85 came from what is now the Middlesbrough Diocese. Some of these men served only a few weeks before they were caught and condemned; some worked in other parts of the country; some in Yorkshire. There was, for example, a remarkable centre of Catholicism at Howden, associated with the Babthorpe family. Their home at Osgodby was visited by St Edmund Campion and by Mary Ward. At the Postgate rallies now all these are remembered, and with these those confessors of the faith, organisers and missionaries who were never caught, men like Fr John Mush in York.

Those who want to read more about the Church in the north can turn to the useful little books of Fr Roland Connelly, *No Greater Love, the Martyrs of the Middlesbrough Diocese*, and *The Eighty Five Martyrs*, both published by McCrimmons, and to Elizabeth Hamilton's *The Priest of the Moors* (Darton,

Longman and Todd). Beyond these, there are more substantial works, notably John Aveling's *Northern Catholics* (G. Chapman), which untangle some of the human complexities and contradictions of the story.

## TEXT

"Unless a grain of wheat dies". The farming people of Yorkshire have always known something of the ordinary meaning of those words, and they knew of course the meaning that Our Lord Jesus Christ gave them, but there was no reason around the year 1500, after 1000 years of Christianity in these parts to expect anything extraordinary to happen. Egton and Ugthorpe; Grosmont, Thornton-le-Street, Kirby Wiske; Howden and South Kilvington; York, Ripon and Guisborough — these are ordinary places, and we are ordinary people.

But something extraordinary did happen. After the agonies and divisions of the Reformation, in the face of penal laws, ordinary people here kept the Catholic faith alive, and they were served by priests, many of whom came from among them. We can name a few. There was Blessed John Hogg, priest, caught coming back to Yorkshire in 1590, aged 25, and executed. He had hardly begun his ministry. He was born in Ugthorpe. There was Blessed Anthony Page, who served at Grosmont, and was caught at Heworth Hall near York in 1593, and executed; and there was Anne Thwing, who interrupted the trial of her brother, the owner of Heworth Hall, to take full responsibility for inviting the priest, and who may have stayed in prison for the rest of her life. Another brother was a priest martyred in Lancaster a few years later. There was Blessed Thomas Palaser, born at Kirby Wiske, martyred aged 30. There was Blessed William Knight, one of the Howden martyrs, condemned for "persuading to popery", and martyred in 1596. There was Blessed Alexander Crowe, the shoemaker who became a priest, and who had a vision of Our Lady in his cell the night before he was executed in York, in 1586. There was St Margaret Clitherow, pressed to death for harbouring priests in York. And there was Blessed Nicholas Postgate, who walked these moors, said Mass, and who was martyred in 1579, at the age of 82. There were many others.

On a sunny day in summer, it is not easy to understand the reality of the lives of these men and women. "I live as a poor man among the poor" said Blessed Nicholas of his long years of ministry here. The moors are beautiful but they can be bleak. In the cold and wet he walked, and we are told that he had a canvas cloak. That is not the modern lightweight waterproof that we use now; canvas is heavy, and heavier as it gets wetter. He wore a beard to help protect himself against a throat infection; no wonder, if this was his life.

There was no Catholic bishop in England in all the years of Blessed Nicholas' ministry, and there was all the difficulties of division and disagreement. There was harassment, and always the possibility of arrest and death, the daily dull danger in which he and others lived. It was not a romantic life. He was protected by the faithful, but he could still meet insult and hardship.

That was the outer reality. The inner story we can only know indirectly, by signs and whispers. A woman gave evidence against him at his trial, the only moment which disturbed him because he had helped her. But afterwards she came

weeping and repentant to his cell. There must have been something immensely attractive about him, to have gathered 2400 converts in his priestly life. The judge was reluctant to condemn him, and in the practice of those times, he was allowed constant visitors in his cell where he celebrated Mass in the most unhindered fashion he had probably ever known. And we have some words of his, his last speech at the gallows, which give us some hint of his personality and outlook. He had been arrested during the furore caused by the Popish Plot, when Catholics were accused of planning the overthrow of the monarchy. He himself had never slipped politically; no such allegations could be sustained at his trial. Now, on 7 August 1679, on the Knavesmire at York, he said, "I die in the Catholic religion, out of which there is no salvation. Mr Sheriff, you know I die not for the Plot, but for my religion. I pray God bless the King and the Royal Family. Mr Sheriff, I pray you tell the King that I never offended him in any manner or way. I pray God give him his grace and the light of truth. I forgive all that have wronged me and brought me to this death, and I desire forgiveness of all people." And so he was killed. He had had a hidden and secret life, and so perhaps it was fitting that when his body was taken away by his friends in a four-wheeled cart, it was buried secretly and we do not know where he lies.

Today we celebrate his death and birth into eternal life, and with him all our martyrs, and we celebrate the communion of the universal Church, communion with Peter, for which they died. So we should remember the needs of the universal Church today, and especially the suffering Church, English Catholics should have a special bond with the Church where it is persecuted, as should the Irish people and clergy who are with us together now, and who have their own special reasons for remembrance of persecution. We should have in mind the Catholic bishop in China, faithful to the universal communion after 40 years of persecution, who was arrested last month. Closer to home, we might remember the Catholic Church of the Ukraine. The story is so similar, though perhaps the experience has been worse; the persecutors have greater power in the 20th Century. All the bishops were arrested by Stalin over 40 years ago. All, except one, Metropolitan Slipyi, died in prison camps. All remained faithful. The Church was suppressed. Yet today, persecuted still, it is alive. Mass is celebrated in forest clearings and in private houses: as did Blessed Nicholas Postgate. Bishops and priests have lived in hiding, protected by the faithful: like Blessed John Talbot. And at a place called Hrushiv, there is an eye-witness report of a vision of Our Lady: like Blessed Alexander Crowe. Now bishops and priests have declared themselves openly, but no concessions have been made.

We should pray for them today, remembering our unity and our charity. For the truth is that whether the grain is sown at Egton, Ugthorpe or Kirby Wiske, at Shanghai or Beijing, at Hrushiv, Lvov or Kiev, we are part of the one harvest, that our world is God's world and we are his people. We have an inheritance, and we look forward together to eternal life.

## PAGANS, CATHOLICS, CHRISTIANS

### PART 2:- THE SOLUTION

STEPHEN WRIGHT O.S.B.

In Part 1, I tried to outline the problems connected with young people and the faith today. I showed how the Catholic community has moved from a position of war with the Protestants, or Reformed tradition, to one where the God-given insights and emphases of the Reformers are being incorporated into Catholic spirituality and practice. I stressed how the change from the regulated, task orientated, militant Church leads inevitably to a stress on community, and this has opened up a greater possibility of choice for the young. A factor almost omitted from the Catholic training of former times. I pointed out that this entailed a much more conversion and experience orientated Catholic upbringing, stressing freedom and testing rather than the discipline and obligation of the older pre-Vatican 2 regime. Finally I suggested that Faith is a gift from God which cannot be imposed on or programmed into the young.

So in the light of this how should parents prepare their children so that this gift of God, the gift of Faith, is most likely to be received, appreciated and persevered in?

### PARENTS

One must remember that one cannot expect the children to have a more developed spiritual life than that of their parents. So from the beginning it is the spiritual vision of the parents which is important. In this context it is not really the practice of going to Sunday Mass which is the key; rather, the starting point is the presence and acknowledgement of the living Christ Jesus in the home. Thus, in the past, a mother would teach her child to say its prayers, and then when her presence was not necessary, would remind the child at bedtime to "go upstairs brush your teeth, and don't forget to say your prayers". Today this is not sufficient. Prayer must be a shared experience in the family, mother with father, then with the children. It is not a question of saying prayers but of revealing to the others the relationship which is experienced with God. All the events of the day, and the situations in the family, must be part of this family prayer life. Emphasis being given to praying for healing, for acknowledging God's answer to prayers, and for praise of God for his blessings to the family. In such a context all the apparent human tragedies, Down Syndrome children, deaths of grandparents, loss of jobs, and the breakdown of friends' marriages, are all caught up in the relationship with God, and the children learn how to look at events with Christian eyes, and respond with Christian attitudes.

To such a Christ centred vision, the true Christian mind, there must be added an appreciation of the Universal and local Church. It is the local Church which is the more important. In the parish, parents will ensure that there are special children's liturgies organised on Sundays, that the priest is a friend and their spiritual director, that children come to value the community of the parish with its different ministries. They will understand Special Ministers of the Eucharist,

the Justice and Peace group, and the SVP society. The changing seasons of the Church's life will be reflected in the decoration of the home, and the parents will try to incorporate small ceremonies in Advent, Christmas, Lent and Easter so that the richness of the Liturgical year becomes part of the children's experience, enjoyment and expectation.

This is the work of the early years, and not easy for modern parents. However, the changes in parishes with greater lay involvement due to the shortage of priests will generate a new vigour into this kind of work. The children's First Holy Communion in the parish context is an important experience for parents in discovering the new ways.

### THE JUNIOR BOARDING SCHOOL

From the age of about 8 to 13 a child enters a very religious formative period. Experience of God and understanding of his ways go deep during this period. Regular morning and night prayers should be part of the school experience, both to demonstrate the Christian nature of the institution and also to emphasise the need for this rhythm in human life. Daily Mass is probably important for some boys if it is possible, but, if not, a daily Communion service using lay ministers should be available. The importance of Reconciliation and forgiveness is so vital in Christian life that this Service should be conducted at least twice a term. Should priests not be available, religious sisters or suitable laypeople should be available to give spiritual direction. Natural stress on the Sacramental value of the Sacrament of reconciliation should not obscure the necessity for public and private acknowledgement of sin and also the ministry of Christian healing which is not confined to the Sacraments. All children should be encouraged to visit a spiritual director at this age, so that they can become used to reflecting on their spiritual life at a time when it is easy and natural. Life-long seeds can be sown, for good or ill, at this pre-puberty stage.

RS classes should combine both links with children's experience of life and the tradition of the Catholic Community. Thus a basic knowledge of Scripture, Sacrament and history, liturgically related, should be built up over the years.

Liturgies should not only take full advantage of the Directory on Children's liturgies, and stress maximum participation with as many as possible being involved in the different jobs of reading, serving, doorkeeping, offertory and prayers. There should be extensive use of well chosen and translated Scripture texts — shorter rather than longer — plus modern stories and plays which can get inside the children. Powerful stories are important carriers of the Christian message and can have great influence later on. Care must be taken to ensure the reading of scripture is effective and perhaps usually should be done by an adult unless the reading is very easy and short — no compensation exists for the scripture which is so badly read that it either draws attention to the reader, or loses its impact because of wrong or inadequate emphasis.

Clearly the teachers in Catholic schools should have the same dedication and vision as the parents. They too are handing on the tradition and preparing the

ground for the time when the children continue their relationship with Christ after the "pushing" stops.

### THE SENIOR BOARDING SCHOOL

Between 13 and 18 in the English boarding school system there seems to come the transition. Parental influence declines sharply, and the opening up of personal choices by the children become obvious in the religious sphere. Of course, personalities differ. For some there seems to be a need to demonstrate independence by not going to Mass, while others continue to fall in with the family customs without a murmur. These can continue to grow as Christians all through their school years with never a hiccup, but some of them seem to slough off their religious practice once they get to University, though conforming when they return home.

So how does the Catholic school cope? First of all there must be a minimum of Catholic Christian institutional witness — daily prayer and Sunday Mass is probably the minimum. The less heavy the hand the better in order to avoid driving complicated and searching young into corners and establishing a climate of pressure on the uncertain and confused. Again a spiritual one-to-one session twice a term from the beginning of his life in the school is probably an important norm for all. Where priests are not available, religious sisters and laypeople may be excellent substitutes. Group Masses and prayer groups are an important part of the infrastructure to cope with the needs and spiritual life of perhaps even as much as 30% of the boys, and certainly for many of the boys whose family religious life conforms to the above. Indeed without such encouragement and opportunity, the School might be said to be failing the parents.

However, as with parents, the spiritual quality of the teachers is key. They are the scent of God which permeates the classrooms, activities and recreation of the students. The training of teachers in the spiritual life so that they can play a full part in the development of the young is an urgent need. Pastoral centres and Training colleges have a big part in this work. In past times this was the work of the religious who ran the schools, and the priests who visited; today it is the work of the lay faithful who teach, counsel and are involved in the pastoral side.

### THE PILGRIMAGE

The Pilgrimage is an important part of everyone's spiritual journey. It is a being led out by the Spirit of God into new communities and new forms of Christian life which the Holy Spirit is working in new ways to meet the needs of the time. It reveals God in ways not possible at home, and it provides new insights and powers so that the normal community at home can be renewed.

In it lies the solution to the need of the modern Catholic for Experience. The Pilgrimage can be a major journey to Lourdes or Medjugorje, it can be attending a Conference for young Christians, it can be a road walk with a cross. Whatever form it takes the ideal pilgrimage will have the following components. It must be organised so that prayerful contact with God is encouraged. (This means vocal and

silent prayer, strong committed preaching and the sharing of scripture.) There should be enough dedication to Christ and his Church to draw the members of the community together; an act of witness to Jesus and an acknowledgement of the part He plays in the life of each person; an experience of healing or reconciliation which is open to a life changing break-through with God and prayer for, and openness to, the experience of Pentecost. Thus a modern day spiritual journey for young people will take each one from where he is and draw him by God's Grace into a new relationship with Him. The final overarching component would be a strong sense of community developed by shared and Liturgical prayer, in the context of music and song.

*The Editor thanks those who wrote to him as a result of Fr David Bingham's article. Several wrote with Fr Stephen's first article also in mind. But no single theme or indeed thread ran through the letters and instead of an editorial compilation the editor has selected one letter for publication.*

LEONARD SULLIVAN (D44) writes:-

In order to avoid widening the subject I have delayed reading the article by Fr Stephen which follows Fr David's letter.

I understand his opening question to be: what is the reason for the growing indifference among the young in the UK about the success or otherwise of the Church's missionary work in Sarawak and other foreign parts? If I have got the question right, the following points occur to me:

(1) I take it that the growing indifference among the young in the UK is a fact though I am not in a position to confirm or reject it. A study of the numbers of young people over recent years who enter religious orders whose main work is foreign missions would shed some light on this point: this has to be distinguished from details of the numerous young people who volunteer to help in overseas work but for whom religion may have little or no part in their lives and certainly have no intention of trying to infect other people with it.

(2) The reference to the young in the question suggests that middle aged and elderly are still enthusiastic in supporting foreign missions by regular, systematic prayer, and material aid. I know that some are, but I suspect, though I have no evidence, that they are fewer than in years gone by.

(3) The point about the foreign missions makes me widen the question to: is there active enthusiasm for missionary work at home in the UK?

It is point 3 which reveals my true colours as I am a speaker for the Westminster Catholic Evidence and have been one for many years. Among the listeners today, though fewer in number than 30 plus years ago, are people of many races, nationalities, and religions, including Moslems. The result is that, for me, foreign missions start at Speakers Corner in Hyde Park and on Tower Hill.

Fr Bingham's letter is of interest to me, but my experience has been that with his question there are often quick immediate answers which plaster over the particular point, but the profitable considered answer will go over much wider ground, and probably answer many other points at the same time. However

looking at some of Fr Bingham's further points may indicate where the real problem and answers lie.

Obviously I am in no position to comment wisely on what is going on in Sarawak, but the point 'I somehow feel the young from our English Catholic schools would be unlikely to organise prayer services or to own a Bible' needs consideration. I don't know how many young people own a Bible, but the question should be: 'Do they read the Bible, their own or somebody else's?' I often wonder what the response would be if a priest giving the homily at Sunday Mass said to his people "Will all those who have read at least one of the 70 or so books of the Bible in the last year, please raise a hand." Even more interesting would be the age grouping of those who raised their hands. Even if no hands went up, I would not be unduly worried because a good deal of the Bible is being put across to them at Sunday Mass, and I expect many are taking it in without realising it. What does give me joy is when an elderly Catholic who misses the passing of the old rite of the Latin Mass says "I like the responsorial psalms because they introduce me to the riches of the psalms which I had not previously known."

Fr Bingham's next point is that religious instruction may be too cerebral, and he notes that excessive emotionalism and an excessive cool approach to the mysteries of our religion are unsatisfactory. To these I would add so are excessive ignorance and excessive apathy. My experience is that some people think of this matter as an 'either-or' situation, either brains or devotion but not both. This, in my view, is an error as I have often found that Catholics with true piety want to have a fuller understanding of the truths given to us by God and this in turn leads to a richer and fuller spiritual life. Another popular idea is that the proper balance of the two is the same for everybody, but each person is a unique creation by God different in some ways from everybody else, dead, living and still to come; this is shown by the variety of the canonised saints, and quite often by the few Catholics who care to talk about these things. The third popular error which I frequently meet is that once you have the Faith, you are alive and that is that — many people have never become aware of spiritual growth, nor of the fact that they are expected to grow in their relationship with God after they leave school. In brief, this point may be considered in the light of the saying about the man who knew the price of many things but the value of few.

Turning now to the phrase 'knowing Christ as one's personal Lord and Saviour' and the idea that that is Protestantism. I suggest that the better question is 'Is this Protestant truth or Protestant error?' If it is Protestant truth then it has or can have a place in Catholic life, not because of its source, but because it is true; if it is an error then it is to be rejected. I agree with Fr Bingham that a root, but possibly not the only root, of the problem is that of personal relationship with Christ. However to develop this point requires study of the church's teaching on the Supernatural life, its value and its practical application in daily living, coupled with the theologies of love, happiness, spiritual growth, traditional mystical and the current Charismatic theologies, and all made difficult by the fact that God loves everybody but in different degrees and in various ways. The problem for me is bringing the pieces together and so far I have reached the tentative conclusion

that a saint is one who is in tune with the Lord's sense of humour. However let Fr Bingham take heart; the radiant joy in knowing Christ is not limited to certain groups of our separated brothers; I have met quite a number of Catholics who have it. However, such joy is a fruit of the spirit, not a gift. What is sad is the Catholic who is miserable, but worse still is the Catholic who is spiritually sick and does not want to be helped. What I have come across are some Catholics, seemingly good and devout, who are quite happy provided the Lord keeps his distance and does not come close in their lives. The thought of possibly finding the Lord (clearly recognisable) in our lounge one day should startle us, but these long range Catholics say that they would feel uncomfortable if it happened to them, perhaps because there would be nobody else to introduce them to each other.

To Fr Bingham's remarks on the Church, I would merely add that it makes a lot of difference if we treat everybody we meet as a member, real or potential, of the Body of Christ. This is enriched when we meet somebody in whom Jesus Christ is very much alive, yet we still have the duty to let Christ work in us for the growth of his kingdom. The Lord wants an army not an audience.

On the charismatic movement, Fr Bingham's observations call for comment because in spite of being around in the Catholic Church for over twenty years, many Catholics know nothing about it, and quite a lot of people, from what they have heard about it, don't want to know any more. As far as I can see, the Lord decided to stimulate some people in the Church, and so the Church as a whole, to a fuller and richer commitment to serve him: perhaps the Church was becoming complacent and stagnant, not much more than a good club. Some of those he decided to stimulate were to receive a special gifting of the Holy Spirit, others could be stimulated in other ways. It is the Lord who moves first and he knows what he is doing even when we don't. However, the success of the Lord in the Church relies on our response because he respects our dignity as human beings: he will look after us, if we let him. The prospect of receiving spiritual gifts stimulates the interest in most people: the problem for the individual is which gifts are for whom, and are there any strings attached. Put it another way — is the individual's heart open to receive unconditionally a gifting with commitment to a fuller Christian life? Is it to be what I think suits me best, or is it to be the Lord who calls the tune? Do I recognise that he knows me better than I know myself? Do I trust the Lord, and, if so, how far? Am I willing to let him use me in his way for the growth of his mystical body? In practice, in the almost explosive growth of the renewal, many have received gifts but soon stopped using them. Others, even earlier on, have asked for a gifting but not this one or that one because it wouldn't seem respectable; quite a few think that a gifting might damage their Faith (which they are determined to keep, preserved in aspic, till the hour of death). Quite a lot want the gifts, but the responsibility to work is too much for them. The Lord can only use those who respond and co-operate with him whatever their status may be in the Church. We are not all called to be clergy or religious, but we are all commanded to be perfect as our Father in heaven is perfect and that is a tall order. But with the Lord all things are possible, so expect surprises in spiritual growth.

## PRAYER

IAN PETIT O.S.B.

What is important about prayer is that you should pray the way you can pray and not the way you cannot. There is much written about prayer and we can be tempted to read what everyone else has to say about prayer and never get down to praying ourselves. For that reason I am hesitant to add my twopenny worth.

Prayer is something very personal for it concerns relationship. To try and relate in a way that is foreign to us is foolish and therefore we must develop our own way of praying. Prayer is not easy and that is why we like to read how other people manage it, and while obviously some benefit can be got from that, the danger is we end up trying to imitate another's method or spend our time reading about prayer and never actually get down to it.

Prayer is much more than petition, though that is the way most are introduced to it — "If you want something, then pray for it". Some never get beyond the long lists of requests, and that can become a chore or a slavish practice which we repeat for fear that if we desist terrible things will happen. That is no way to build a relationship. Imagine living with someone who only says: "Come here. Get me this. Open that. Remove that..." — it would not be very fruitful. Prayer is a dialogue — two parties are involved, God and us. The mistake that most of us make is that we speak first and then wait to hear an answer and because we do not hear the answer we conclude that God does not speak and so our prayer becomes a monologue. Petition is certainly prayer for, the Lord told us to ask, but it is only part of prayer. Heli, the high priest, gave good advice to Samuel (I Sam 3:9) when he said: "Go and lie down and if someone calls say, 'Speak, Lord, your servant is listening.'" Most of our prayers are: "Listen, Lord, your servant is speaking." Prayer is a dialogue, but a dialogue with God speaking first. That may sound all very fine, but if we do not hear God speaking, how can we respond? Obviously, it is the word 'speaking' that misleads us. We have many ways of communicating with others that do not involve speaking. Speech is only one among many ways of contacting another. Musicians communicate through sounds; artists through forms, colours, shapes; lovers through caresses, gestures, caring. All day long God is communicating with us through various channels. Prayer is our response to him.

What manner of being must he be who creates sunshine, summer skies filled with swallows diving, soaring, twisting as though they were drunk with the sheer joy of it all? What sort of person must he be who invented colour — how dull everything would look if it all was as in a black and white photograph? What sort of person must he be who conceived light dancing on water and said: "Let it be", and it was? Through his creation God communicates with us. How important that we be awake to this way he has of touching us and how important we respond with wonder, amazement and gratitude. That is prayer — God spoke and we answered. But it is not only through the world about us that God communicates. He also touches us through the world within. What a gift it is to be, to be able to touch things and feel rough and smooth, to see things, have contact with things far distant, to be able to hear an infinite variety of sounds. But even greater than

this: to be able to recognise what I see, to be able to distinguish what I feel, to know what I hear. What manner of being must he be who made me, who chose me and chose me from all eternity? How terrible never to respond in gratitude to the wonder of being.

Another way that God touches us is through other people. People come in all shapes and sizes. You have only to look at vast football crowds to be amazed at how many different people exist. Even those we become acquainted with are few. But with some we have the privilege of entering into the inner sanctum where we discover the pain and joy of knowing someone to be unique, unrepeatable, a one-off. What must he be like who created so many of us?

In all these ways and many others God communicates with us. Prayer is to respond in wonder, gratitude and adoration. We can, sometimes, be too heavenly minded when we try to relate with God, forgetting that he created the world we live in. Remember God made Adam and Eve and placed them in a garden and not in the clouds.

Though we can learn a lot about people by just observing the things they do, we cannot really get to know them until we let them speak to us. The same is true with God. We need to have him speak to us and tell us about himself and his plans for us. God has done that and is actually still doing it. We tend to think of God's Word as having been spoken long long ago to some person. This milks God's Word of its power for it becomes impersonal to us, just a bit of history from the distant past. God's Word is a living word and whenever we read it God actually is speaking to us and we need to listen with reverence so to be able to understand its message.

Basic misunderstanding about God and his message can also block out understanding God's Word. If the God we have in our minds bears little likeness to the true God, this is bound to cloud our relationship. If we think of God as the terrible judge who is noting our every act, then our response to him will be one of fear and subservience. If we think of him as a benign grand-daddy, then we will relate to him as such. How important to hear what God has said about himself and really to believe what he has said. As true sons and daughters of Adam and Eve we can spend too much time trying to reason it all out, still living off the tree of knowledge and not living by God's word that comes from the tree of life. Because it is the work of the Holy Spirit to enable us to understand the mysteries of God, we can resist him by insisting that we work it out by logic and reason. As we ponder humbly what God has said to us, the Spirit gives us understanding. It is to the one who searches humbly that the Spirit opens his treasures. It takes time to grasp in all its splendour the fact that the second Person of the Trinity took the enormous step of becoming one of us, so that he could let the consequence of our sin fall upon himself. We must understand that punishment for sin is not God's anger venging itself upon us. God and sin cannot be in relationship just as light and dark cannot be together. It is described as anger because God cannot abide with sin. What is evil is expelled from his presence. If someone turns away from the One who gives them life, they, in consequence, now face that which does give life. When Jesus willingly took on our sins, he experienced the consequence

of being separated from his Father. He experienced being cut off from the Source of life, and he who is Life, died. But Jesus is God. Therefore everything he does has infinite value. So by accepting the consequences of our sins himself, he has removed them entirely.

We need to ask ourselves if we have grasped hold of that truth. It is so easy to talk about Jesus as the One who has taken away the sins of the world and not apply it to our sins. This is God speaking to us, revealing what he had done for us. Prayer is our response to this astounding truth with gratitude and amazement. When we say that Jesus has taken away the sins of the world, does this mean that now universal pardon has been granted? No it does not, but it means there is universal pardon available to anyone who accepts what God has done for them through the death of his Son. Prayer is that acknowledging, that accepting what God has done. Prayer is not just calling to mind the death of the Lord. We call to mind the whole saving event — the death, the rising and ascension to heaven. Jesus' death paid the consequences of our sins, but his rising to life makes available to us a new way of living. Jesus did not just come back to life in the same way that Lazarus did; he rose to new life. Here was the new man, the new Adam and from him the new race of men was to spring. All of those born from Adam and Eve need to be born afresh into this new race. In the preface for the first week of Lent we read: "Whenever we call to mind the great events that gave us new life in Christ, You (Father) bring the image of your Son to perfection in us." To me that is what prayer is about: it is reminding ourselves what God has done for us through his Son's work or redemption. The Holy Spirit makes that work of Christ effective in us and also makes us grasp the truths we call to mind.

This is the way that the Church prays — she calls to mind for us the great events that God has done for us, most especially the work of Christ, and she puts words on our lips so that we will respond to these truths. How important we make these responses our own.

So, when we pray on our own, we do the same. We call to mind what God is communicating to us, either through the world around us or through some event in life, but most especially through what Christ has done. As time goes on our prayer will begin to be preoccupied with this and we will find that we will circle round and round this mystery. Mary did not always understand what her Son said to her, but she kept his words in her heart and pondered them. Our response to these ponderings will vary: sometimes we will want to say words, at other times we will wish to remain silent — there is no fixed rule. What is important is to recognise that God is forever trying to communicate with us and the most important thing he is saying to us is: "Listen to my Son". Not just to his teaching but to his explanation why he came — "not to be served but to serve, and give his life as a ransom for many." (Mat 20:28)

*Fr Ian's book: 'The God who speaks' is reviewed in the following article.*

## BOOK REVIEW

THE GOD WHO SPEAKS by IAN PETIT O.S.B.  
Darton, Longman & Todd (*Daybreak Books*); 1989 (viii + 118pp); £2.75)

RICHARD FIELD O.S.B.

In America it is apparently now not uncommon to find parishes where the recollection of sins and the I Confess — the Penitential Rite at the beginning of Mass — is dropped “because Christianity is about love and joy and happiness and it’s too depressing to be going on about sin at the beginning of the Eucharistic Celebration”.

It is a criticism that is levelled at much evangelical religion — and also often at the Charismatics — both in America and in this country, that they do not face up to our daily lives and ourselves as we actually are. The Psalms, on the other hand for example, are far more down to earth with all their cursing as well as joy, their grumbling at God as well as ecstatically thanking Him for the joys of creation and all shot through with a consciousness of man’s unworthiness before God.

Fr Ian is well known for his involvement in the Charismatic Renewal but he is also a monk and therefore brought up on the Psalms. He is a matter-of-fact and down to earth sort of person. I approached this book thinking that it might give a charismatic slant on things; this impression was reinforced by the rather vague title and the nondescript cover under the imprint of ‘Daybreak’. What I found was different. Fr Ian has experienced and can therefore describe the sort of problem that many of us know: we believe that Jesus is God but we find it difficult really to believe that He is a man like us and to *know* Him as such. We are only too conscious of our sin and have been brought up to believe that it cuts us off from knowing God let alone being a friend of Jesus; and, if the truth be told, we are not too sure that we would actually want to be a ‘friend of Jesus’ — especially having met some of them.

We try to read scripture but we do not feel that we are getting anything for it. We see other Christians who are lit up by their faith, who are bright and happy and who talk of, and seem really to believe in, Jesus Christ as an actual person. Sometimes we are repelled but occasionally we wonder whether it might be possible actually to know Jesus Christ as a real person. Too often, though, we regard religion as oppressive: always telling us that something we would like to do is sinful.

Certainly I can remember, before joining the monastery, feeling that many areas of what I understood of Catholicism did not seem to tally with what following Christ ought to be about — but I could never put my finger on it. Fr Ian makes us aware that this sort of feeling is not to be dismissed just because it is neither physical nor rational. It is difficult to describe the working of the soul and even more difficult to describe the working of our spirit but it is in our spirit that God communicates with us by means of intuition and inspiration.

This need not be as airy fairy as it sounds: free will is not the liberty to do what we want but the capacity to do willingly what we were created for. We were made in the image of God and are therefore meant to be independent and so we

feel like the adolescent, resenting and disowning the parents’ apron strings. Our body and soul tell us to stand on our own feet but sometimes our spirit knows best: we feel tension and anxiety when we have offended our parents even when we know that we are entitled to make our own decisions as adults without reference to them. It is with a similar sort of tension that our spirit warns us that we may be missing the point in our Christianity.

Satan appeals to our body and soul, not to our spirit. Sin is our attempt to disown God and stand on our own feet. Our attitudes of impatience and self-righteousness take flesh in sin. In the New Testament, sin is about attitudes rather than actions. It is only when we admit this — perfectly normal — suspicion of God and selfishness that we can admit the Spirit who can tell us of God’s remedy for us. This remedy of God’s is not to punish us. The punishment which often follows sin is only the natural result of what we have done wrong: it may ‘serve us right’ but is certainly not willed by God who only wants to heal us as well as to forgive us — for our sake. This healing and forgiveness are gifts which have to be received by us as well as given by God in His Cross and Resurrection: the Holy Spirit never forces — but also never desists. This is where we have to make the jump of faith. Like a child jumping from a tree into the arms of its parents, we have both to believe and act. Only then can we experience the security of being held safe. We will experience change in our lives — it is what all the spiritual masters say: we may not feel God speaking to us but we will find our behaviour (especially towards others) actually changing for the better.

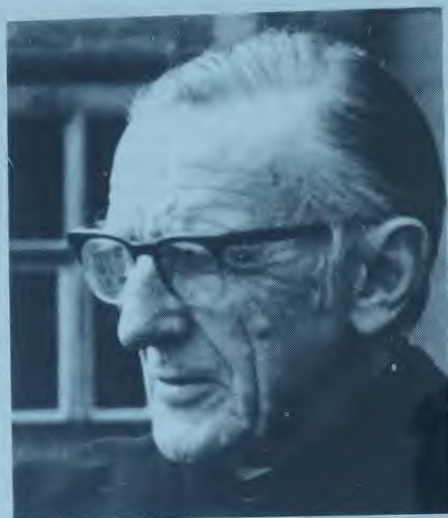
The chapter with the same title as the book seemed to me to be the least satisfactory. But this has to be so as Fr Ian points out that God speaks to each one of us in different individual ways. We have to believe that He is speaking to us and be ready to accept the advice of a wise guide which we cannot always just get from books. The following chapter, on prayer, is good and full of practical advice. Fr Ian emphasizes again that I have to start by believing that God is speaking to me, no matter what I actually feel — or do not feel. We are educated towards self-sufficiency: we are taught that this is what growth as a human being is about. We too easily forget that real life is about growth and development — but also about diminishment: pruning is necessary for vigorous and fruitful growth as Our Lord often made clear in his many metaphors. Like the child who cannot make himself grow faster, we cannot do anything to deserve — let alone achieve — God’s life in us. But we can learn to recognise the promptings of our spirit and be led to the jump of faith that will enable us to get to know Jesus as a person: the person who can make us whole.

This book is for those who feel that they have experienced only diminishment in their Christian lives; it is written by one who, for years, felt the same. Although he refers briefly to his own growth through Charismatic Renewal, this is not what the book is about and nobody who has decided that speaking in tongues is not for him should thereby be put off this book.



## COMMUNITY NOTES

FR HENRY KING



Father Henry King died in the St John of God Hospital at Scorton on 27 April, 1989, at the age of 84. His health had been failing for the previous four years and his death was very peaceful.

Philip King was born in Edgbaston in November 1904, the second eldest child of George and Agnes King in a family of seven. Their house was only a few hundred yards from the Oratory and he was christened Philip after St Philip Neri, founder of the Congregation of the Oratorians to whom he had a great devotion all his life. During his early years he was much influenced by the saintly Oratorian Fr Francis Morgan and the seeds of his eventual vocation to the monastic life were sown during these years. Of his brothers and sisters he was closest to Edmund the next younger brother, and the two of them developed a love of cricket which they never lost. By frequent visits to their county ground and by seizing every opportunity to play, both boys developed considerable skills at the game. Edmund later played for Warwickshire, became Chairman of the County Club and an influential member of the T.C.C.B. Philip was to use his gifts at Gilling when coaching the boys there.

On leaving school in 1924 he was clothed as a novice, taking the name Henry in memory of Cardinal Newman and he was simply professed the following year. He went up to St Benet's Hall Oxford to read English, he was ordained priest in 1933 and a year later he was posted to Gilling Castle. The Headmaster was Father Maurus Powell and the school was flourishing. Father Henry soon showed the qualities which were to be so prominent throughout his long life, his kindness and sensitivity, his courtesy and courage, and his lively, debonair character which made him the friend of so many boys. As well as with the cricketers he was equally popular when taking the boys 'cubbing' at the lakes and in the woods, organising picnics, bird nesting or just playing 'Pooh sticks' in the brook. He had a ready, quick imagination and a delightful sense of humour so that he had a great ability to tell good stories. He always talked *with* the boys and never *at* them, and his gentle, humorous character made him approachable and helpful in every difficulty. His love of music, and of singing especially, ensured hours of fun and laughter; many of his ditties had been composed by himself and he always seemed to know the latest songs and hits, to the delight of the boys. He left his mark on Gilling and the many generations of boys who passed through the school during his eighteen years there.

In 1952 Abbot Byrne sent him to St Austin's Grassendale as assistant priest to Father Richard Wright who had just himself been appointed parish priest. He was to remain in that parish for thirty four years, eleven of them as parish priest. The change from guardian and mentor of small boys to the adult world of parish life and all its demands could not have been easy but the many parishioners today who remember him in that year bear witness to the impact he made right from the beginning, and of the support which he gave to Father Richard with whom he made the ideal team. It was the grace of God which inspired his pastoral zeal, shining through his work and relationships with all who came to him for help. The same qualities that had endeared him to the boys at Gilling were to be employed for the men and women and especially the children in the parish. The parish registers testify to his total commitment which he had for bringing the sacraments to all who needed them and when he officiated at baptisms, weddings or funerals he almost always followed up with a visit, formal or informal, to the party, family gathering or reception afterwards. Invariably he brought to these gatherings a message of joy, celebration, comfort and hope, and usually, for good measure, a few bars of Gilbert and Sullivan or an 'alleluia'. He never missed an opportunity to visit a sick person, or a bereaved family, at whatever hour of day or night he might be called. His familiar figure passing along one of the roads, often late at night, could be seen either on his ancient push-bike or more often on his beloved moped, or just on foot. On one such occasion, he called late at night on a young couple who had recently been married just to share his happiness with them. They had retired to bed but on being admitted to the front door he went upstairs, sat on their bed and just sung to them.

On the death of Father Richard in February, 1969, he was appointed parish priest, an appointment which he would have preferred not to have but which he accepted willingly, and his contribution to the parish was immense. Under his

quiet care, the school continued to expand, the parish centre at Chaloner Hall was established and the work of the parochial societies fostered and encouraged. But perhaps his greatest achievement lay in the patient, careful, sympathetic and optimistic way in which he introduced the parish to the changes brought about in the wake of the Second Vatican Council. For week after week, with patience and understanding, calming the fears of some, measuring the doubts of others, raising the hopes of all, he taught the parish to accept and then to welcome them. He had a special love for the children in St Austin's Primary school. Just as he urged his adult congregations to meditate on Jesus, the Eucharist and Our Lady, so the abiding theme at the daily school Masses was "Be kind". He had a wonderful knack of gripping their attention when he told them about the saint of the day or when highlighting the message of the day's gospel. He delighted in the concerts, plays, musical evenings and children's parties, always ready to take his part and to sing a few songs. He wrote numerous poems and spiritual thoughts, many of them still the treasured possessions of those families for whom he wrote them.

By 1980 age had taken its toll of his energy and he begged Abbot Ambrose to allow him to step down from his responsibilities as parish priest but to carry on helping in the parish. During those next six years, he continued to serve the parish in every possible way, always willing to do whatever was asked of him. In 1983 he celebrated his Golden Jubilee of Priesthood at an outdoor Mass presided over by Archbishop Worlock. In 1985 his health was deteriorating and he had to give up the use of scooter, a step which was a bitter disappointment to him. The following year he returned to Ampleforth Abbey where he was looked after by his brethren and where his courtesy was always in evidence. After his death, he was buried in the monastic vault in the Monks' Wood and his funeral was attended by two coachloads of parishioners. Appropriately it was a glorious Spring day. The sadness of his passing was mingled with joy as they sung the Lourdes hymn, his favourite, around his grave. May he rest in peace.

#### Transfiguration

My Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ,  
 By your grace and Holy Cross,  
 Help me to share the mystery of your life  
 And make it my own.  
 When we are mindful of you,  
 Keeping your ways of goodness and of truth,  
 If we see things and people with you,  
 Somehow all things are well.  
 When gaiety abounds,  
 Your love is there:  
 In times of sadness  
 We may find your spring time joy:  
 In dread despondency  
 We know your everlasting care.

So may all things be well,  
 Sunshine or cloud,  
 And beyond the eternal hills  
 We may hear the distant melody of bells.  
 For your Holy Name,  
 Jesus,  
 Will evermore be written in our hearts,  
 And we shall find you,  
 Clothed maybe in garments poor,  
 Walking at our side.

H.D.K.

*Readers are encouraged to turn to paragraphs about Fr Henry King at Gilling, starting on the second page of John George's article on Gilling, 50 Years Ago on Page 178.*

On 25 June, the Rt Rev Augustine Harris, Bishop of Middlesbrough, presided at High Mass and ordained to the Diaconate Br Alexander McCabe, Br Benjamin O'Sullivan, Br Cuthbert Madden, Br James Callaghan and Br Barnabas Pham. It was the first time for many years that so many had been ordained together in the Abbey Church. After the ceremony families and friends were invited to a hot buffet lunch in the Main Hall.

On 26 August, Br Robert Igo was simply professed during an evening conventual mass, after which a celebration was held in the Main Hall. Amongst those present were about fifty members of the Anglican parish of St Aidan's, Hartlepool, of which Br Robert was the Vicar until his reception into the Catholic Church.

Two Novices were clothed on 28 August: Fr Stephen Robson, who is a priest of the Edinburgh Archdiocese, and who has taken the name Fr Austin and David Francis, a graduate in Music at York University and who is now Br Anthony. FR COLUMBA CARY-ELWES has spent, at the invitation of José Manuel Eguiguren, three and a half weeks with the Manquehue Movement in Santiago, Chile, helping and learning about their two schools San Benito and San Lorenzo, the latter only just beginning in the shanty town of Conchali.

FR SIGEBERT D'ARCY, after 6 months at St Benet's Hall, Oxford, has resumed full-time residence in the Monastery.

FR JULIAN ROCHFORD attended the New Dawn Conference at Walsingham with nearly two thousand from 31 July to 4 August. There were well known speakers from home and abroad and a strong music ministry. Bishop McMahon of Brentwood came for one day.

FR HENRY WANSBROUGH continues as Housemaster of Junior House yet, despite a considerable teaching time-table, is heavily committed in other directions. He is Chairman of the Catholic Biblical Association of Great Britain, as well as being Secretary of the International Symposium for Gospel Studies, for which he organised a conference in Dublin in August, and is planning another in Milan in August 1990. The scale of this latter undertaking may be grasped by considering the complexities involved in assembling university professors from Norway, Sweden, Canada, USA, Argentina, Korea, England, East and West Germany and Rome. In addition to all this, Fr Henry is preparing a Readers' Edition (cheap, without notes) of his New Jerusalem Bible, as well as writing teachers' guide books for several modules of the new RS A level. By way of a change, he spent most of July taking part in the Schola tour of the USA, and leading a trip to Israel with Br James and a party of eight boys.

FR ANSELM CRAMER has retired from the School Library after nearly 27 years. His skill as a librarian was matched by his pastoral care and understanding of the boys who came into contact with him. He has now been appointed Monastery Librarian and is working hard on plans to develop the Library into one which will resume its rightful place as one of the focal points of the community.

FR ALBAN CROSSLEY, at the end of July, spent ten days as chaplain to a 1000 strong international scout camp at Ripley Castle, with participants from 22 nations ranging from Japan to Canada.

FR STEPHEN WRIGHT continues to work in Junior House and to guide the Ampleforth Day of Renewal. He has been asked to join the Priests' Co-ordinating Committee for the annual Charismatic Renewal retreat, and in April gave an eight-day retreat to the Daughters of Charity. He is Chaplain to the Master of the Fletchers' company, whose master this year is Peter Rigby OA. He continues to run his conference for Students (16-25) and writes that he would be delighted to hear from Old Amplefordians with daughters who would like to attend.

FR AELRED BURROWS after completing five years as Novice Master, has been appointed Warden of the Grange, replacing FR EDGAR MILLER. As well as continuing his predecessor's work of running a flourishing Retreat House, he becomes the new Vocations Director, which will necessarily entail numerous absences from the campus. As a result of this Fr Aelred is no longer in the school after 25 years of teaching History and RS (during which time his ability to prepare his pupils to achieve the highest grades became legendary); fortunately for those in Monastic formation, however, he continues to teach Liturgy to the Novices and serve as Tutor in Church History for the Novices and Juniors. Succeeding Fr Aelred as Novice Master is FR CYPRIAN SMITH who will be continuing his teaching of Modern Languages and RS in the school. He will be assisted in his new

post by Fr Anselm.

FR JEREMY SIERLA, refusing to be cowed by a painful muscle condition, has not only kept up a full teaching timetable, but has also continued to manage the Stationery Shop as well as giving numerous retreats during the holidays — the most notable of which was the Easter Retreat, which once again attracted a record number of people. Fr Jeremy has also found time to write articles for *The Universe* as well as begin to learn Japanese.

#### NEWS OF THE PARISHES

FR FRANCIS VIDAL writes from Warwick Bridge:

Preparations are in hand for the celebration of the Sesqui-centenary (150 years) of the building of our beautiful Pugin Church, in which much work has already been done on the interior decoration. There will be a Mass on Sunday 5 May 1991, at which it is hoped the Cardinal, Bishop and Abbot will be present, and also many of the brethren and local clergy."

FR EDMUND HATTON is to move from Bamber Bridge to take over as Parish Priest at Warwick Bridge with Fr Francis as Assistant. Fr Edmund will however, be moving via Roma, where he is to take part in the "recyclage" scheme organised by FR MARK BUTLIN.

Now much improved in health, FR PHILIP HOLDSWORTH is returning once more to Parish life, this time to take over as Parish Priest at Workington. He is joined by FR JUSTIN CALDWELL who has moved to Cumbria from Leyland, and FR GREGORY CARROLL will remain at Workington to complete the team and hand on the "traditio". FR JOHN MACAULEY is therefore, leaving Workington to move closer to home, to take up the post of Parish Priest of Easingwold, joining FR WALTER MAXWELL-STUART, who has just completed his first year of Parish life. FR OSMUND JACKSON has left Easingwold after 10 happy years as Parish Priest and becomes Assistant at Leyland, where he will be joined by FR PIERS GRANT-FERRIS who is moving from Workington, also to work as Assistant.

The complex change-over on our parishes is completed by the departure of FR JONATHAN COTTON from Leyland to take over as Parish Priest at Bamber Bridge. At 47 he becomes our youngest Parish Priest! Also from Bamber Bridge, FR PETER JAMES writes that he is Chaplain to the High School and Master of Ceremonies in the Parish with special responsibility for the Altar Servers. He serves on the Committee of the National Association of School Chaplains; their annual conference in June at Upholland this year had as its theme "The Catholicity of our Schools"; and the speakers included Fr Ian Petit.

News also from FR GORDON BEATTIE who writes that he is back at RAF Kinloss and RAF Lossiemouth, and lives in a quarter appropriately named "The Priory" facing the ruins of Kinloss Abbey, which was a Cistercian Abbey founded from Rievaulx Abbey. Fr Gordon is in charge of the Moral Leadership Courses for the catholic members of the Royal Air Force which take place three times a year at Damascus House in London. Referred to by his colleagues as Chaplain in charge of the Highlands and Islands or the Northern Approaches he also has pastoral

responsibility for the Royal Air Force Outdoor Activities Centre at Grantown on Spey as well as visiting RAF Saxa Vord at the northern most tip of the Shetland Islands. After 22 years editing the Benedictine Yearbook he was officially appointed to this job for the first time by the recent General Chapter meeting in Worth.

KNARESBOROUGH. Fr Theodore Young writes:-

"The most significant thing that has happened during the past year has been the formation of a Youth Fellowship Group. The members of this Group joined 'Harrogate Youth for Christ' and having heard all about Him from School and Church, were led to find Him and know Him through various celebrations organised by these dedicated Christians. Happily, the leading members of our Youth Group were well known to me since from the age of 13 they had been meeting for Prayer and Discussion every week after School. There now number 17. Last November, for National Youth Sunday (Feast of Christ the King), they organised a Youth Mass. On 23 December they arranged a Christmas Festival of Praise with the theme: "You laid aside your Majesty" to welcome the Christ-child and to counteract the usual emphasis of a non-Christian Christmas preparation. This was designed for all denominations — Fr Ian preached and Bishop Konstant gave a Christmas message. After Easter 8 of the Group attended the week of Prayer and Study at the Spring Harvest Festival in Skegness.

On Pentecost Sunday we had our United Service at St Mary's which was organised by our Youth Group: the Ministers were invited to give their blessing while the Catholics came to Holy Communion; there was a special preacher and our Folk Group joined forces with the Harrogate Youth For Christ Music Group to provide the music. Their latest venture was a celebration week-end to mark "Youth '89" on 19 and 20 August. The title they chose was "What's on Offer". Fr Ian and a Group from St Alban's Prayer Centre lead and spoke at the Meeting and provided music and counsellors. On the Sunday afternoon the SVP organised a Mass for our sick and housebound. In the evening there was a Youth Mass to end the celebrations. In addition to these activities and holding them together, they have a weekly ecumenical Prayer Group.

ST MARY'S LEYLAND: Abbot Ambrose writes:-

We celebrated the Silver Jubilee of our church, which was consecrated by Archbishop Beck in his first public engagement, on 4 April 1989. Father Edmund FitzSimons, who built the church, was principal celebrant at a special Mass on 2 April at which Father Abbot preached and many of the priests who have served the church in the past together with those involved in the building were present. The event was marked by a series of social functions during the following week which were held in the neighbouring club which was also built by Father Edmund. The bad news is that we now face costly repairs to the roof and exposed concrete of the church because it seems that modern materials and methods, however carefully chosen, do not stand the test of time as traditional ones did. Sunday 23 July was the fiftieth anniversary of Father Wilfrid Mackenzie's ordination to the priesthood. He celebrated Mass with many of our parishioners and his friends and then there was a large and happy gathering in the Club and

fine garden. Among other things, we started a Widows Welcome Club which has proved an immediate success and is clearly filling a need. It already numbers over forty and they meet every fortnight and organise a variety of activities and expeditions. They visit recent widows and draw them out of their isolation.

#### HOLY WEEK EASTER RETREAT

Fr Charles writes:-

One of the lasting effects that Fr Denis Waddilove left is the Holy Week Easter Retreat which, after 21 years and with the blossoming and growth caused by the new Central Building, reached adulthood this year.

1967 was the last Easter at which the school was present, so in 1968 began the present unbroken series of Easter Retreats. Unbroken, may be, but certainly not unchanged. In its beginning the retreat was only for Old Boys, but this slowly but surely changed and developed under Fr Denis' guidance, and the retreat opened up to more and more people. He wrote to University Chaplains inviting students, and at some time brought about the important change that the retreat was open to all, men and women; no longer was it limited to Old Boys or even men.

These developments happened quietly and smoothly and with no fuss, but they were really dramatic and have had a large effect on the numbers making the retreat (950 individuals have made a retreat in the last five years). In the Old Boys Retreat of the past the average number was about 70, though on special occasions of course it rose much higher. By 1980 the retreat had risen from 70 to 230; having trebled in size it continued to grow. This year it was 390, and it is of interest that the Old Boys figure remains roughly the same, 63. On the other hand the university numbers have grown considerably: 140 University Students (or of that age group) 36% of the retreat in 1989. Some other figures point to the growth and character of the retreat:

|                    |                    |
|--------------------|--------------------|
| 45 married couples | 23% of the retreat |
| 188 women          | 48% of the retreat |
| 202 men            | 52% of the retreat |

The oldest was 83, the youngest was 2 months.

Looking back over these years one can say with some certainty that the biggest growth in the retreat has been the importance and place given to the prayer of the Liturgy. Today the vast majority of the retreatants attend all the monastic office of these days. The individual is indeed refreshed and uplifted to see the numbers at Matins and, perhaps especially, the size of the community at Vespers on Easter Sunday. The whole retreat is now rightly centred on the Public Prayer of the Church in its entirety and including the special Ceremonies of Holy Week. The simplicity of the Divine Office and the Good Friday Liturgy contrast with the more dramatic Mass and Ceremony of Maundy Thursday and the peak of Liturgical drama in the Easter Vigil.

This year saw another step forward. The new Central Building, and in particular the Main Hall, enabled people to mix more easily to exchange facts and views, questions and problems, answers and theories, in a word, a modern word, to communicate in a relaxed way. This enabled more people to meet each other

and to drink their coffee rather than pour it down each other's backs.

In this year of growth the main scheme of Conferences — the Retreat — was given by Fr Jeremy. Indeed he deserves our thanks: he had much to say of interest and depth, and of a character to provoke thought and prayer; by amusing us, by making us happy and filling us with joy he enabled us to listen properly and think deeply about realities. The other talks, discussions, and prayer groups play their part too and are popular with the retreatants.

This year in particular we must not fail to appreciate the domestic staff who make the whole thing possible. In 1989, 750 boys left on Spy Wednesday and 390 retreatants arrived on Maundy Thursday. Indeed, we thank them for this remarkable effort.

If these twenty one years have been the youth and growth of the Holy Week Easter Retreat, may we not hope and pray for even more from the years of maturity that we trust lie ahead?

1990 Retreat 12-16 April. — Contact Fr Charles Macauley

#### ST BENET'S HALL, OXFORD

Fr Alberic writes:-

At Christmastide Fr Philip Holdsworth completed 25 terms as Master, and retired for a Sabbatical period. Fr Alberic Stacpoole (Senior Tutor) took over the direction, until Fr Fabian Cowper became the new Master for Michaelmas Term.

Hilary and Trinity Terms of 1989 were the last of a long regime stretching back to 1970, that of the lay undergraduate as integral to the community, living in Hall for two years and out for a third — a dozen out, giving the Hall a capacity of 36. These undergraduates, many from our Benedictine schools, have served the Hall well, with wide and influential connexions in the University. Indeed the last decade substantiates St Benet's claim that it has been proportionately the most athletic society at Oxford. Let us only recall Simon Halliday (Downside) with his two rugby blues and two cricket blues. In Trinity Angus Chivers (Radley), Oxford's golf captain and college all-rounder, and Philip Bassett (Eton), president of the Grid, went down, the latter with a Second in Lit. Hum. Mark Stewart (Manchester College, attached) left with a Second in theology, and goes on to the English College Rome for priestly training. Claus Arnold returned to Bavaria, also with the priesthood in mind.

St Benet's is to be almost wholly monastic. Dom Columba Stewart of St John's Abbey, Collegeville (USA) went down with a D.Phil on eastern monasticism that is to be published in the Oxford Theological Monograph series; and Br Andrew McCaffrey completed his Blackfriars course. The Hall — and its choir each day — was essentially composed of half a dozen Ampleforth monks, with monks from Buckfast, Douai, Ealing and Ramsgate (and more to come from Worth). A priest from Kerala (S. India) is reading Syriac for a D.Phil. Ampleforth's former Prior, Fr Sigebert D'Arcy, spent the two terms among us as — his equivocal description — 'the buffer'. Monastic guests visiting at least overnight included a dozen Amplefordians, their number including the Cardinal with his secretary.

The custom of the Monday 'Colloquium', a spiritual input after Vespers by a guest priest or prelate, has been extended. The Abbot President (Ealing) came and spent an evening with us; so also, and some overnight, the Abbots of Prinknash and Ramsgate (and Worth, until an urgent problem prevented) and the Prior of St Michael's Farnborough. Fr Fabian, the forthcoming Master, also visited for a Colloquy, as did Fr Peter Cornwell (Chaplaincy) and Fr Charles Smith (Headington). From the Anglicans Revd Max Saint and Revd John Wenham; from the laity Mr John Harriott (Tablet) and Dr Alban Krailsheimer, also spoke to us.

On Tuesdays and Thursdays and other special occasions, we sang Latin Vespers in full, many guests sharing our Office. On Sundays we sang the Mass with our outside congregation participating, gathering to more than fifty; as often as not, visiting monks presided. Occasionally the chapel was used for Quiet Days, led by monks.

There were many exchanges, in study and prayer and socialising, between St Benet's and Blackfriars — and to a lesser degree the Chaplaincy. We gave a farewell dinner to Bishop Crispian Hollis from St Aloysius, on his way to Portsmouth: he told us he had chosen a motto from The Rule. Our official guests included the Slade lecturer, the Dean Ireland NT Professor, the Lecturer on medieval Westminster Abbey, the Lady Margaret Professor of Theology, the Sarum Lecturer, the next Principal of Regent's Park College, the principal of Pusey House, the outgoing and incoming principals of BNC (both Catholic), The Chichele Professor of War Studies, the former Warden of Keble College, the University Orator with both Proctors and the Assessor of the University. A dinner was given for the Clubb, i.e. the eight doctors and wives of the practice of Dr John Clubb, the Hall's longstanding medical support.

In late summer the Hall was given over to N. Carolina Summer School (3 + 30 students) for a parched month; and our 'British Odyssey' (30 seasoned St Benet's summerers) for a warm week. It was then given back to the builders, under the eye of Fr Fabian who takes over for Michaelmas.

#### AN INTERNATIONAL ECUMENICAL CONGRESS, Easter Week 1989

Fr. Alberic writes:-

The Ecumenical Society of the Blessed Virgin Mary (ESBVM) held its fourth International Congress this decade — its eighth in all — in the once great city-port of Liverpool. The Society had already held Congresses in Canterbury (1981), in Dublin (1984) and in Chichester (1986). This time it took place in a college, Christ's & Notre Dame, and the two cathedrals of Liverpool with an afternoon visit to another cathedral in Wales. The subject was 'Mary in theology and devotion'.

Cardinal Willebrands of the Council for Christian Unity (Rome) — he was still using the old Secretariat writing paper — sent greetings: 'You will be building on a growing convergence among Christians in their understanding of the role of Mary in the mystery of salvation... The growth in sympathy and the shared understanding with which Christians have been graced in recent years must not be underestimated.' He quoted Pope John Paul's *Redemptoris Mater*; and the Pro-

Nuncio in a letter to the Society spoke of this as providing 'a sufficient assurance of the Holy Father's concern and interest'. Cardinal Basil Hume (a Co-President) sent greetings: 'May the Mother of God intercede for us so that we may move ever more closely to full communion'. Archbishop Runcie (also a Co-President) also wished the Society well and promised prayers. The Bishop of London (a Patron) offered a blessing, as did the Bishop of Chichester (an Executive Co-Chairman) and others from Britain and USA.

ESBVM has a working motto: 'Pray, say, play'. As to prayer, all four denominations — Roman Catholic, Orthodox, Anglican, Methodist (& Free Church) — were represented. At the Conventual Eucharist on successive days, the Anglican Bishop of St Asaph's presided in Wales one sunny late morning in his own cathedral; Dr John Newton (Methodist), now Moderator of the Free Church Federal Council, presided in the Lady Chapel of Scott's Anglican cathedral one dark morning; Archbishop Worlock presided in the Lutyens crypt of the Catholic cathedral with many concelebrants on the final morning; and Bishop Kallistos led the Orthodox Vespers late one night in the College — they being still in Lent, we in Easter Week. Then morning and evening Offices were said by over a hundred participants; and unofficial prayers and rosary groups gathered too.

As to 'saying', there were seven main papers given by theologians from the Biblical Commission (Rome), from Oxford, Uppsala, Virginia, Chicago and elsewhere. Of these it might be well to remark on the poetry of Dante, by Mr Ian Davie of Ampleforth College; and on a paper about 'Karl Barth's Mariology' by the next principal of Regent's Park College, and Baptist Private Hall at Oxford by its forthcoming Principal, Rev Dr Paul Fiddes. *Better Together*: on the opening night three successive speakers addressed three aspects of ecumenism: Archbishop Derek Worlock spoke to the social, Bishop David Sheppard to the spiritual, and Dr John Newton to the dogmatic — a luminous trio.

As to 'playing', there were expeditions to the cathedrals (and to St Filippo Neri off Hope St), to Speke Hall by the airports, to St Austin's RC parish (which included a talk on Lourdes by Dom Martin Haigh) and through the tunnel into Wales. There was a soirée musicale given by Dr Mary Remnant with slides and many ancient instruments: 'Pilgrims and music on the way to Walsingham'. And there was a celebratory dinner with fifteen speeches given by those from Washington to Canada, from Sweden to Switzerland, Dublin to Belfast, Scotland to Wales, Yorkshire to Liverpool — with a word from Rome. What especially impressed newcomers was the balance of the programme, and the confidence of different denominations one with another. There was never a lack of trust.

## OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

### DEATHS

|                                  |        |                   |
|----------------------------------|--------|-------------------|
| Professor Lionel Pearson         | (1926) | 18 September 1988 |
| Richard A. Everington            | (O52)  | 1989              |
| Arthur B. Yates KSG              | (B41)  | 12 February 1989  |
| Lieut Col S. Peter M. Sutton MC  | (O36)  | 28 February 1989  |
| Francis H.A.J. Lochrane          | (C37)  | 16 March 1989     |
| Patrick S. Horgan                | (D52)  | April 1989        |
| Dermot J.M. Carvill OBE PJK(Mal) | (B39)  | 13 April 1989     |
| Raymond R. Witham                | (O31)  | 24 April 1989     |
| Sqdn Ldr Arthur J. Young MBE     | (O32)  | 25 April 1989     |
| Fr (Philip) Henry King OSB       | (1923) | 27 April 1989     |
| Bernard W. Harding               | (1921) | 30 April 1989     |
| Neil B.M. McElligott             | (C32)  | 30 April 1989     |
| Paul Aincough                    | (1926) | 1 June 1989       |
| Fr Harry Hill                    | (C39)  | 16 June 1989      |
| Henry C. Barton                  | (B27)  | July 1989         |
| Justin E.J. Arbuthnot            | (E85)  | 28 July 1989      |
| Thomas A. Rochford               | (1922) | 1 August 1989     |
| Dr Cecil V. Foll                 | (W41)  | 31 August 1989    |
| John A. Ryan                     | (C34)  | 26 September 1989 |

*Founder Member of "Friends of Ampleforth"*

Dr Kevin McKibbin 9 June 1989

### LIONEL PEARSON 1908-1988

Professor Lionel Pearson, Professor Emeritus of Classics, died in Palo Alto on September 18, 1988. In late July he had attended the Triennial Classical Conference in Oxford, but fell ill after his return with pancreatic cancer. During his short illness the proofs of his last book, a text of Aristoxenus' *On Rhythm* with translation and commentary, arrived from Oxford University Press, and he was able to assist with the corrections.

Born in England on January 30, 1908, he graduated from Ampleforth College and Trinity College, Oxford, in 1930, and taught briefly at the University of Glasgow and at Dalhousie University in Nova Scotia. He then studied at Yale, receiving his PhD in 1939. In the same year he published his first book, *Early Ionian Historians*, in which he already demonstrated a major characteristic of his later scholarship, the flair for analysis and interpretation of the fragmentary surviving quotations from Greek historians whose works are lost. He came to Stanford as Assistant Professor of Classics in 1940. By the time he was promoted to Associate Professor he had published another book (*The Local Historians of Attica*, which appeared in 1942), ten full-length articles, and six reviews.

The Second World War interrupted his life at Stanford, and Pearson served for three and a half years in the British Army Intelligence Corps. For over a year of this he was working with the Ultra Secret Project at Bletchley in England. In

Pearson's own words: "This was where intercepted German radio messages in cipher were decoded by a highly secret machine, but sometimes the decipherment was incomplete or partly incorrect, and some imagination was needed in interpreting the message. A number of classical scholars were employed there because their skill at making sense out of corrupt Greek and Latin texts made them competent at understanding and explaining these corrupt German messages. A classical education, it seems, had some practical value after all".

In 1957-58 he held a Guggenheim Fellowship, and he continued to publish works of enduring scholarship: *The Lost Histories of Alexander the Great* (1960), *Popular Ethics in Ancient Greece* (1962), *Plutarch: On the Malice of Herodotus* (1965), and *Demosthenes: Six Private Speeches* (1972). In 1968 he spent a year teaching at the University of Sydney, and after his retirement in 1973 he taught for a year at Yale. Further books appeared: *The Art of Demosthenes* (1976), *Didymi in Demosthenem commenta* (with S. Stephens, 1983) and *The Greek Historians of the West: Timaeus and his Predecessors* (1987). A selection of his articles and reviews was edited in 1983 by former students.

In other directions too his contributions to his profession continued, and even intensified. He had always been a loyal supporter of the Philological Association of the Pacific Coast, serving as its President in 1964, and had also been President of the Stanford Chapter of the Archaeological Institute of America. In addition, he was an active member of the California Classical Association and an assiduous visitor to high school Latin classes in northern California. During his later years he was a Director of the classicists' national organisation, the American Philological Association, and also served as a Financial Trustee. Conspicuous among his services to the classical profession, and one of his enduring monuments, was his chairmanship, during its formative years from 1973-79, of the American Philological Association's Advisory Committee on the *Thesaurus Linguae Graecae*, the project for the entry of all Greek literature into a computerised database.

Pearson was an enthusiastic teacher, especially noted for teaching both undergraduate and graduate students the proper way to read Greek and Latin. His gifts to Stanford included a large anonymous gift for the provision of undergraduate scholarship in classics. He was a splendid colleague, working hard in departmental committees and giving devoted care to building up the classical book collections in the main and departmental libraries. For nearly forty years Lionel Pearson was an important figure in the Stanford Classics Department, to the outer world one of its best-known scholars and in our domestic affairs a living reminder of our long tradition of good scholarship and a force of wisdom, good taste and common sense. He was a totally honorable man, who fully accepted the responsibility laid upon him by his talents and by his position, who never failed in his respect for others and for himself, and who represented in his personal and in his scholarly life the highest ideals for both. Students, colleagues, and friends will remember him with warm affection, and be grateful for his unstinted labors for the good of classical studies and for the example of productive scholarship and devoted service he set for us all.

Donald Kennedy, President, Stanford University

### SQUADRON LEADER ARTHUR YOUNG, MBE (O32)

Arthur Young died on 25 April 1989. He was the youngest brother of David, whose obituary appeared in the last issue of the Journal. Like his brother, he experienced a distinguished, if rather different career in the Royal Air Force, before and during the war.

Starting in the Special Reserve Air Force in 1934, he flew a variety of different biplanes during his early days, before volunteering for service on the North West Frontier of India, (as it was then). This principally entailed flying biplane bombers, (Westland Wapitis), over the wildest of terrain, in punitive raids on tribal outposts, throughout campaigns from 1936 to 1939. In a long leave in 1939 he made a trek of 800 miles into the Karakoram as far as the Siachen glacier. An account of this was subsequently published, and his connection with the Himalayan club was to continue for almost 50 years. After war broke out, his service continued in India and Afghanistan and in March 1940 he was directly responsible for the search for the Imperial Airways "Hinaidi" lost over the Gulf of Oman, for which he received an official commendation from the A.O.C. in C, India.

Following the war, he spent 5 years as a geodetic surveyor for the Iraq Petroleum Company. His work covered vast areas of unmapped and undeveloped desert in Mesopotamia and on the Trucial Coast of the Persian Gulf. It has been said that his work had some bearing on the decision to look for oil in a place now known as Abu Dhabi. His work was recognised in his election as a Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society in 1949. In 1951 he came back to this country to settle, and at his brother Gerard's request, involved himself in the family's spring manufacturing business. He married Monica and their son Edward was subsequently educated at Ampleforth. He became deeply involved with the Home Guard and, following this disbanding in 1957, the Civil Defence. His contribution was recognised in 1966 when he was awarded an MBE. His activities at both national and international level continued until 1975 when he retired.

He then turned his attention to King Arthur, partly out of interest in the origins of his own name, and carried out detailed research to try and clarify the rather obscure but real history of this legendary monarch. Sadly his health failed and he worked long and hard to achieve the publication of his findings, mostly in connection with King Arthur's warring activities. His book was published and was met with much interest in the Arthurian Society. His controversial findings generated much discussion and correspondence up until his own battle with his health was lost.

Edward J. Young (T73)

## BIRTHS

- 9 December 1987 Charlotte and Arthur French (O51) a daughter, Alice Cecilia
- 8 July 1988 Patricia and Simon Cassidy (B71) a son, John Stephen
- 8 November 1988 Caryl and Michael Cox (E46) a daughter, Anna
- 17 February 1989 Paticia and Thomas Du Boulay (A73) a son, Philip Thomas Geoffrey
- 28 February 1989 Emma and Justin Dowley (A72) a son, Miles
- 28 February 1989 Jacqueline and Charles Murray-Brown (B72) twins, Mary and William
- 4 March 1989 Jane and Stephen Trowbridge (W73) a daughter, Kate Isabel
- 6 March 1989 Fiona and Edward Troughton (C78) a son, Charles Lionel Tattersal
- 11 March 1989 Philippa and Mark Railing (O75) a son, Philip James
- 25 March 1989 Hanna and James Nolan (T78) a daughter, Elizabeth Benoon
- 27 March 1989 Jennifer and Martin Rigby (C74) a daughter, Eloise
- 6 April 1989 Charlotte and Arthur French (O51) a son, Edmund Peter
- 10 April 1989 Anna and Nigel Cathcart (B77) a son, William Watson
- 24 April 1989 Julia and Charles Holroyd (A74) a daughter, Annabel Victoria
- 30 April 1989 Nicola and Charles O'Reilly (C70) a daughter
- 19 May 1989 Francesca and Adrian Gilpin (B72) a daughter, Sophie Ella Storey
- 20 May 1989 Mary Clare and Michael Gormley (W63) a daughter, Theodora Clare
- 22 May 1989 Penny and Peter Scrope (E73) a son, Edward Ralph William
- 23 May 1989 Juliet and James le Fanu (B67) a son, Frederick James
- 30 May 1989 Jay and Edward Sparrow (E71) a son, Charles
- 2 June 1989 Valerie and Nicholas Hall (E71) a daughter, Victoria Mary Dalton
- 6 June 1989 Louisa and Jonathan Elwes (T67) a daughter, Charlotte Marina
- 10 June 1989 Georgina and Edward, Earl of Arundel (T74) a daughter
- 10 July 1989 Melanie and Patrick Scanlan (B82) a daughter, Elizabeth May

## BIRTHS

- 12 July 1989 Elisa and Simon Wakefield (B70) a daughter, Zoe Katherine
- 24 July 1989 Harriet and David Bowes-Lyon (E65) a son
- 24 July 1989 Anne-Marie and Ian Macfarlane (T75) a son, William Cameron
- 26 July 1989 Maggie and Peter Spratt (C53) a son, William Rupert
- 6 August 1989 Anne and Roy Barton (T68) a son, Christopher Simon Thomas
- 9 August 1989 Clare and Raymond, Viscount Asquith (O69) a daughter, Celia Rose
- 13 August 1989 Brigitte and Andrew Graham-Watson (J73) a son, Alexander Cosimo
- 25 August 1989 Emma and Matthew Beardmore-Gray (T74) a son, Timothy
- 20 September 1989 Georgina and Kit Hunter Gordon (C75) a son, Ivan Patrick

## ENGAGEMENTS

- |                                    |    |                          |
|------------------------------------|----|--------------------------|
| Richard Bamford (W81)              | to | Lucy Durham-Matthews     |
| Charles Blount (C64)               | to | Maria Dolores Obligado   |
| Tobias Bourke (C83)                | to | Maria Elisabeth Seed     |
| Harry Buscall (J81)                | to | Kathryn Hill             |
| Matthew Craston (O76)              | to | Morwenna Jane Hingston   |
| Lord Anthony Crichton-Stuart (E80) | to | Alison Bruce             |
| Mark Day (J76)                     | to | Anneliese Sharp          |
| Anthony de Larrinaga (W78)         | to | Athena Wu                |
| Robert Elwes (O79)                 | to | Marina Brunner           |
| Simon Hampshire (H79)              | to | Jane Elizabeth Kassabian |
| Philip Hughes (J76)                | to | Anna Stuart Cox          |
| Simon Jansen (B84)                 | to | Rebecca Jane MacDonald   |
| Mark Le Fanu (B67)                 | to | Sally Laird              |
| Dominic Lonsdale (J75)             | to | Kim Trennery             |
| Fergus McDonald (T82)              | to | Helen Starks             |
| Jolyon Neely (T79)                 | to | Rosalind Smith           |
| William, The Earl Peel (B65)       | to | Charlotte Hambro         |
| Patrick Pender-Cudlip (O62)        | to | Johanna Loxton           |
| Mark Porter (E80)                  | to | Catherine Barton         |
| Gerard Rogerson (H85)              | to | Alison Gooden            |
| Dominic Tate (E77)                 | to | Sarah Marriott           |
| Andrew Thompson (A81)              | to | Elizabeth Myers          |
| Michael Toone (C83)                | to | Barbara Killoughery      |



## MARRIAGES

- 20 August 1988 Timothy Hall (E79) to Elizabeth MacLeod (St Laurence's, Forres)
- 28 December 1988 Nicholas Butcher (T65) to Nicola Wiltshire (St John Fisher, Palos Verdes, California)
- 18 March 1989 Thomas Fraser (O82) to Emma Louise Hobbs (The Private Chapel, Moniak Castle, Kirkhill, Inverness-shire)
- 15 April 1989 Charles Morton (A77) to Elizabeth Slowe (Pulborough)
- 22 April 1989 Tony Bromovsky (A65) to Fabia Sturridge (Douai Abbey)
- 22 April 1989 James Cronin (E74) to the Hon Jane Elton (St James's, George Street, London W2)
- 22 April 1989 Bertie Grotrian (O78) to Frances McCarthy (St Mary's, Kingston Deverill)
- 22 April 1989 Ian Watts (T78) to Mary Jane Fenton (St Andrew and St Mary, Conover)
- 27 May 1989 Declan Morton (A80) to Tania Correia (St George's College, Weybridge)
- 3 June 1989 Fergus Nicoll (O82) to Kate Whitehead (All Saints, Didcot)
- 3 June 1989 Dominic Vail (C81) to Amanda Dutton-Forsshaw (Arundel Cathedral)
- 17 June 1989 Luan Cronin (E75) to Julia Herold (Normandy)
- 23 June 1989 Henry Scrope (C60) to Mary Clare Critchley-Salmonson (St Edmund's, Bury St Edmunds)
- 29 July 1989 Paul Irven (B80) to Lucy Margaret Hill (Arundel Cathedral)
- 29 July 1989 Richard Millar (E80) to Gail Martin (St Clement's, Sandwich)
- 5 August 1989 Peter Phillips (W79) to Rebecca Carver (St Peter's, Warfield, Shropshire)
- 12 August 1989 Richard Bamford (W81) to Lucy Durham-Matthews (St Mary's, Overton)
- 2 September 1989 Philip Beck (D82) to Sarah Graham (St Laurence's, Bidborough)
- 2 September 1989 Patrick Corkery (J78) to Caroline Clark (St Helen's, Ainderby Steeple)

## MARRIAGES

- 9 September 1989 Dominic Harrison (H81) to Elizabeth Hill (St Nicholas's, Hythe)
- 7 October 1989 Christopher Braithwaite (J77) to Elizabeth McKindlay (St Mary's, Moulamein, New South Wales)
- 18 November 1989 Lawrence Lear (B80) to Karen Joy Palmer (St Nicholas', Taplow)

## ORDINATION

- Patrick Fitzgerald-Lombard (A65) Carmelite 4 November 1989

## FIRST CLASS DEGREES

- C.G.E. Corbally (O87), Cambridge (Queens) Natural Sciences Part I  
Awarded College Exhibition
- D. Keenan (A84), Oxford, Oriental Studies (Chinese)
- D.C. Lefebvre (H86), Durham, Physics
- P.M.C. Vincent (O84), Edinburgh, Philosophy & Mathematics

SIMON BAKER (B84) graduated with a 2/2 BSc (Hons) in Manufacturing Systems Management and is now working for the company who sponsored him, Thorn Lighting Ltd, at their Leicester factory as a Manufacturing Systems Engineer.

ANTHONY BAMFORD (D63) has been appointed Deputy Lieutenant for Staffordshire.

ROY BARTON (T68) has worked for the past seven years as a management consultant for Handley-Walker Group plc.

ADAM BECK (A77) was featured in the Jobwatch column of The Daily Telegraph in April. After reading law at Cambridge 1978-81, he spent four years at Kleinworts before branching out into the property market in London. In 1988 he joined Commercial and Residential plc.

CHARLES CARY-ELWES (W57) has resigned from the board of British & Commonwealth Holdings, where he was an executive director dealing with corporate development. He started his career as a stockjobber, became an accountant then a stockbroker, before joining Exco International, now a British & Commonwealth subsidiary, in 1983.

SIMON CASSIDY (B71) completed his PhD in 1988 at the Natural Poisons Unit, Guy's Hospital, London, and is now working at Dow Corning Ltd in Barry, South Glamorgan as the company toxicologist and leader of the Product Safety and Regulatory Compliance Group for Dow Corning Europe. He flies aeroplanes and gliders and has recently joined the local Royal Naval Reserve Unit as an officer under training.

WILLIAM DALRYMPLE (E83) has had his book "In Xanadu" reviewed in The Spectator on 21 August. Published by Collins, it describes his journey from Jerusalem to China.

ALICK DOWLING (O39) has had a book published in Ringpress Books. "Janek: A Story of Survival" describes events in Poland during the Second World War by relating the story of his brother-in-law, Janek Leja, who was prisoner of the Russians. He qualified as a doctor in 1945 and worked at a general practice in Bristol from 1950 until his retirement in 1986.

NICK FORSTER (A75) writes:- "Between 1980 and 1984 I was involved, amongst other things, in the music scene both as a bass player in various bands and as an engineer in a recording studio. Afficionados of John Peel may have heard some of our music at this time! The realisation that the 'big chance' was probably not coming my way forced a change of direction in career terms — culminating in a doctorate in social-psychology at Sheffield in 1987. I am currently working as Research Associate at the University of Sheffield but also thinking seriously about joining the growing academic 'brain drain' and taking up a Research Fellowship in the USA next year."

MICHAEL GOLDSCHMIDT (A63) has been promoted full Colonel and was appointed Personal Staff Officer to the Deputy Commander-in-Chief Allied Forces in Central Europe from 1 September.

ALEC GRAHAM (B74) has been appointed Financial Director to the London advertising agency of Burkitt, Weinreich Bryant.

CAPTAIN MICHAEL GRETTON R.N. (B63) played host to a party from Ampleforth on board his ship HMS Invincible following her extensive refit. Invincible has undergone prolonged trials prior to her re-entry to the fleet. He has been appointed to the NATO Fleet with the rank of Commodore, to take effect March 1990.

SIMON HAMPSHIRE (H79) is a Director and Partner of International Resource Group — a financial futures and options broking house in The City.

DAVID HARRINGTON (W78) has settled in Paris as an international stockbroking banker. His own OA vintage in Paris includes RICHARD HARNEY (J76) and EDWARD STOURTON (H75), the latter reporting for BBC TV. News.

ALEXANDER, LORD HESKETH (W66) is Under-Secretary of State for the Department of the Environment. Previously, he was government whip in the House of Lords and spokesman for the Department of Health.

ANDREW KNIGHT (A57), has been Chief Executive of the Telegraph group of newspapers since 1986 and was featured in the Media column of The Independent on 29 March. This followed the announcement of the closer links between *The Daily Telegraph* and *Sunday Telegraph*, falling just short of the American practice of running a single seven-day newspaper. He is now Deputy Chairman of The Daily Telegraph, having ceased to be Chief Executive.

GERARD LARDNER (O75) returned from South Africa to Ireland in 1986. Since the beginning of 1988 he has been working for Ewbank Preece Engineering Consultants who are the Irish part of the Brighton-based Ewbank Preece Group, one of the largest firms of consulting engineers in the field of power engineering and seawater distillation. The Dublin office looks after Ireland, the Middle-East, Africa and the Caribbean.

ANTON LODGE (J61) has been appointed QC.

KEVIN LOMAX (J66) owns Misys, which deals in computer software. Various acquisitions have enabled Misys to become the biggest supplier in the fast-growing market for Unix systems.

MAJOR-GENERAL DESMOND MANGHAM (O42), as Director of the Brewers' Society, faced an unprecedented and fascinating challenge as its 60-strong membership reacted to the Monopolies Commission report on the tied-house system. He has been Chairman of the London Steering Committee for the Ampleforth Appeal since 1982.

TERENCE MARKE (E42) has been given a Papal award, the Benemerenti Medal, in recognition of 34 years' service to his parish St John Fisher Chorleywood. It was presented to him by Bishop James O'Brien at the celebration of the Golden Jubilee of the parish priest Canon Britt-Compton. He retired in 1988 after many years as treasurer of the Holy Child Settlement in Poplar.

DENIS MCDONNELL (B32) retired from the Bench in October 1986 after 19 years first as a County Court Judge and then as a Circuit Judge.

JOHN NEWSAM (B71) has been awarded a Corday-Morgan medal and prize for his contributions to solid-state chemistry, with particular reference to novel structural studies of zeolites. He attended Lincoln College, Oxford, where his PhD studies explored structural aspects of superionic conductors, notably beta aluminas. In 1980 he took up a Royal Society-Japan Society for the Promotion of Science visiting research fellowship in the department of physics of Tohoku University, Sendai; and then in 1982 he joined Exxon Research and Engineering Company in New Jersey, US. There his research has explored principally the structural chemistry of zeolites, involving the development and application of several structure sensitive techniques.

ANTHONY O'NEILL (B50) has been appointed an Executive Member of the Health Education Authority.

BILL REICHWALD (T70), in his 17th year with Sheffield, has completed 400 matches for the Rugby Union Club.

PETER RIGBY (C47) has been elected Master of the Worshipful Company of Fletchers and has appointed Fr Stephen Wright as his Chaplain.

TOM RYAN (D40) has been awarded an MA in History by Macquarie University, Australia.

PATRICK SHEEHY (B48) was profiled in *The Sunday Times* on 27 August after Hoylake's £13 billion take-over bid of BAT Industries, of which he is Chairman, MICHAEL SPENCER (H65) has been appointed QC.

LAWRENCE TOYNBEE (O41) has had an exhibition of his recent paintings at The Fine Art Society, New Bond Street, London.

SHAUN TUSTING (O59) is Chairman of The Builders Direct Supply Co Ltd. He became a Chartered Accountant following training at the then Larking and Larking in Norwich, worked for three years with Touche Ross in the City of London before joining BDS in 1967, was appointed a director in 1972 and Chief Executive in 1978. He is currently Vice Chairman of the Norfolk, Suffolk and Cambridgeshire area of the Builders Merchants Federation and a delegate to the National Council the Federation. Additionally he is a Liveryman, Assistant and Bursar Elect of the Worshipful Company of Builders Merchants in the City of London, and a Freeman of the City of London. He has a BA from the Open University, for he admits to "not having worked hard enough to get into a 'proper' university in my youth!"

EDMUND VICKERS (B87) has been teaching English to Tibetan refugees in the foothills of the Himalayas, North India. He writes:— "Imagine the shock I got when I saw SHAC in a video about the Dalai Lama in the middle of nowhere. Typical!" (A reference to the Dalai Lama's visit to Ampleforth when Edmund was in the school.)

LORD WINDLESHAM (E50) has been elected Principal of Brasenose College, Oxford. He joins J.C. GOSLING (O48) who is Principal of St Edmund Hall as the second Amplefordian currently Head of an Oxford College.

NICHOLAS WRIGHT (T68) has been promoted Commander, Royal Navy. He is now on the Staff of Flag Officer, Portsmouth.

HUGO YOUNG (B57) has been appointed Chairman of the Trust which owns *The Guardian* in succession to a former Editor, Alastair Hetherington.

#### Correction:

In the Spring 1989 edition of the Journal WILLIAM CHARLTON (O53) was quoted as having had his *first* book published, whereas he has in fact already had the following published:

Travelling Hopefully (Hollis & Carter 1955)

Aesthetics (Hutchinson 1979)

Weakness of Will (Basil Blackwell 1988)

Commentary and translation — Aristotle: Physics I & II (Clarendon Press 1970)

Joint authorship — Arthur Machen (Richards Press 1963) with Aidan Reynolds

The Christian Response to Industrial Capitalism

(Sheed & Ward 1986) with T. Mallinson and R. Oakenshott

Our thanks to Aidan Reynolds for drawing our attention to the error. He comments: "His first book 'Travelling Hopefully' was on display at Oxford as he went up to New College in 1955."

The LIVERPOOL DINNER will take place on Saturday 6 January 1990 at the Liverpool Medical Institute, 116 Mount Pleasant, Liverpool L3 5SR. Tickets obtainable from David Blackledge, 12c Lord Street West, Southport, PR8 2BJ (0704 45782) or from Nick Moroney, 103 St Michael's Road, Liverpool L23 7UL (051 924 4558).

#### O.A.C.C.

You will not be startled to learn that the sun shone brightly on the OACC this summer. Water shortages meant wickets were not always of the highest quality, maintaining a balance between bat and ball, but outfielders were lightening quick. Performances against Hampstead, Guards, Bluemantles, Gentlemen of Staffordshire and Eton Ramblers were particularly disappointing. Such performances do not reflect the talent available to the Club, which is greater than at any time in my memory.

The Club has been strengthened not only by the addition of new members playing for the first time, but also by the maturing of the younger members; more than compensating for the maturing of the older members. It is appropriate to single out a few: Nick Derbyshire, who adds a formidable edge to our Cricketer Cup opening attack; Piers Lucas, whose maiden century will be the first of many; Ben Simonds-Gooding and Giles Cummings, who add flight and guile; and (a late developer) Mark Butler, who is a fearsome sight in full flight with the new ball.

The Cricketer Cup, the most important event in our cricketing calendar, provided the greatest disappointment, but nonetheless much hope for the future. Had we met Malvern in the final, not the first round, we would have been well satisfied with the performance on the day. With the addition of one more batsman of quality, we should have a side with sufficient depth to win the Cup in the near future. The commitment is already there, for which much credit must go to Pip Fitzherbert. We were unlucky to lose both Pip and Julian Barrett early on to good deliveries. David O'Kelly, who maintained his extraordinarily consistent record with 78, and Dominic Harrison (54) put on 98 for the third wicket. The stand ended sadly with a run out which heralded a middle order collapse redeemed only by Chris Ainscough (26 n.o.) who steered us to 208. Nick Derbyshire then bowled a marvellous opening spell, taking 3 for 12 in 4 overs and having Tunnicliffe dropped before he set off on the way to a match winning century. As the ball softened so our hopes faded, but the margin was not so great as the 5 wicket victory might suggest. Next year we meet Downside in what I hope will be their vespers and our matins.

The Ampleforth weekend is the occasion when the Club meets together as a family, rejoining its parents at the family seat, worshipping in the family church, eating at the family table and playing cricket in the nursery. Bathed in sunshine with a warm breeze wafting down the valley, it was incomparable. The warmth

of the welcome we received was likewise; it needs no greenhouse effect. Fr Dominic, Fr Felix, Fr Charles and Geoff Thurman reflected the radiance of the weather and the patience of Job. To them and the whole community our sincere thanks is due for taking us back into the bosom of the family for another year.

The tour is the family on holiday without its parents. I cannot claim that it sees the Club on its *best* behaviour; the hair comes down ever so slightly under the avuncular gaze of Miles (Wright) and Adrian (and Caroline Brennan). The value of their sponsorship of the Club is inestimable. The results perhaps betrayed the quality of the entertainment, but they were nonetheless adequate. The tour was ably managed by Paul Ainscough (or was it his new spouse Alex, née Dick).

Many others contributed to a summer on which we can look back with appropriate nostalgia. Willoughby and Caris Wynne hosted the AGM; my parents put food in stomachs on numerous occasions; Francis and Katy Stafford and Morag, Lady Stafford entertained us royally in their county; The Count and the Countess Krasinski provided the most lavish spread seen on a cricket field outside Warsaw; and Caroline Hadcock never failed to get Pip and Rambo to matches on time.

Panto Berendt (W74)

Played 19; Won 6; Lost 6; Drawn 7.

*Cricketer Cup*: OACC 208-9 (D. O'Kelly 78, D. Harrison 54); Malvern 210-5 (N. Derbyshire 3-59).

Hampstead 160-6 (F. O'Connor 3-44); OACC 116-8.

Guards 215 (Ainscough 5-57); OACC 168 (C. Ainscough 91).

OACC 121; Ampleforth 122-5 (C. Ainscough 4-16).

Ampleforth 2nd XI 221-9 (J. Porter 4-16); OACC 70.

OACC 191-5 (A. Berendt 74, Lord Stafford 66).

Ampleforth 122 (I. van den Berg 5-40)

OACC 212-7 (P. Fitzherbert 73); Yorkshire Gentlemen 177-8 (P. Krasinski 4-18)

OACC 168; Old Oratorians 171-5 (J. Morton 3-27).

OACC 276-8 (M. Stapleton 96, N. Hadcock 64, M. Hattrell 69);

Old Georgians 195.

Emeriti 111 (M. Low 4-11, J. Perry 3-9); OACC 113-2 (M. Roberts 47\* P. Spencer 31).

Cryptics 204-9 (C. Ainscough 4-39, M. Butler 3-59); OACC 201-7 (P. Fitzherbert 51).

OACC 128 (C. Ainscough 43); Bluemantles 130-3 (P. Krasinski 3-24).

OACC 216-4 (P. Lucas 133 n.o.); Old Rossalians 160-8 (N. Derbyshire 3-15).

OACC 168-9 (S. Evans 8-67); Free Foresters 132-9 (J. Perry 3-13, B. Simonds-Gooding 3-44).

Coots 150 (G. Cummings 4-26). OACC 151-6 (P. Fitzherbert 53).  
OACC 235-7 (A. O'Flaherty 51); Sussex Martlets 200 (S. Evans 3-43).  
OACC 255-7 (A. Brennan 114); Hurlingham 215 (J. Perry 3-26).  
Gentlemen of Staffordshire 241-5; OACC 163-8 (W. Moore 49).  
Eton Ramblers 191-7 (P. Fitzherbert 4-46); OACC 154-9.

### OLD AMPLEFORDIAN GOLF SOCIETY

#### HALFORD HEWITT CUP 4-7 April

The weather for the dinner match against Downside was so appalling that a suggestion was made to have a backgammon competition in the clubhouse instead. However, lunacy prevailed and of the three matches that ventured out into the forty mile-an-hour wind and driving sleet, each side won one and the third was halved. No one could face more than twelve holes (the fourth match never made it to the first tee), and in the end the ensuing half was deemed to be an honourable result. We faced the prospect of an interesting match against Sherborne at Royal St George's in the first round. Our top and bottom matches both secured fine wins in the steady drizzle, and with the opposition taking the second match and the two remaining matches all square after eighteen, attention centred on the nineteenth. As dusk descended, John Gibbs and Minnow Powell finally wrapped things up at the first extra hole (the Captain playing a superb 7-iron out of the semi-rough to within twelve feet of the flag), and we retired to the clubhouse in high spirits.

| <i>Ampleforth</i>                    | v.            | <i>Sherborne</i>           |         |
|--------------------------------------|---------------|----------------------------|---------|
| Martin Hattrell &<br>Andrew Westmore | 1 (2&1)       | P. Martin &<br>C. Martin   | 0       |
| William Frewen &<br>Damian Stalder   | 0             | N. Whalley &<br>N. Arbin   | 1 (4&3) |
| John Gibbs &<br>Minnow Powell        | 1 (19th hole) | R. Francis &<br>A. Rose    | 0       |
| Geoff Daly &<br>Michael Edwards      | ½             | M. Ireland &<br>G. Tustain | ½       |
| Richard Beatty &<br>Henry Swarbrick  | 1 (2&1)       | M. Farley &<br>R. Youngman | 0       |
|                                      | 3½            |                            | 1½      |

The second round match was against Merchiston (winners in 1987). The opposition put their best two pairs at four and five which meant we were always struggling to remain in contention. However, some terrific golf was played by our remaining pairs and at the refreshment hut we were well up in all three matches; murmurs of excited anticipation began to circulate through the supporting entourage. Sadly, however, it was not to be. Despite another marvellous win by Martin Hattrell and Andrew Westmore, Merchiston showed their abilities in the strengthening wind and secured what was, in the end, a fairly comfortable win.

| <i>Ampleforth</i>                 | v.        | <i>Merchiston</i>                 |           |
|-----------------------------------|-----------|-----------------------------------|-----------|
| Martin Hattrell & Andrew Westmore | 1 (2 up)  | G.R.C. Barclay & J.E.N. MacMillan | 0         |
| William Frewen & Damian Stadler   | 0         | H.J. Thomson & J.A.S. Zuill       | 1 (2&1)   |
| John Gibbs & Minnow Powell        | ½         | S.C. Briggs & J.D. Thomson        | ½         |
| Geoff Daly & Michael Edwards      | 0         | W.B.M. Laird & A.M. Zuill         | 1 (5&4)   |
| Richard Beatty & Henry Swarbrick  | 0         | J.C. Briggs & R.P. Lawson         | 1 (6&4)   |
|                                   | <u>1½</u> |                                   | <u>3½</u> |

Congratulations to Martin Hattrell and Andrew Westmore for their fine performance; they have now won six out of their last eight Halford Hewitt matches and are clearly proving to be a match for even the strongest opposition. The victory against Sherborne was our tenth win since first competing for the cup in 1954, and our fourth first round win in successive years. We are clearly an improving side and, with the addition of a couple more low single-figure handicap players, could be capable of great things! Pat O'Brien, Alex Cuppage, Dick Whedbee, Matthew Craston, Martin Lucey, the President and the Secretary were also present to offer support.

THE AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY  
SUMMARISED REVENUE ACCOUNT  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31ST DECEMBER 1988

|  | 1988            | 1987            |
|--|-----------------|-----------------|
|  | £               | £               |
| <b>INCOME</b>  |                 |                 |
| Member's subscriptions   | 11,142          | 12,109          |
| Investment income  | 9,235           | 7,888           |
|  | <u>20,377</u>   | <u>19,997</u>   |
| <b>EXPENDITURE ON JOURNALS</b>   | <u>13,050</u>   | <u>12,551</u>   |
| <b>OPERATING SURPLUS FOR THE YEAR</b>  | 7,327           | 7,446           |
| <b>OTHER RECEIPTS GAINS AND (LOSSES)</b>                                     |                 |                 |
| Subscriptions from new life members  | 1,200           | 4,000           |
| Gains on investments   | <u>1,245</u>    | <u>29,146</u>   |
|  | 2,445           | 33,146          |
| <b>NEW SURPLUS for the year</b>  | <u>9,772</u>    | <u>40,592</u>   |
| Balance brought forward at 1st January 1987                                  | 6,646           | 7,910           |
| Prior year adjustment — provision for diminution in the value of investments | <u>(13,181)</u> | <u>—</u>        |
|  | (6,535)         | 7,910           |
|  | <u>3,237</u>    | <u>48,502</u>   |
| Transfers from/(to) funds  | <u>3,290</u>    | <u>(41,856)</u> |
| Balance carried forward at 31st December 1988                                | <u>£ 6,527</u>  | <u>£ 6,646</u>  |

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL  
 THE AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY  
 SUMMARISED BALANCE SHEET — 31ST DECEMBER 1988

|                                | 1988 |                 | 1987 |                 |
|--------------------------------|------|-----------------|------|-----------------|
|                                | £    | £               | £    | £               |
| INVESTMENTS                    |      | 86,729          |      | 99,284          |
| CURRENT ASSETS                 |      |                 |      |                 |
| Income tax recoverable 1988    |      | 1,915           |      | 2,002           |
| Cash at bank                   |      | <u>27,242</u>   |      | <u>18,794</u>   |
|                                |      | 29,157          |      | 20,796          |
| CURRENT LIABILITIES            |      |                 |      |                 |
| Amounts owing to Stockbroker   |      | <u>5,415</u>    |      | —               |
|                                |      | 23,742          |      | 20,796          |
| NET ASSETS                     |      | <u>£110,471</u> |      | <u>£120,080</u> |
| FUNDS                          |      |                 |      |                 |
| General fund                   |      | 83,456          |      | 94,192          |
| Bursary & special reserve fund |      | 16,410          |      | 15,964          |
| Address book fund              |      | 4,078           |      | 3,278           |
| Revenue account                |      | <u>6,527</u>    |      | <u>6,646</u>    |
|                                |      | <u>£110,471</u> |      | <u>£120,080</u> |

R.W.E. O'KELLY HON. TREASURER  
 14th March 1989

REPORT OF THE HONORARY AUDITORS TO THE  
 MEMBERS OF THE AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY

We have examined the summarised accounts set out on pages 1 and 2 for the year ended 31st December 1988 and certify they are a true extract of the full accounts on which we reported as follows:

"We have audited the accounts set out on pages 2 to 5 in accordance with approved auditing standards.

In our opinion the accounts which have been prepared under the historical cost convention give a true fair view of the state of affairs of the Society at 31st December 1988 and of the surplus for the year ended on that date and comply with the rules of the Society".

BUZZACOTT & CO.

Chartered Accountants,  
 4, Wood Street,  
 London, EC2V 7JB.

15th March 1989

THE SCHOOL  
 OFFICIALS JANUARY-JULY 1989

|               |   |
|---------------|---|
| Head Monitor  | P.G. Kassapian (H)  |
| Monitors      |   |
| St Aidan's    | D.M. Casado, J.C.M. Oxley, P.A. Strinati                                  |
| St Bede's     | B.T. Dow, W. Thompson, D.F. Tidey, P.G.D. Bingham                         |
| St Cuthbert's | T.J.T. Everett-Heath, M.P.F. Jackson, N.J. Beale                          |
| St Dunstan's  | P.C. Brisby, M.A. Pink, J.P. Simpson                                      |
| St Edward's   | B.H. Wells, L.A. Wales, A.P.F. von Westenholz                             |
| St Hugh's     | A.D.B. Boyle, A.K. Mandal, W.G. Easterby                                  |
| St John's     | A.G. Mayer, W.B. Gibbs, D.G.B. Mangham, R.D. Booth                        |
| St Oswald's   | R.P. Sturges (Jan), A.G. Gannon (April),<br>D.H.J. Llambias, S.F. Godfrey |
| St Thomas's   | C.J. Stanton, C.M. Le Duc   |
| St Wilfrid's  | P.M.H. Goslett (Jan), B.J. Warrack (April),<br>L.M. John, E.M.H. Guest    |

GAMES CAPTAINS

|                  |   |
|------------------|---|
| Athletics        | J.C.M. Oxley (A)  |
| Cricket          | W.G. Easterby (H)   |
| Cross-Country    | L.M. John (W)   |
| Golf             | J. Whittaker (J)  |
| Hockey           | K.F.C. Parker (C)   |
| Shooting         | C.W.E. Elwell (J)   |
| Squash Rackets   | J.P.B. Smallman (B)   |
| Swimming         | D.F. Tidey (B)  |
| Tennis           | D.V. Tabone (A)   |
| Master of Hounds | J.M. McCann (C)   |
| Librarians       | S.M. Carney (A), D.J. Robinson (A), J.C. Leonard (W),<br>O.H. Irvine (O), J.E.O. Brennan (O),<br>R.G.M. McHardy (D), P.J. Dunleavy (T),<br>C.H.S. Fotheringham (E), M.J. Mullin (B).  |
| School Shop      | D.M. Casado (A), N.P. Fleming (J), P.G. Kassapian (H),<br>J.P. Simpson (D), J.P.B. Smallman (B), R.P. Sturges (O),<br>W. Thompson (B), D.F. Tidey (B), B.J. Warrack (W).  |
| Bookshop         | F.J.D. Nevola (J), W.B. Gibbs (J), M.E. Sexton (J),<br>A.J.M. Balfe (T), M.R. Bowring (T), R.E. Haworth (T),<br>M.R. Gibson (T), H.T.D. Boyd-Carpenter (B),<br>R.F. West (B), C.J. O'Loughlin (C),<br>Hon A.J.M. Jolliffe (W), A.D. O'Mahony (D),<br>D.E.J. Wiseman (D), N.P. Kenworthy-Browne (E),<br>M.S. Brocklesby (H), N.M. Studer (D),<br>P.G. Moorehead (A). |

Stationery Shop A.G. Gannon (O), W.A. Gavin (W), A.J. Finch (D),  
I.E. Forster (T).  
Computer Monitors J.R. Cridland (W), H.J.P. Cuddigan (D),  
M.P.F. Jackson (C), M.A. Pink (D), P.A. Strinati (A),  
D.J.L. Blout (C), N.P. Kenworthy-Browne (E),  
G.F.G. Lorrinan (H), B.D. Morgan (A), M.J. Verdin (J),  
P.J.H. Dunleavy (T), C.J. O'Loughlin (C).

The following boys left the School in 1989:

March  
T.J. Lyons (JH)

June  
St Aidan's  
M.T. Auty, M.M. Byrne, D.M. Casado, R.S.A.H. Clemmey, J.A. Clough, B.J.F.  
Cooper, S.T. d'Ayala Valva, S.M.W.D. De Cesare, J.R.S. Lester, J.C.M. Oxley,  
J.C.O. Pilling, B.D. Stones, P.A. Strinati, D.V. Tabone, C.J. Ticehurst, G.H.  
Watson.

St. Bede's  
D.A. Baker, P.G.D. Bingham, S.N.C. Cash, G.R. de Speville, B.T. Dow, P.E. Mc.  
Hargan, A.P. Lovett, R.F. McTighe, P.C.P. O'Neill, A.E.J.D.H. Redmond, J.P.B.  
Smallman, R.E. Steel, W. Thompson, D.F. Tidey.

St Cuthbert's  
Y. Barrey, N.J. Beale, F.A. Calcy, H.R.W. Campbell, T.J.T. Everett-Heath, P.S.  
Hall, M.P.F. Jackson, W.J. Marsh, A. McNicholas, R.W. Murphy, K.F.C. Parker

St Dunstan's  
P.C. Brisby, H.J.P. Cuddigan, S.R. Gillespie, S.E. Griffin, H.J. Macaulay, P.J.  
Macauley, M.A. Pink, A.W. Price, D.A. Sellers, J.P. Simpson, J.H. Thompson, R.J.  
Wendon.

St Edward's  
W.H. Crichton-Stuart, M.J. Dickinson, E. Jennings, H.B. Lawson, A.J.D. Pike,  
T.C.K. Rist, F.J.P. Stewart, A.P.F. von Westenholz, L.A. Wales, J.F.C. Wayman,  
B.H. Wells.

St Hugh's  
C.J.H.D. Barker, A.D.B. Boyle, P.A. Cauchi, W.G. Easterby, J.O. Fee, J.N. Hague,  
M.D. Ibbotson, P.G. Kassapian, M.J. Killourhy, T.J. Knight, A.K.J. Mandal, C.J.  
Noblet, R.M. O'Donovan, D.R. Sinclair, R.D. Thomas, J.R. Williams.

St John's  
R.D. Booth, R.T.T. Corbett, C.W.E. Elwell, N.P. Fleming, W.B. Gibbs, G.N.R.  
Giordano, A.B. Howell, C.S. Leonard, D.G.B. Mangham, A.G.A. Mayer, F.J.D.  
Nevola, A.W.T. Reynolds, M.E. Sexton, J. Whittaker.

St Oswald's  
J.D.G. Dillon, P.R. Dixon, V.G.P. Ferraton, A.G. Gannon, W.R. Gilbert, S.F.  
Godfrey, C.E. Grant, T.D.S. Holdroyd, D.H.J. Llambias, P.R.W. Perceval, J.J.  
Powell, B.S.J. Sargeant, N.P.R. Sims, R.P. Sturges.

St Thomas's  
A.J.M. Balfé, M. Carey, L.B.N. Dallaglio, P.E.D.S. Eccleston, D.P.G. Gant, M.P.  
Holgate, M.R.J. Inman, M.A. Jones, R.T. Lavelle, C.M. Le Duc, J.J. Malone, J.S.  
Pring, C.J. Stanton, S.P.H. Thomas, C.A. Weaver.

St Wilfrid's  
B.M. Brennan, M.S.G. Butler, J.R. Cridland, C.N. D'Netto, W.A. Gavin, A.C.  
Gilman, P.M.H. Goslett, E.M.H. Guest, L.M. John, S.F. Kemp, H.J. Lorimer,  
J.M.R. Patisson, M.J. Spalding, B.J. Warrack, D.J.Y. Wright.

Junior House  
M.G. Keane, D. Saavedra.

The following boys joined the School in 1989:

January J. Mitcalf (B), J.A. Benady (JH), P.D. Hollier (JH),  
April T.C. O'Connor (O), M.G.A. Potterton (JH).

#### CONFIRMATION

The following received the Sacrament of Confirmation at Mass in the Abbey  
Church from Bishop Augustine Harris of Middlesbrough on 7 May 1989:-

5th year  
W.H. Crichton-Stuart (E).

4th year  
N.D. Pring (T).

3rd year  
C.J.H.D. Barker (H).

2nd year  
J.E.O. Brennan (O), A.A.L. Brenninkmeyer (H), A.B. Crabbe (E), J.N.C. Dobbin  
(O), P.E. Fiske de Gouveia (T), S.G. Garrett (D), C.J. Grace (O), A.B. Havelock  
(T), M.A. King (T), N.M. Studer (D), T.C. Wilding (D).

1st year  
M.J. Collins (W), M.R.G. Dumbell (H), M.T.C. Edmonds (T), R.E.A.S. Foljambe  
(O), A.J. Guthrie (E), D.S. Leonard (W), G.F. Macneile-Dixon (T).

## PAMELA LONG (1941-1989)

The day that Pamela Long came out of hospital after her first, serious and emotionally wounding operation for cancer in 1988 was also the day of the Bede's Soiree, a farewell party for school leavers. People were surprised and delighted to see Pamela come to the party, talking and laughing with characteristic energy; but they should not have been surprised. It was entirely typical of her to face squarely the challenge of meeting everyone and talking about the operation, rather than follow her natural instinct to want to withdraw into the privacy of her family. She was tough. She was a fighter, and she fought her cancer to the last moment. She was whole-hearted in all she did and served the boys and school to the end, achieving good results with her last sets; dying, appropriately, just after the end of term twelve months after her first cancer operation. But this tall woman whose quick, purposeful walk spoke of determination and enthusiasm was deeply sensitive, tender and gentle. She showed it in her appearance. She always dressed immaculately, with a feminine eye for colour. She chose her clothes with a discreet flair, responsive to how others saw her. She showed it in her love for flowers, in her lovely garden at Coxwold and her triumphs in flower arranging at a very high level. She showed it in her concern for boys and fellow members of staff, whom she approached always with the deepest spirit of service. And she showed it above all in her family, her love for her husband Roger and support for his career, her pride and affection for her son Neville and her constant devotion to her disabled daughter, Sarah.

Pamela came to Ampleforth in 1980 to teach Mathematics. She was 38. She came from St Bede's, Lanchester, where she had been head of the Mathematics Department, and by an odd coincidence exchanged places with Rob Musker who left the staff here to go to St Bede's. She had been teaching since she had left Durham University in 1962, interrupting her career to teach part-time for four years after Neville was born and then leaving teaching altogether for another four years while Sarah was a baby. She had married Roger the year after graduating and watched his successful academic career with interest, preserving and deepening her links with her old university in the process. At Ampleforth, she quickly established herself as an extremely professional teacher for whom nothing was too much trouble, known to the boys as someone who would drive them hard and expect the highest standards. She was put in charge of the timetable, a complex and exhausting task which she seemed to handle with relish and in which her helpfulness and consideration for the staff enabled the whole system to run smoothly. Her willingness to serve was again shown in her work as Treasurer in the Common Room, a role she fulfilled with unassuming efficiency, and tutored boys in St Dunstan's with the same blend of professionalism and care.

The first few years were not easy. She was in a very small minority as a female member of the teaching staff. She was puzzled by the relationship of monastery and school, and genuinely grieved that completed reports had to be stored in the monastery into which she was unable to go. She had been head of her department

and felt unappreciated and unwelcomed by a system very different from her past experience. But it was striking how quickly all this changed. She had a great gift for friendship and proved not only one of the loyalist members of the Common Room community but also created deep and lasting friendships with a wide, one might even say surprising, variety of monks. At the same time, her sheer excellence as a teacher won her acknowledgement and acceptance on all sides.

Many will be grateful to her for countless generous deeds. Sea Scouts returning weary from a hard weekend outside or a long sponsored walk found a warm welcome and a splendid meal in her house at Coxwold. Four years in succession, she made an all-night vigil on a cold February night in a remote hostel to greet Sea Scouts with a hot meal after a night exercise on the moors. She often brought boys home to bake cakes and mince pies for charity fund-raising events. She was unstinting in her support of the Duke of Edinburgh scheme. She drew no fixed line between her work and her private life: even giving a temporary home to a boy in unusual circumstances with exceptional academic needs.

She was a woman of profound faith. She liked to go and pray in the crypt of the Abbey Church. She was an enthusiastic member of prayer groups at home. She played the organ in her Anglican parish church in Coxwold and served as a member of the Parochial Church Council. In her last year, as she battled with cancer, she drew closer to the monastery. A month after her first cancer operation, in the summer of 1988, she came to Lourdes with the Ampleforth Pilgrimage. Her idea initially was to accompany Sarah and work hard as a helper; in the event, she discovered how much the healing mystery of God was being extended to help her. It was an experience which affected her profoundly. She became a warm supporter of the Pilgrimage and looked forward keenly to going again in 1989. She became a regular attender at Mass and Office in the monks choir and drew closer to several members of the Community from whom she found spiritual support. In October 1988, she accompanied an Ampleforth group to Medjugorje; while there, she sensed that the cancer had revived. After her return, she began the fight once more with weekly treatment and several short spells in hospital. But she would not allow this to interfere with her teaching and other commitments. Her resolution and dedication were quite typical of the whole of her life.

She was not afraid of death. Her only concern as all attempts to eradicate the cancer were clearly failing was her family. She worried about them, not about herself. But by the end of the summer term, her condition had deteriorated sharply. She came into school, but could not cope with walking up and down stairs. She did all she could to complete the business of the school year and then had to go into hospital. She returned home for the weekend, but she could see herself that she was approaching the end. She was received into the Catholic Church a few days before she died.

Pamela was a strong woman who saw many things in life as a challenge; but she was a loving and gentle woman who approached these challenges as opportunities to serve rather than to excel. Above all, she excelled in service.

Bernard Green O.S.B.



After 27 years' service to the School — 25 of them as Head of the Geography department — Eric Boulton retired at the end of the summer term. He has always been one of those colleagues who wore their years well, so that it was something of a shock to realise that he had in the end decided to retire. Eric will be much missed, not only in the Geography department, which — often with indifferent material — at times produced outstanding results, but also in the CCF and the Games department. For 25 years Eric had been responsible for the naval section of the Corps, and he had run School hockey. He was well qualified in both these areas, for Eric was one of those whose university education had been interrupted by a little matter of a world war. From 1943 to 1946 he served in the Royal Navy (mainly out East and in the Mediterranean with the Fleet Air Arm), and after completing his degree at Wadham College, Oxford, he had among other achievements represented the Eastern Division of national hockey as a goalkeeper. (His wife, by the way, had represented the ATS at cricket as a wicketkeeper.)

Eric was already an experienced schoolmaster when he arrived at Ampleforth, having taught at Bridlington School for 5 years, and at the Cambridgeshire High School for Boys for 8. The Ampleforth he found 27 years ago was certainly different from today's in the matter of buildings and equipment — there was no East Wing, for example, no Geography Rooms. But patiently Eric built up with his Geography colleagues the resources of the department, which also met the challenge in recent years of GCSE, especially as regards field-work. In addition, Eric gave a good deal of his time to tutorial work in the Sixth Form, especially where Geography pupils were concerned.

The Common Room, too, will be the poorer for Eric Boulton's departure. He was a strong supporter of the right of free speech both in Staff meetings and in the Common Room at large, and if his comments were often witty or caustic (and frequently both), that strongly emphasised the plain common sense of what Eric had to say. The HMV section of many successive editions of Ampleforth News also bore witness to his wit ("Manitoba : minus 30 degrees in January, so yes, a trifle nippy.") and to his mordant gibes at luckless boys who turned up to Eric's classes late or sloppily dressed (or both), or who were singularly inept at perceiving the glaringly obvious.

Eric and his lovely wife Pat were popular colleagues, a fact to which the amount of the collection by their colleagues to mark their joint retirement bore striking witness. They have gone to live in a lovely little house in York (just off the Knavesmire, whence they can pop across the road on race days — free!), where we hope that they will spend many years of happy retirement. "What," I asked Eric recently, "are you going to do now that you've retired?" "Do?" he replied, "I'm going to do nothing." Now there speaks a sensible man.

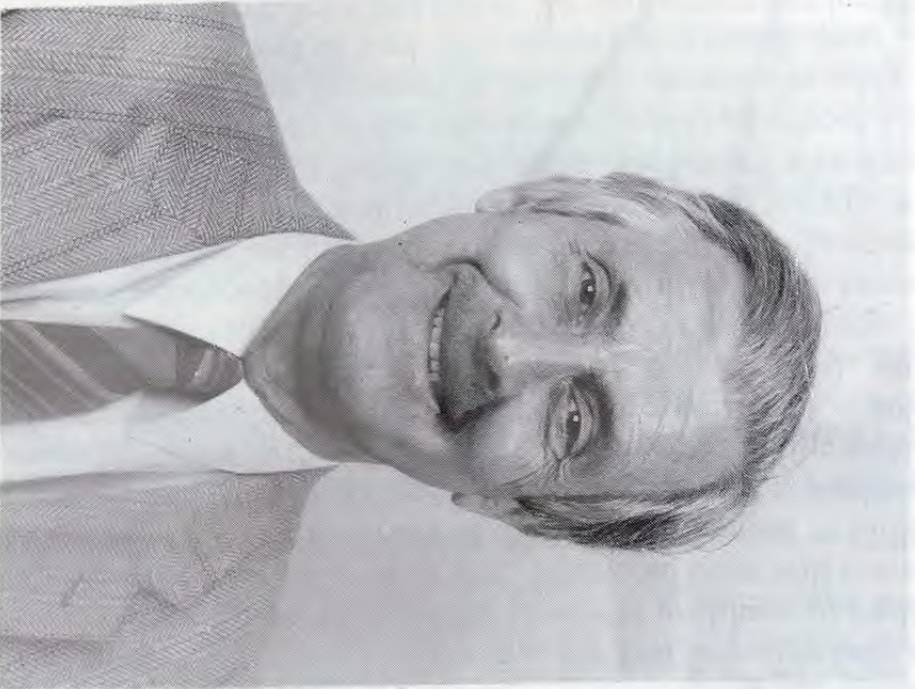
E.H.N.



Photo: Marcus Williams (C)



Photo: Adrian Myers (A)



*Photo: Adrian Myers (A)*



*Photo: Marcus Williams (O)*

Eric & Pat Boulton

Lady colleagues are too thin on the ground at Ampleforth — though they more than compensate in quality for what they lack in numbers — and the Common Room can ill afford the loss of one so unique as Pat Boulton. She has retired with her husband Eric after 17 years of teaching here.

Pat was appointed in 1972 by Father Patrick Barry, who saw the need of someone who could cope with the difficult and sensitive task of giving special help to boys with learning difficulties. Her experience and personality well qualified her for the job. She trained as a teacher after coming out of the army, and she recalls that one of her first assignments was having to teach country dancing to a group of twenty recalcitrant boys at a bombed-out school in the docklands! No doubt her relaxed good humour saw her successfully through that, in the same way as it achieved so much for her charges over the years here. Her teaching career was interrupted while for twenty years or so she brought up her five children, a "Master's wife" meanwhile, but then gradually she began supply teaching in the Ryedale area. This she says is where she gained her expertise in special education: when a permanent teacher is away from school, the other staff move round to fill the gap, and it's the poor 'supply' who ends up with what is left, the 'remedials'. But Pat found that she actually enjoyed it.

She brought considerable dedication to the pionering work she did here and, to start with at any rate, it was not always in the easiest of circumstances. Classrooms then, as now, were at the premium, and Pat and her dyslexics had to go wherever they could find a space: she taught in cellars and cupboards, even on a few occasions in the back of her car! She was the first full-time lady teacher at the College, and this must have brought her plenty of problems in itself. But she had new things to offer in other areas as well. Many old boys will remember her sixth-form Cooking Club: cycling over to the Boulton's house in Gilling at the end of morning school, cooking a three-course meal, eating it, washing up, and then back across the valley in time for evening lessons. And all for half-a-crown!

Pat made something of a point of keeping a low profile in the Common Room (though the quiet figure in the red track-suit was not easy to miss), but who she was and what she did was thoroughly appreciated by all of us who came in contact with her, either personally or professionally. Her care for, and deep knowledge of, the boys who came to her for special help was remarkable, and I certainly learnt a great deal from her wise, practical suggestions about how to cope with those tricky cases at the bottom of the fourth form heap. She herself was always proud of her pupils, their contribution to the non-academic side of school life, like the Lourdes pilgrimage, and their successes in later life against the odds. Pat once described herself as "a dry sort of bird who doesn't give much away", which is typical of her humour and modesty, but unfair. We shall remember her as someone who gave an amount of herself to a task for which she was uniquely gifted.

A.C.

Chris Britton had an all too brief stay in the Physics department after joining in September 1987. Despite his quiet personality it was clear that we had a loyal and dependable colleague who had a first rate knowledge of his subject. He has decided to pursue his career outside teaching and offer our best wishes for the future.

K.R.E.

## MARTIN KEANE

Martin joined the staff in September 1984 and his contribution to the school has been considerable. He taught Physics to all ages in the senior school and was a hard working and efficient member of the department. In addition he was one of the small band of staff who contributed to the immensely valuable sixth form course of Christian Marriage — being a committed Catholic with a charming wife and five young children he could hardly have been better placed to make such a contribution. Despite the demands of this young family he was very active in extracurricular activities. He had a passion for the outdoors which he indulged mainly through scouting activities to the considerable benefit of a small but dedicated group of boys. In addition he did much to help on the games field in all terms. In the Common Room he was ferociously patriotic in any competition in which the Irish were taking part and could be depended upon to respond to any challenge for a wager over the outcome. His bets were made so much with the heart rather than the mind that some colleagues particularly will miss him for this. We wish him, and his wife Hilary, every happiness and success on their return to their home country when Martin takes up his post at The Royal Belfast Academical Institution.

K.R.E.

## CARL LAWRENCE

Carl Lawrence came to Ampleforth in September, 1981, and left us in April, 1988, to take up a post as head of Science at St Olave's in York. He was the first member of staff to be appointed as the Junior House scientist. Previously, Junior House boys came over to the upper school laboratories. This was far from satisfactory, partly because of time but mainly because they did not really relate to the laboratory. Carl designed, built up and developed the J.H. science laboratory; and he taught all the science in Junior House with great success for eight years. In addition to his Junior House work he taught biology at all levels in the College, even though he was a fully committed member of the Junior House staff, occupied with games and other activities. He still found time for sub aqua diving and karate. Carl was always cheerful and would help and support anyone at any time. We wish him every success in his new post.

J.B.D.

We congratulate: Adrian Roberts on his marriage to Gillian at the Church of Our Lady and St Benedict, Ampleforth, on 27 December; Mr and Mrs S.G. Bird on the birth of a son, Conrad, on 24 April; and Mr and Mrs S.G.G. Aiano on the birth of a daughter, Felicity Mary Annandale, on 15 August.

ed. T.L. Newton

## EXHIBITION

### *Extracts from the Headmaster's Speech*

I was walking the other day past the range studies with the Chairman of the Headmaster's Conference, when a boy emerged from St Cuthbert's studies, and I asked him what it was like working in there. To his eternal credit, he looked me in the eye and said, "Sir I cannot think of a more supportive environment. Whether for academic work or for private projects, these studies are ideal". We admired his cheerful loyalty and his typically Amplefordian capacity to lie through his teeth when necessary. You will all notice now a contrast between the old and the new. I hope you will appreciate the difficulties under which this places many of us, particularly the boys. We have been concentrating so hard on getting things right, in several major educational areas as well as in the Centre, that we have left ourselves with some problems, especially in relation to the main School building, the Study block. We shall be starting to tackle these problems in the future.

I should like to touch lightly on the question of breadth in the academic field. I would stress, firstly, that the principle of breadth at 'A' level has been accepted by the country at large and by us. We are therefore introducing a range of 'AS' levels, so that boys may be studying, whether at 'A' or at 'AS' level anything from three to five subjects when they enter the Sixth form. The other point is that this is a phased development; we are doing it cautiously, so that we can allow the evidence to accumulate and, above all, so that we can retain our hold on standards. The word "standards" is thrown round a great deal. People say easily enough that we will "broaden the curriculum, but keep the standards high". What exactly do we mean by standards? What I mean is that, in each subject that you study, there is, arising from the intrinsic nature of the subject, a level of achievement which will always be beyond you; you will never be able to reach a point when you can say, "I have done well enough to get an A grade". There is always a receding summit, as in mountaineering or the search for God; the higher you get, the more difficult the subject becomes. In other words, the preservation of standard implies an increasing gradient of difficulty within the subject, so that, for instance, you should never start levelling out in the second year of 'A' level. This is why a school, in its approach to GCSE and Sixth Form, must never be *confined* by such matters as syllabuses or by the National Curriculum.

A further aspect of standards is indicated by what has been going on in the Theatre. Some people, in considering the list of plays produced by the Theatre over the last few years, might wonder a little at the choice of repertoire: Macbeth, Romeo and Juliet, Hamlet, Lear, Othello, the Trilogy of the Mysteries, Antigone. There is much here which people might consider somewhat "irrelevant".

I want to take a look at this concept of relevance. Mr Baker, the Secretary of State, had a meeting the other day with three hundred sixth formers; he was telling them that Dickens and Shakespeare were good for them, and they replied that Dickens and Shakespeare were to them totally *irrelevant*. This is a challenging suggestion. What do we mean when we talk about something being "relevant" or "irrelevant?" The distinction is being used to justify certain educational

proposals which could be rather pernicious. The word "relevant", as defined in the Oxford English Dictionary, means "bearing upon or connected with the matter in hand". It is in other words a *relative* term. If, for instance, I am hungry, a boiled egg is much more relevant to me than a Shakespeare sonnet; but if I am suffering the pangs of unrequited love, the sonnet becomes more relevant than the boiled egg. If I am looking for a reasonable mortgage, interest rates are more relevant than the theory of relativity; but if I am trying to plan the path of a voyage to Mars, the theory of relativity is more relevant than the interest rates. If I am going to Spain, looking for sunshine and beaches, it is more relevant to know the Spanish for beer and sun-tan lotion than to know about the poetry of St John the Cross or Don Quixote; but if I happen to be going to Spain in order to acquire a closer understanding of the Spanish soul, then who cares about sun-tan lotion? The poetry of St John of the Cross, the novels of Cervantes suddenly become relevant.

*Relevant* is a relative term, which should be respected as such. Nowadays, it is frequently and seditiously used as an absolute. Some things are praised as "relevant", others are dismissed as "irrelevant". The term, when used thus in an absolute sense, can be used in two ways. It can be used in a personalised way, to suggest that something is relevant when it has an *immediate appeal* to me *now*, like a glass of beer. It can also be used politically to mean something that is going to be practically *useful*, either to me personally, or to the nation. A list of relevant things might include Accountancy, Business Management, sexual stimulation, how to order a taxi in German, "Neighbours" or "The Pink Panther" — things which are either immediately or going to be useful. Equally, you can make an easy list of things that are irrelevant: Plato's republic, the Mystery of the Trinity, the twelve tone scale, "War and Peace" and other books by people who are dead, like Dickens and Shakespeare. Dickens and Shakespeare were at least English, but Dante and Tolstoy are not only dead; they were foreign!

This use of the terms *relevance* and *irrelevance* is potentially lethal, and ought to be most seriously challenged. We should challenge it for three reasons. Firstly, because it is a weapon of the secular state. It implies the treatment of persons either as recipients of pleasure, or as economic units. Secondly, it is barbarian. The sense in which it was used by those sixth formers (that Dickens and Shakespeare are irrelevant, because they are dead) is typical of any kind of barbarian assault on our roots and our links with the past. You start by rejecting Dickens and you end by tearing down the Acropolis. Thirdly, it is boring. When you judge things in terms of relevance, you are entering into a world of extreme boredom, because you are flattening out all the really important distinctions between things. If you are comparing the *Diary of Adrian Mole* with Boswell's *Life of Johnson*, you are faced with the making of a lot of important distinctions — distinctions between what is important and what is trivial, between what is central and what is marginal, between what is vague and what is precise, between what is good and what is bad, between what is true and what is false, and (perhaps most difficult of all) between what is excellent and what is slightly less good.

Now it is with the making of these distinctions that education is primarily concerned. If you start by looking for relevance, you can afford to ignore the

distinctions. The essential process of learning concerns these distinctions, whether it is in trigonometry or "King Lear" or the foreign policy of Bismarck. The process of learning is sometimes fun and often tedious. It is difficult to learn how to make distinctions, in two ways in particular. Firstly, it is *complex*. It requires concentration, patience, time, much going back to the beginning, if you are to unravel, to unpack the real values which lie within the subject that you are studying. You can't get there by short cuts. Secondly, it is *demanding*. The values that you unpack and unravel make a demand on you; you have to obey them. Thus, if you are studying a person in History, or a scientific system, or a mathematical theorem, or a character in a play, and if there emerges from your study some sense and recognition that in this character, in this system, there is a demand for honesty, patience, vision, then you have to obey that. It is immoral to study something, and to reach a level of understanding of the values involved, and then not to obey the values.

This whole process implies a search for integrity. Integrity is achieved when you search for values, and when you recognise them, you obey them. There is an intrinsic demand made by the subject you are studying, that you should obey its inner life. It is this integrity which is most threatened by the cult of relevance. You can see the damage; it is already done. Those three hundred sixth formers actually believe that relevance is more important than integrity. They have said so, and been praised for saying so. A great many people believe them, partly because there are too many irresponsible adults in important positions in the land who convey the same message. The young are sometimes deceived into believing it, but not always. They sometimes also fall prey to an alternative message; which is preached by those who have already rejected what they see as "The sickness of the West". The opposite to the cult of relevance, with its emphasis in consumerism and on utility, is fundamentalism. The fundamentalist cares little for relevance, but claims to have rescued integrity. Indeed, he has hi-jacked the concept of integrity by attaching it to one very limited cause at the expense of all the others. The temptation for ordinary people, who are equally disconcerted by the secular cult of relevance and by the fundamentalist's oversimplification of morality, is to occupy a middle ground of neutrality and indifference. Suspicion of the two extremes induces the sense that it is perhaps wisest not to attempt the serious business of making firm distinctions and moral choices. Moral and intellectual integrity (in the sense in which I describe it above) becomes less a question of a hierarchy of values than of a range of options. These are, as it were, floating free, like subjects on the curriculum. Thus fidelity, loyalty, and kindness to strangers become options like Electronic Systems or Theatre Studies and there is no penalty for not choosing them.

Once these moral issues have become options, available in a moral supermarket, it is difficult to know how to respond to the old absolutes. Consider the affirmation which echoes not only in Judaeo-Christianity, but at the heart of every civilisation that we have known, that there is somewhere lurking beyond the cloud of human uncertainties a command, "Thou Shalt Not". If that phrase comes to be considered an option, then we are in trouble. At the heart of all civilised education

there has been an assumption that there is, not only in moral matters, an objective and absolute distinction between what is right and what is wrong, what is good and what is evil. There is an absolute obligation on the human individual to learn what that distinction is and obey it. In terms of integrity, every educational system ought to have that at its heart. But the heart has been corroded. We have a problem in our attitude to the great "Thou Shalt Not".

Am I being a bit hard? Isn't there something more important, in modern society, than the command "Thou Shalt Not"? Is there not an essential inner personal freedom which gives *me* the right to decide in my conscience how to interpret such commands? Do I not have the right to decide whether this or that prohibition or advice is relevant to me? It might be bad for somebody else to indulge, for instance, in pre-marital intercourse; it might be bad for somebody else, but, in my case, it may be perfectly all right, because it is relevant to my immediate needs. I am not being cynical. There is a deep sense today that there exists in human nature an essential inner moral right to judge the prohibitions that other people try to place upon us, and to reach our own conclusions as to whether to observe them or not. Now this sense of freedom, as we call it, is another concept which deserves careful attention. It is not a modern discovery; it is a very old one. The Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil: "Who told you not to eat it? Who has the right to forbid you to discover by your own experience what these things are like? The only reason you were told not to was to keep you quiet so that you wouldn't cause any trouble". What would a modern serpent say to our young Adams and Eves, in our modern Garden of Eden? Something rather similar. But now there is a wider choice of apples: a choice of religions, a choice of moral attitudes and good causes — a wide range of options in everything. The prohibition of society, or of parents or priests, may be readily discounted. You have got to discover *for yourself* what it is actually like, and then you can decide, as you go along, whether it is going to be really relevant to your personal needs. Eve takes the fruit because it seems relevant to do so. And what does Adam do? He gives way to peer group pressure. It is the oldest story in the world. "Everybody else does it". And what happens? The light in the garden goes dark and Adam and Eve hide from God. Their hiding from God is rather a popular option in our society.

What ought to be our response to this reality? Here at Ampleforth, and in your families, it ought to be much as it always has been. Our response is in one respect very simple. We go on trying to preach the Gospel. Phrases like "Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God", may not seem relevant, but they remain central and we must make sure that they continue to penetrate the whole curriculum. The recent discussions of a National Curriculum, and the last-minute concessions which led to the inclusion of an obligatory element of Religious Studies, reveals an attitude to the Curriculum which is fundamentally secular. The religious element is simply added to the surface, like a superfluous bit of jam — it is not expected to penetrate the so-called core of the Curriculum.

Our own concept of the curriculum, and its relation to the Gospel, is radically different. Here I may perhaps mention Ampleforth's solitary and unique contribution to the English language. It is the word "Horarium"; the official

existence of which is attributed by the Oxford English Dictionary to its use in the *Ampleforth Journal*. The word is Latin for time-table, and it is rooted in a peculiarly Benedictine sense that the different hours of the day, and the varied uses, all belong to God. St Benedict is insistent that study, manual work, recreation and administration are no less penetrated by the divine than is formal prayer.

A study of the current *Ampleforth Journal* will provide an illustration of what I mean, and will re-inforce what I was saying earlier about the relation between the total curriculum and the search for absolute moral integrity. *The Journal* includes four contributions which might at first sight appear unconnected, but which are linked by a common thread. William Motley's article on the development of the Natural History Society at Ampleforth seems at first to be a simple narrative, but it is, at a deeper level, the story of a search for truth — a search which is now pointing us in important directions which have an inescapable moral dimension, namely our stewardship of an earth increasingly threatened by ecological collapse. Similarly, the placing of a well-illustrated article on the Exhibition of Old Boys' Art (right at the beginning of *The Journal*) implies an affirmation about the primacy of what is created. The two Headmaster's Lectures which are reproduced, about the future of the Commonwealth and the future of domestic politics, also indicate that subjects which appear to be merely "academic" are, in the last analysis, heavy with moral content. In each case, the deeper the study the greater the encounter with the demands of integrity. There is no single subjects in the curriculum which does not contain this intrinsic thrust towards integrity. This has nothing still to do with their so-called relevance. After all, most academic subjects are rooted in resource-material which has little contemporary immediacy. Many of these are concerned with a study of the past — encounters with people who are dead, with the things they did, the thoughts they had, the languages they spoke, the conflicts they endured. Others are concerned with the future, with the world of what is unrealised but possible, or with ideas or experiences or modes of communication which go far beyond our ready capacity to grasp them, but which nonetheless have the right to compel our attention. Most of what we study starts by being alien or remote to us. Academic study concerns the search for truth, at different and difficult levels. In this sense it is, in Catholic terms, "sacramental".

The philosopher Rilke said of the painting of Cézanne, "Cézanne paints something, not because he thinks to himself, "I like it", but because "There it is, and I must obey it". This says much about what should be our attitude towards the curriculum, towards options, towards the tension between freedom and obedience, and towards the secular cult of relevance.

Dominic Milroy O.S.B.

## HIGHER EDUCATION CONVENTION — MARCH 1989

HUGH CODRINGTON — CAREERS MASTER

One of the many difficulties facing those who are approaching the latter part of their school career is to decide whether or not to go on to Higher Education and, if so, which subject to read and which institution to attend. This is especially so at Ampleforth where the vast majority who leave school do so with the intention of taking up a place in Higher Education within two years. The choices are bewildering — there are nearly 12,000 courses and course combinations to choose from, and there are over forty universities, thirty polytechnics and fifty colleges of higher education in which to study them. (Not to mention the various specialised colleges, such as art or drama schools.)

The dilemmas faced are countless: a purely academic or a vocational course? Single subject or combined? Three year or four year? City site or campus? Gap year or straight in? New subject or continuation of a school subject? What are the most popular and least popular subjects? What are the implications for career choice? And then there are the problems of finding out which institutions are likely to make an offer. Each year approximately 400,000 people apply for places but less than half of them are actually selected for the courses. It is obviously important to become well informed. There is, of course, a wealth of information kept at school for those who are facing these problems. However, this year it was decided to give an additional help to those who are in this situation.

For a number of years the school has abandoned its normal Monday routine for one day early in March. Those in the CCF are occupied by the activities of Field Day, whilst the remainder of those in the upper part of the school were given the opportunity to go on one of a number of visits to a range of industrial, commercial or higher education establishments. Many of these proved to be interesting and stimulating trips, but for some time it has been felt that the format of the day was ready for revision. The opportunity remained to provide those who have important career decisions to make with a suitably stimulating and relevant programme. It was therefore decided to use this slot to hold a Higher Education Convention to replace the Careers Day outings.

The objective was to stimulate boys' thinking about Higher Education by putting them in contact with a variety of representatives. Those boys in the Third and Fourth years attended, and the parents of about half of them joined us for the day.

Before the main programme of the day began, the boys were briefed in Tutor groups, with a view to drawing up their own personal objectives for the day. The programme proper began with a series of seminars given by the representatives of various institutions. These fell into three categories. Firstly, there were those of general interest: Choosing a University, Polytechnics and Colleges of Higher Education, Joint Courses, Sandwich Courses, Oxbridge Admissions, and the Scottish System. Secondly, there were those on subjects in Higher Education which are not studied at school: Law, Medicine, Business Studies, Information Technology and Engineering. Finally, there was a panel of Old Boys currently

studying at various institutions. Each one gave an account of his own experiences. Boys were given the opportunity to attend any three of these — they had made their choices prior to the day itself.

After lunch the representatives of twenty-seven institutions set up their stalls in the Main Hall and the boys and parents were free to go and consult whichever interested them. In addition, the Fourth Year boys were given a talk on the Graduate Careers scene by the Director of the Leeds University Careers Service. This proved particularly interesting, since the employment prospects for graduates is a question frequently raised by boys, and particularly by parents.

It is difficult to make a comprehensive assessment of the day, since it was designed to allow each individual to set his own objectives. However, feedback suggests that a good deal was learned about the range and complexity of higher education opportunities, both by boys and parents alike.

We are grateful to the following who were our guest speakers for the day, and whose contributions were so informative and interesting:

Dr Alan Hinchliffe of the University of Manchester Institute of Science and Technology; Mr Peter Lee of the University of Exeter; Mr Geoff Ward of The Hatfield Polytechnic; Dr Jonathan Bartlett of St Anne's College, Oxford; Mrs Pat Houghton of Cambridge University; Mr Chris Hudson of Brunel University; Mr Brian Richardson of Leeds University; Dr Reg Jordan of Newcastle University; Mr Jeff Price of King's College, London; Dr Paul Robins of Aston University; Mr Gren Dix of Salford University; Dr Mike Carabine of Imperial College, London; Ms Elspeth Turner of Edinburgh University; and Dr Richard Siddall of Leeds University.

The following Old Amplefordians made up the Student Panel: Richard Tams, Andrew Lodge, Adam Budgen, Michael Doyle, John Doyle and Rupert Jackson.

The following institutions attended the Convention:

*Universities:* Aston, Birmingham, Brunel, Cambridge, Edinburgh, Exeter, Hull, Leeds, Imperial College, King's College, University of Manchester Institute of Science and Technology, Newcastle, Nottingham, Oxford, Salford, Sheffield, Warwick and York.

*Polytechnics:* Bristol, Coventry, Hatfield, Leeds, Manchester, Newcastle, Teeside, Trent, and Humberside College of Higher Education.

## THE SCHOOL LIBRARY

ANSELM CRAMER O.S.B.

This term the Library starts a new era — rightly so, with the new century only ten years away, 1992 impending and the advance of technology swirling — as it is taken on by Mr Hugh Eveleigh BA Dip Lib ALA. He is a classicist, a musician and a wine expert as well as librarian with professional experience wide enough to include Ipswich Grammar School, the British Library in Florence and Millfield Junior School. Perhaps his greatest asset, though one not without risks, is his detachment from the body of tradition which is at once our strength and our weakness. *Ad multos annos.*

The departure of Fr Anselm from the Library after nearly twenty-seven years in its service is an occasion for some reflection on changing styles. He came in as Assistant to Fr Dominic in 1962, and took over in the following April when Fr Dominic succeeded the newly elected Abbot Basil as Senior Modern Language Master (as such deans were then called). Fr William was Headmaster, and, if the truth be known, never actually appointed Fr Anselm as Librarian, merely contenting himself with the remark, 'It's all right about the Library, isn't it?'

Curiously, Fr Anselm was extracted from the Monastery Library, where as a junior monk just back from Oxford he was helping the late Fr Barnabas Sandeman, having spent most of the month or so between Schools and Viva wandering round various college libraries picking up ideas. So now the dog has returned to its — well, there is some sense of returning to a starting point: *attendite ad petram unde excisi estis.*

The Library was limited to the three rooms, Upper, Middle and Memorial Libraries. There was a small den at the bottom of the Big Passage — about half the size of the room not long since thought unsuitable for St John's bootroom — which doubled as dump for elderly junk (and some seventeenth century popular texts) and lair for successive Librarians. In the fifties the present Fr Abbot lurked there, then Fr Timothy Horner, Fr Brendan Smith, Fr Augustine Measures and Fr Dominic Milroy.

The same library furniture was in use, but in a different pattern (Fr Anselm was apt to re-arrange every five years or so), and there was no carpet: instead Cecil Hunt took over every Wednesday afternoon for exactly three hours between lunch and tea — nobody seemed to be off games in those days — and polished the lot. The floor under the present carpet, which dates from Mr Hunt's retirement in 1969 because no one could be found to do the job as well, is still so thoroughly imbued with polish as to be almost unaffected by several recent floods. But the floor was dark brown: so the green carpet certainly makes the Thompson furniture show up much better. It was only by the narrowest margin that we escaped having dark blue.

Since then the Library acquired, first half the 'Common' under the Theatre as an office and work area, then the former Classics room and old Bookshop (the warren just north of the present Library), and finally expanded to the 'Stack', which others will remember as Lab 9 (where people cut up rabbits under Fr

Anthony Ainscough and Fr Benedict Webb). This area spent two years as a Junior Library, for the first two years: there was some feeling that something of this kind was desirable, and it was worth trying, but it was not a success. This was at a time when the younger members of the school were discovering that a lot of fun could be had at no great personal cost. So we used it as a store for the less exciting books, until in the fulness of time St John's claimed yet another bit of Library territory: but this time we swapped it for a bit of the new Centre, so all our books are now together in one place, which makes them quite a bit more usable. The total area, however, available to the Library has not increased, for the new room has the same area as the old.

In the late sixties and early seventies libraries in general began to shift their emphasis from 'culture' to 'information' — the terms are used broadly — and in the middle sixties steps were taken to enable later computer cataloguing and loans control, although we had to wait fifteen years for the price to come down, and micros, as it were, to come up. So school librarians from those days will have happy memories of cutting up and filing newspapers, and much patient work with subject indexes and movable strips. We are still at it, and we have still got them — the Cuban missiles, the two Kennedy assassinations, Churchill's funeral, Vietnam, Rhodesia, the miners' strikes, the first Concorde, the 1975 Channel Tunnel: and now they are doing that as History. The computers arrived in September 1980 (Commodore Pets, 32k — who could fill all that?) and so did the Dewey classification. We read nearly 20,000 books onto audio tape, and Jennie Wilkinson typed nearly all of them in. It took six months: but the programs were ready first, the work mainly of Peter Wood (H83), Tony Chandler (B83) and Jonathan McKeown (H83), all in their Remove year. The data has grown, of course, but the main body of it has remained unchanged — including occasionally some of the original spelling mistakes — through the Commodores to 1983, then the Olivetti PCOS system, and in 1986 the standard MSDOS. In a year or two it may be Unix: it may have to be.

Recently the lack of space has compelled us to look with agonising reappraisal at some of the less used stock. Some of it was not being used — at all — in the middle fifties, as Fr Anselm well remembers, and lots of it has barely moved in ten years. (As an example, about a year ago it was found that of 1100 volumes in one area, 40 had been used in the past six months, and of these 28 were borrowed by two boys). It is no one's particular fault: it is the circumstances that have changed, and Libraries must change with them. It is not insignificant that when we had settled things in the new room, a senior member of staff, coming on it for the first time, commented, 'It's just like a real library'. Gone are the days when the Librarian had to keep the peace between sixth formers competing for copies of Pascal's *Pensees*: the dust now gathers on such works. But boys throng in search of information and references.

Some will grieve at the selling of unused books, or those no longer suited to a school library of the nineties: but the assets thus liquidised, and to a gratifying extent, too, have provided the Library with an extra computer (safety lies in numbers), a copier — much used by the Library to make up specialised files —

and newer, brighter books. We think nothing of spending £35 on a single history book (it would not help us if we thought anything else), and the average price paid is now about £8–10 a book: and in the present conditions, if the book is any good, you need several copies. Of some books we have ten or eleven copies: then they change the syllabus...

In twenty-seven years there have been many helpers. Some 182 librarians are recorded in the Librarians' Book, from DP Murphy (D), May 1963, to MJ Mullin (B), May 1989. Their contributions varied, but no library service would have been complete, nay, possible, without them. Their memory remains, in gratitude. Meanwhile, in the background, and largely unseen, successive Assistants laboured mightily: Mrs Hartless, Jenny Wilkinson, Sarah Collins and Jill Powell, now happily still reigning. Without them, there would be no catalogue. Sometimes our readers have been disorderly, even inconsiderate; at others they have been remarkable for their patience, persistence, or perceptiveness. There have been floods, breakdowns, clashes, long hauls and a good deal of risk to the lumbar vertebrae: but never at any point has it even so much as threatened to be dull. And it was great fun.

## THE AMPLEFORTH DINNER DANCE

(Proceeds in aid of the Ampleforth Lourdes Pilgrimage Fund)

at

**HAMMERSMITH TOWN HALL**

**21 April 1990**

Tickets:

£25 per person

£45 per couple (if ordered before 15 March)

Apply:

Mrs Pat Gaynor

21 Woodsford Square

London W14



## PUPILS' VOICES III

W.A. DAVIDSON

Lucky the magazine that is banned — if only briefly. It immediately leaps to the top of the reviewer's file. Such has been the fate of James O'Brien's (B) Exhibition number of 'Grapevine', the most stimulating piece of school journalism I have read for many years. Unwisely, he had gone to press without benefit of censor. A cartoon strip on 'Cecil's School days' was deemed offensive, as was the tone of one or two headlines; and an article in the style of 'Animal Farm' was, correctly in my view, condemned as a hurtful personal attack on certain easily identifiable members of the school.

He himself, in one of three editorial articles, argued powerfully for a completely uncensored school magazine. "It should be free", he wrote, "to reflect all opinions and views, not just the approved ones." Few would disagree with that, and I doubt if the hard-hitting contributions from Bill Unsworth (O), Harry Boyd-Carpenter (B) or Pete Foster (T) on various aspects of Shac life would ever have been censored: their tone was critical, but it was responsible, respectful and balanced. However, the tradition that every school magazine should have a master associated with it, as a friendly, experienced adviser rather than as a crude censor, is a sound one. The reason is simple. We live in a small community, which, owing to the tender age of most of its members, cannot be treated as though it were simply a microcosm of the national community beyond the Valley. Feelings are easily hurt. Parents, the sustainers of our small world, are easily alarmed. On the other hand, enlightened censorship is fully compatible with constructive criticism. Indeed, Ampleforth would do well to ponder Harry Boyd-Carpenter's excellent article on 'A Land of Missed Opportunities'. 'We must', he said, 'work together to inject new life into old societies, and to learn to recognise the value of complicated and difficult things.' How thoroughly I agree with that.

James Cridland (W) and Christopher D'Netto (W), the prolific and witty begetters of the 'Mass' magazine (Maths and Science Society), managed to produce three issues during the last academic year, as well as a supplement after Exhibition. They also argued strongly for censor-free publications, and, like 'Grapevine', they advocated a merger of the many publications which the boys so heroically produce, particularly at Exhibition. The arguments for and against such a 'rationalisation' have often been rehearsed, but may I make this one further point? While it may be true that advertisers and parents alike would appreciate fewer assaults on their wallets, would it really be possible for one super-editor, however gifted, to stimulate the talent which this Exhibition's five editors, working individually, were able to tap? I doubt it. Furthermore, the present multiplicity of publications does mean that a large number of boys are involved in learning the arts of communication and marketing; and they are doing so in a competitive atmosphere. What training for a Thatcherite society!

There was indeed much to enjoy in 'Grapevine's' competitors. 'Mass' deserves special praise for its highly individual 'voice' and style — a light-hearted popularisation of things scientific and mathematical (infinity, super-conductors and compact discs were among the subjects recently tackled). The cover of its

Exhibition issue — a photograph of the luscious Miss Pamela Bordes, with a promise of revelations about her links with Ampleforth (there weren't any) — won my first prize for eye-catching originality, though its connections with Maths and Science was too subtle for me to perceive. The magazine was issued free, but readers were asked to contribute to charity; and as a result £300 was raised for the British Diabetic Association.

'Outlook', the brainchild of Henry Fitzherbert (E) avoided the obsessive navel-contemplation of 'Grapevine', and went instead for an attractive mix of topics, ranging from Br Barnabas on the Boat People to Rowan Atkinson (no less) on why he had refused to write an article for 'your tawdry publication'. An excellent, but unsigned, review of 'Shac in the Eighties' highlighted the school's achievements in many fields, and provided an antidote to 'Grapevine's' diatribes.

Alex Reynolds (J) and Hugh Cuddigan (D) produced the 24th issue of 'Grid', amply achieving their aim of providing a magazine 'which is interesting, topical and substantial'. They struck a nice balance also between contributions from the boys and those from distinguished outsiders. The reader was dazzled by the sheer variety of the subjects tackled — from the terrifying seriousness of Tony Benn on the wickedness of capitalism and class to Miles Kington's delightful treatment of Old Boys; from Fabrizio Nevola's (J) whimsical discussion on the Arts at Ampleforth to a lively symposium on the creators of Pop Music.

The editors of the 'Ampleforth News' — Thomas Gilbey (T), Lawrence Dallaglio (T) and Jonathan Hughes (C) — managed to publish two issues of Shac's longest running, every-line-a-laugh magazine. No great issues were tackled, to the relief of the readers; instead we were treated to 'The Top Ten Grot Spots of Ampleforth College'; the inevitable questionnaire about school mores; an analysis of Shac Christian names (James, 42; Charles, 24); the Parental Guide to Exhibition; and Mr Willcox's entertaining account of his first year as housemaster at St Cuthbert's. Rude things are sometimes said about the 'News', but there is a place for their light-hearted, irreverent approach, provided it is handled with grace and wit. I particularly welcomed its rather zany reporting of the school's recent sporting achievements, a useful complement to the more earnest accounts to be found in the 'Journal'.

Let me, finally, applaud the appearance of a newcomer to the literary scene, albeit a modest one as yet. I refer to 'The Literary Review' a broadsheet edited by Andrew O'Mahoney (D) and Harry Boyd-Carpenter (B), with discreet support from Stephen Aiano of the English department. The aim of this first issue was to entice its readers to sample the pleasures of Russian literature, by offering them a series of short reviews of famous novels by Solzhenitsyn, Tolstoy, Dostoyevsky and others. Some were written by boys, others by masters. It is admirable to see such a civilised initiative. And one notes with approval that every review was signed. Too many of the articles in Shac's more glossy publications were anonymous. I urge editors to reject articles whose authors are ashamed to reveal their identity.

## VENTURES ABROAD

### 1. MEDJUGORJE FRANCIS DOBSON O.S.B.

It is now over 8 years since the beginning of the event of Medjugorje on 24 June 1981, and since at least 1984, members of the community have been visiting the Parish of St James in Medjugorje. Seventeen monks have been there, some two or three times: Fr Vincent, Fr Maurus, Fr Francis Vidal, Fr Theodore, Fr Julien, Fr Aidan, Fr Herbert, Fr Edward, Fr Piers, Fr Alberic, Fr Matthew, Fr Richard, Fr Francis Dobson, Br Alexander, Fr Cyprian, Fr Bernard Green and Br Benjamin.

There have been two unofficial Ampleforth-based groups going on pilgrimage to the parish — each in effect a collection of friends, not organised in an official sense, but going together as pilgrims. The first of these visits, in December 1987, was reported previously in these pages (Ampleforth Journal Spring 1988). The second group visit was during the school half term in October 1988 (18 to 25 October), and consisted of 51 persons: 6 monks, 14 boys, 8 Old Boys, 13 parents, 5 sisters/daughters of Old Amplefordians, and 5 others. Fr Vincent, Fr Edward, Fr Matthew, Fr Francis Dobson, Fr Cyprian and Fr Bernard Green were the monks. The boys were Sean Evans (T), Alexander Foshay (Gilling), Alexander Hickman (D), Mark Hoare (O), Laurence John (W), Julian King (W), Gregory Lorrimer (H), James O'Brien (B), Dominic Thomas (O), Martin Tyreman (T), Myles Pink (D), Ben Warrack (W), James Wayman (E), and James Williams (H). The Old Boys were Donal Cunningham (A45), Dr Ken Gray (C44), John Hickman (A60), Michael Maret-Crosby (O86), Piers Paul Read (W58), David Tate (E47), Vincent Thompson (J69) and Mgr Canon Harry Wace (D44 — brother of Fr Vincent). Pamela Long came in what was a difficult and beautiful moment — and an important moment to climb the mountain Krisevac — she died on 1 July 1989. Some carried Fr Cyprian in a canvas chair up the Stations of the Cross to the top of Krisevac. Others who came included Catherine Hickman and Caroline, Angela Thomas, Martha Read, Austin Copping (who later back in England organised a delightful reunion), Harriet Cotterell, Peggy and Vincent Marmion, Anne Pink, Adrienne Foshay, Jo Hemming, Tish Lomax, Michael Morris, Susan Crawford, Lucia Thompson, Katherine and Jeanne Wilkins, Charles Maclean and two American friends of David Tate, Mitzel Allen and Dianne Tice.

Many of those who came wrote of this time of pilgrimage: "Gradually I realised someone was speaking: in the visionaries peace, in the Mass, in the whole Medjugorje family" wrote one boy. Another member of the group wrote: "I don't think anything could have made a greater impression on me. I am continually reliving the wonder of it". Another boy used these words: "I will always say that being at Medjugorje, for me, touched something which is just about intangible the rest of the time".

In addition to these Ampleforth groups, we have heard of many boys, Old Boys and friends of Ampleforth going to Medjugorje. Among those currently in the school or just leaving who have gone are Hew Lorrimer (W), Hugh Blake James (H), Ben and Jaimie Scott (E), Edward Spencer (E), Jo Shaw (E) and Fabian

Roberts (J). The Scott and Lorrimer families were in Medjugorje for the Feast of the Assumption 1988, and on the Hill Podbrdo on the night of 15 August 1988 when Our Lady asked that the year just beginning should be one of prayer for the Young. Nearly a year later, in July 1989, Fabian Roberts (J) was there with his family to hear that Our Lady was asking the visionaries that the year from 15 August 1989 should be one of prayer for The Young and for Families.

It was in those final days to 15 August 1989 that many young went in pilgrimage to Medjugorje — and helping to plan this event were three young OAs, all members of the Manquehue Apostolic Movement of Chile (The Forty Martyrs British Community) — Robert Toone (C86), Frank Thompson (A84), and Richard O'Kelly (C87). In the few months since his first visit in September 1988, Robert Toone has been several times to Medjugorje, has given a fair number of talks on his own experience there (including two during the school retreat in October 1988) and organised in Summer 1989 a major meeting in Cambridge on the messages of Madjugorje. In a longer period since December 1986, this was Frank Thompson's fourth visit — and in the Newsletter of the Forty Martyrs Community (Summer 1989) he writes a considered and strong exposition of the meaning of the apparitions for our time. Writing on the eve of his fourth visit, he asks why he is going, and 'why is it necessary to go at all?' He continues:

"Well it's not necessary to go and it's not even necessary to believe in the authenticity of the apparitions. It is however necessary to believe the central theme of Our Lady's messages: convert, return to God and be at peace... But why can't I accept this without having to trek to the other side of Europe? Some people live the messages of Medjugorje without ever having to be there so why am I going? I think it's in our nature to make pilgrimages and to more readily discover spiritual truths and distant places more conducive to prayer than my bedroom." And he concludes: "Medjugorje is a very special place for me mainly, I think, because there is something about the place which helps me to be what I want to be. Peace and Prayer seem to be the very air itself, and I think that is what draws me back."

Br Benjamin went in April, his first visit, and Fr Julian, on his third visit, went in July. On the Feast of St Benedict, 11 July, Fr Julian was principal celebrant at the English Mass in St James' Church — and he preached on the Prologue to The Rule of St Benedict, taking the first word of the Prologue 'Hearken', and applying it to our response to the messages of Our Lady at Medjugorje. Br Benjamin wrote later (after being ordained a deacon on 25 June 1989): "My particular delight was visiting Medjugorje with my mother — just two of us and not a large group. A week spent together as mother and son, on pilgrimage, on retreat, with the specific intention of praying for Our Lady's help before I was ordained as a deacon, and, please God, priest. If my only comment on the week spent there was on the 'ordinariness' of the prayer-life we found, that would say enough for me. It was like being confirmed in the truth that one already knew and believed, but deeper. There were personal, special moments too — encounters with the visionaries, prayer with tears, yes, even that came, and an overriding sense that when it comes to prayer it's not the amount of prayers we say but the realisation that one needs always to be in a state of prayer, a prayer never far from one's lips. And yet I could

have found it in St Paul: 'Pray always'. But I was taught it in Medjugorje."

Climbing The Hill of the Cross, Krisevac, is always a special moment. In our October group, there were many times of special gift on the mountain. There were night hours of prayer, and on Sunday 23 October 1988 there was a dawn climb up the Way of the Cross, some walking barefoot. On this question, a diary account discusses the theology of that moment and the question of walking barefoot, what we called 'No feet': "Someone had to decide. It seemed right that if that was the plan, it should not be our individual decision — so we appointed Mark Hoare, still wearing his special scarf, to decide. We invented the phrase 'No feet — I'm in your hands' which was meant to express a special bit of Benedictine theology and The Rule of St Benedict. The Rule sees it as essential that a monk gives up his own will — seeking God's will by becoming dependent on God, and finding out God's will through the command of the Abbot, and after that, by being dependent on other monks and all others (obedience to everyone, even if that obedience or listening to another in a deeper sense may mean the need for him to make a command as an act of obedience). In Chapter 71 of The Rule, Benedict writes 'Not only to the Abbot should the blessing of obedience be shown by all, but the brethren should also be obedient to each other' — and this is especially true on deciding to take on a penance — otherwise it could be an act of self will or pride. So we put ourselves in each others hands, and Mark was to decide. 'I have come, not to do my own will, but the will of him who sent me (John 6). So it was to be 'No feet — I'm in your hands'. For Mark Hoare and those with him — it was a moment of completeness in giving, accepting the will of the Lord.

For many Amplefordians — monks, boys, Old Boys, others — the visit to the Parish of St James at Medjugorje has been important. At its centre, it is a pilgrimage to a parish, to a people, to be part of the faith of the people — and in this sense to live the messages of Our Lady both while in Medjugorje and afterwards and beyond, at home. Perhaps the novitiate of 4 years for the 60 people of the prayer group of Jelina, as directed through Jelina by Our Lady, may provide some sense of the faith to be found in the parish; the group were to pray each day for 3 hours, not including the 3 hours that the Mass and rosary last in Medjugorje, they were to fast in the Medjugorje way, and they were to banish anger and resentment — only to love and be helpful to all, including those who oppose them. Many have returned trying to accept a new commitment to the Gospel and the Mass through living the messages of Medjugorje. Some at Ampleforth continue to meet to pray the rosary regularly. As the Ampleforth group of October 1988 were told by the Franciscans (Fr Philip Pavich in his Mass sermon on 24 October 1988), the heart of Medjugorje is the Mass. And at the heart of the pilgrimage to Medjugorje is the sharing in the parish celebration in the evening of Christ's Sacrifice. Christ is at the centre.



# £20,177\*

## RAF SPONSORSHIP FOR ENGINEERING UNDERGRADUATES.

An RAF Sponsorship is worth £20,177\* to both men and women intending to go to a university or polytechnic to study Engineering or certain Science subjects. Courses leading to a B.Eng. degree in Mechanical, Electronic, Software or Information Systems Engineering are particularly valuable to the RAF.

If you are already an undergraduate, shorter Sponsorships are also available, for the remainder of your course.

During the period of your Sponsorship, you will live exactly as any other undergraduate, but in addition to the financial benefits you will also have the opportunity to gain up to 20 hours of flying experience as a member of the Air Squadron affiliated to your university or polytechnic.

### WHERE?

A place on a suitable course at any recognised university or polytechnic qualifies you to apply for an RAF Sponsorship. In addition, Sponsorships are available for the B.Eng. courses (accredited by the Engineering Council) at the Royal Military College of Science, Shrivenham.

The RAF also offers full Sponsorships for sandwich degree courses in Air Transport Engineering at the City University, London, and in Electronic and Electrical Engineering at Salford University.

All the RAF asks of you in return for Sponsorship is at least five years' productive service. If you want a shorter commitment for as little as three years, you can apply for a Bursary of £1,200 a year to supplement your grant.

### AFTER GRADUATION...

After graduation, you will be trained as an RAF Officer at the Royal Air Force College, Cranwell, the world's first military air academy. There you will receive any additional engineering training needed to equip you to deal with some of the most rapidly advancing technology in the world before you take up your first appointment.

### WHAT NOW?

To find out more about a career as an RAF Officer, post this coupon. If you would rather call in at your local RAF Careers Information Office (in the phone book under Royal Air Force), please complete this coupon and take it with you.

\*1989/90 Pay Scales

\*An Equal Opportunity Employer under the terms of The Race Relations Act 1976



Please send me more information about a career as an RAF Officer:  
(R) Pilot Group (Captain Peter Canning)  
(W) Officer Careers, Shannon HAT 4P2

Mr/Ms/Ms

Address

Postcode

Date of birth

Present or intended qualifications



**RAFOFFICER**  
UNIVERSITY SPONSORSHIP

## When second best just isn't good enough

If you demand courteous service, knowledgeable advice and exceptional value for money let Ryedale Travel make your future travel arrangements.

With 25 years experience of providing the very best travel service available we have built our reputation on quality of service and value for money.

Specialists in cruise and long-haul holidays, tailor made itineraries and business travel, we have offices throughout the region.

Our services are free but our advice could be priceless.

### RYEDALE TRAVEL



63402

|   |   |   |   |  |  |  |
|---|---|---|---|--|--|--|
| <b>Helsley</b><br>3 Church Street<br>Tel: 70771 | <b>Malton</b><br>18a Yorkersgate<br>Tel: 695455 | <b>Pickering</b><br>2a Market Place<br>Tel: 72615 | <b>Pocklington</b><br>17 Railway St.<br>Tel: 303358 | <b>Thirsk</b><br>85 Market Place<br>Tel: 23206 | <b>Ripon</b><br>4a Westgate<br>Tel: 5256 | <b>Knaresborough</b><br>12a High Street<br>Tel: 867226 |
|---|---|---|---|--|--|--|

## The White Swan

AMPLEFORTH  
YORK YO6 4DA



Tel: 04393-239

This traditional village inn has been re-styled to the highest standards of comfort and taste.

Every day it continues to offer the very best in local cuisine complemented by an excellent choice of refreshing drinks.

SCHOLA CANTORUM

2. SCHOLA TOUR: USA 1989

*A diary*

HENRY WANSBROUGH O.S.B.

77

Sunday 25 June: Recital in the Abbey Church  
*York Evening Press* wrote on 26 June

As a preview of their forthcoming tour the Schola Cantorum of Ampleforth Abbey gave a recital in the abbey's generous acoustic, featuring a number of the works to be sung in America. Edward Naylor's wonderful *Vox Dicentis* made an exciting start, every dramatic point musically made, with a beautifully blended choral sound in the quiet ending. A group of 16th century pieces demonstrated David Hansell's ability to produce carefully blended singing, as the choir sang with accurate, clean lines, with a unanimity of phrasing that allowed the polyphonic structure to speak for itself. The forthright approach to the two motets of John Traverer was entirely appropriate to the music, though Tallis' *O nata lux* would have benefitted from more warmth and intimacy. Although Stephen Cleobury's arrangement of *Joys Seven* was given a bright and vigorous performance, three other carols came across as being a little bland. This was most definitely not the case with the treat of the evening, a spirited performance of Parry's rarely-heard *Hear my words, ye people*. This is by no means an easy piece, demanding considerable concentration, but David Hansell guided his choir through the work, with some thrillingly rich singing from the tenors and basses and crystal-clear high notes from the trebles, who were most impressive all evening. As well as providing sensitive organ accompaniment, Sean Farrell gave an idiomatic performance of Vierne's *Carillon de Westminster* and brought Parry's *Fantasia and Fugue in G major* wonderfully to life. The Schola Cantorum will be splendid ambassadors.

THURSDAY 29 JUNE — AMPLEFORTH TO NEW YORK

The unusually united departure went smoothly. An 'executive' Smith's coach called up at 10.30 and we were pretty well loaded by 11.15. Lunch packets en route and a Clint Eastwood video, and we arrived at Heathrow after just four hours driving. We were interrogated rather perfunctorily — not up to Israeli thoroughness — and Sean Farrell's passport was found to be expired. On the stroke of 5.00 Rowan McBrien strolled nonchalantly in to complete the party. Through Customs Control, and dispersal in the Duty Free area. Panic at 6.00 as Anthony Kehoe (a first-time flyer) found his passport and ticket missing; prolonged search and deepening despair, till it was finally discovered in someone else's pocket. In the plane we filled most of the 'coach-class' cabin, all non-smoking to Mark O'Leary's horror. Everyone settled down, with a slightly Junior House level of noise. In spite of an hour's delay, the chief air-hostess congratulated me on arrival at Kennedy Airport on the good manners of the boys. The horror of immigration procedures went fast. I rang the bus company as arranged, but no bus came. Only when the whole airport was empty and the last TWA agent had departed did the bus arrive and drive us chattily into Manhattan, where we arrived

at midnight. There was a warm welcome at St Thomas' Choir School. I disposed the troop into rooms at lightning speed; we were on the 5th to 7th floors of this palatial, new, custom-built choir school.

## FRIDAY 30 JUNE — NEW YORK

At 5.30 I heard the patter of feet and got up; finding the place quiet, I settled in the library to write my diary, to be joined at 6.30 by Dougal Ticehurst and Andrews Rye and Crossley, plus rugby ball. They had already sussed out the gym and everything else since the early hours. After a bit we decided to have Mass, for which we were joined by Tom Cadogan and Alex Codrington, and then set out — with the further addition of Louis Ferrari and Edward de Lisle — to explore New York. First we stopped at the corner drug-store and bought a pre-breakfast (it was still only 7.30), then walked to the Lincoln Centre and back *via* a playground in Central Park. After breakfast we all sallied forth onto the notorious New York subway, frightening in its starkness, stifling in its humidity, but otherwise friendly enough. Straight to the World Trade Centre, and up in 20 minutes, as Mrs Watts had kindly bought us tickets beforehand. On the 109th floor we were really on top of the world, staggered by the views and the distant human ants and skyscrapers below. Down at the bottom we had the first of several roll-calls during the day, at which all were impressively punctual; it makes group-wandering so much easier. Then a walk down Wall Street to South Street Seaport and lunch on Pier 17. The ferry ride to Staten Island gave views of the skyline, the Statue of Liberty and the pullulating boat, aircraft and helicopter activity. There is so much to watch in the streets, something alive on every corner, a puppeteer, a student making some point with a microphone, guitarists, black break-dancers. No sign of anything sinister, but that is probably further north. Time for a shower before 5.30 rehearsal in the gym, which was carefully built to duplicate the acoustics of St Thomas' Church. Attention was none too good, but we did some patching on the secular programme. Out to dinner with Leneghans in Greenwich Village. Back at 10.30, to find most people asleep; one had even gone to sleep while watching TV and fallen off his chair!

## SATURDAY 1 JULY — NEW YORK AND NEWHAVEN

Up at 6.30, well rested. Fr Hugh and I celebrated Mass together and then took parties out for a pre-breakfast walk, he to Fifth Avenue, I to Central Park, as usual full of health freaks, jogging, doing eurrhythmics or exercises in knots round a music box. Rehearsal for an hour from 9.30, and it was clear that David Hansell was planning ahead to keep the pain of rehearsal to a minimum. I had discovered the washing-machines, so at the end of rehearsal called for laundry, to be astounded at how much dirty clothing can be generated in 3 days by 47 people. Lunch was at the odd but American-tolerable hour of 11.15, enabling us to leave for Newhaven by 12.15. At the church at Newhaven we were greeted by 3 snow-white Dominicans. Fr Stephen, the acting prior, took us off to a lake at which they own property for a swim at a tiny beach. I had a good chat with Fr Stephen, who is doing a Pauline doctorate at Yale. One of the Dominicans even produced a bag

of 50 towels, to keep our own dry. The lifeguards objected to horse-and-jockey fights, which cramped Peter Tapparo's style. Back for an hour's rehearsal, followed by supper with the community. I sat between a Cistercian prior who is doing liturgical research and a university chaplain. They were impressed by the discipline of our boys: silence at one clap would, he claimed, be unheard of among American youth. It transpired that there were two free concerts in Newhaven that evening, Duke Ellington and the Symphony Orchestra. What hope had we of an audience? Fair trepidation as T-shirts and everything else except boxer-shorts were flung off for coolness under the cassock. But an appreciative audience of 300/400 as Sean Farrell played Bach Fantasia and Vidor superbly; craning of heads when Jo Fry sang his solo in *Vox*, and also for Alex Codrington in the carols; standing ovation at the end so we gave them an encore of *Shenandoah*. Some generous cheques. With fond farewells we were away by 9.00. By the time I had sorted the laundry everything was silent.

## SUNDAY 2 JULY — NEW YORK (St Thomas' Episcopal Church &amp; St Patrick's Cathedral)

St Thomas's was pleasantly cool, and Dr Hancock, the organist, charm itself. Quantities of clergy appeared, we were tucked away into the choir stalls and the service was magnificent, with the Langlais and a generous sprinkling of psalms and hymns. I was struck by the smartness of the congregation, by Dr Hancock's brilliant improvisations, and by the emotional rendering of the Star-Spangled Banner. The sermon was all about freedom, from Martin Luther King to the Chinese students. At communion for once the boot was on the other foot, and David Hansell, Paul Young and Dougal Ticehurst received communion while the rest of us abstained. Back to sort the laundry, lunch, siesta. It was very hot. I lay on the grass in Central Park reading 'Hard Times'. Thence to St Patrick's Cathedral. There we were ushered for rehearsal into an underground cell whirring with air-conditioning, to hear that, in spite of our careful booking, an organist from Philadelphia had been inserted and had had to be disappointed. The burly pastor, Fr Dalla Villa, came down and attempted to imitate my English accent in a way I hardly found funny. The Mass itself was perfunctory and uninspiring, a sausage-machine Mass, just one of a chain, quite different from the dignified ceremony of the morning, and leaving a thoroughly dissatisfied feeling. In April the Pastor had promised us the second collection (some \$7,000, they said), but it was difficult to complain when they announced it was going to the homeless! We slunk away unnoticed and unthanked, hoping that St Patrick's would be the nadir of our tour. Then supper at the Wattses', on the 27th floor of 100 U.N. Plaza, with a spectacular view of the east river and assorted skyscrapers, all lit by a red evening light. We ended by singing *Old Man River* thunderously in the drawing-room. Then a long walk back to the Choir School, and I slipped out to demolish a bottle of champagne with Bill Ferrari at the Helmsley Palace Hotel, returning on the stroke of midnight.

MONDAY 3 JULY — NEW YORK TO SAINT LOUIS

Ready by 6.30. A short half-hour to the airport and an efficient check-in and boarding, but then we learnt that there was a fault in an engine. During the three hour wait on the tarmac we entertained the cabin with a medley of songs from *Shenandoah* to *The Hallelujah Chorus*. Considerable clapping and smiles. The stewardess, having earlier said how sweet our kids were for saying 'Please' and 'Thank you', said they'd never forget us. Eventually arrived at St Louis at 2.15 we were guided by Fr Miles Bellasis to the riverboat 'President', just below the arch on the Mississippi. Quick distribution of music and cassocks, and up onto the main stage of the Gateway Arch, where there must have been a couple of thousand people seated and distributed over the banks rising from the river to the Arch. Fr Miles compèred our contribution to the Independence Fair, whose theme this year is education, by dedicating each group of songs to something educational. It was quite moving to sing *Shenandoah* and *Old Man River* on the river-bank, with occasional competition from the hooting of the riverboats. Commemorative T-shirts all round, and we hurried off to our first real food since breakfast in the form of hot dogs and hamburgers, followed by a quick look at the Fair. At 5.45 we assembled, with disciplined punctuality, at a reception for Priory Benefactors. We sang in the stairwell of the foyer, a wonderful acoustic. Again *Old Man River* was most moving, and James Cridland agreed that he nearly shed a tear whenever we sang it; Paul Brisby's solo sounded especially strong and vibrant, and David Hansell's introductions were admirably apt and witty. Then a complicated strategy of deployment and personnel, minutely worked out by Fr Miles, got younger boys off to meet families, while the rest of us changed on pavement or in bus into suits and went off to sing at a further charity reception in a grand hotel. Then supper with the guests. Many were miffed by the American prohibition of beer till the age of 21! By 10.00 Fr Miles and Fr Luke decided to take us home, so off to families and the Priory.

*St Louis Post — Dispatch wrote on 16 July*

On Monday 3 July we popped into a couple of parties held in conjunction with the Veiled Prophet ninth annual bash on the riverfront. Stopping at Pet Co. for a cocktail reception in honour of the Ampleforth Boys' Choir, we heard some of the most exquisite choral music ever. The young men range in age from 10 to 18 and are from Ampleforth Abbey, England, from which our own Priory (now an abbey too) was an outgrowth. The young men were in St Louis to appear at the VP Fair, and many said their music was one of the Fair's highlights. They sang traditional English music and our own American folk songs, which have never sounded better. They do have a record out and I, for one, plan to buy it. Did you know that 'God save the Queen' was purloined by us for 'My country 'tis of thee'? The Choir graciously sang our country's version of the song. One listener said of the music, 'I love the mixture of the high, clear boys' voices and the deep male voices, and when they hit a low note, well, it just gives me goose bumps'.

TUESDAY 4 JULY — INDEPENDENCE DAY AT SAINT LOUIS

A significant reading at Matins contrasted the in-built nature of the American constitution with atheist constitutions of Jacobin Europe. After I had breakfasted chatting to Fr Finbarr, we assembled for rehearsal at 9.15 in the Priory church — all except Laurence MacFaul and Chris Quigley, who had been sick in the night. I later heard that their family could not stand children, but had been captivated by them and wanted to keep them for the whole summer! The Church was full for Independence Day Mass, rather to the community's surprise, and the singing bright with celebration. The *Hallelujah Chorus* was tremendous, and *The Star-Spangled Banner* moving. Afterwards in the parish centre, everyone was full of enthusiasm, and it was clear that this first school visit from Ampleforth was a success. We then moved down the road to sing at the local Old People's Home, which brought many a tear to their eyes, and we were each presented with a little American flag. In the middle of the day we all retired to our host families before re-assembling for the Ball Game, St Louis Cardinals v. Los Angeles Dodgers, for which Fr Miles had typically secured us 150 seats from the owner of the vast stadium. He also got us a greeting in lights on the notice-board. The English plunged headlong into the American folklore, consuming quantities of trash food, encouraging the Mexican Wave effect, and cheering wildly at the probably dull and certainly incomprehensible game. After the game I threaded my way with a couple of unattached boys through the immense and friendly crowd down to the Arch. I had never seen so many people, estimated at a million, but all good-tempered and in a holiday mood. It was soon 9 pm, rendez-vous time; but unfortunately by the time I got there many had been sent off early with insufficient next-appointment information. This was to cost us an hour of worried searching later. I set off to the Arch for the fireworks, piloted by the imperturbable Edward Waller; we sat on the grass and fell into conversation with various surrounding families, before a staggering firework display, 1,000 shells in 15 minutes. Stephen Griffin remarked that the thuds hit you in the chest. Then we had to gather our hand from among the million spectators, and to my relief (there was no second line of defence) they were all assembled within the hour. Back at the Priory by midnight, and I spent an hour sorting money and endorsing cheques.

WEDNESDAY 5 JULY — SAINT LOUIS TO OKLAHOMA

At 5.30 a foghorn which no living creature could oversleep went off for Matins. Breakfast after matins, and then off to the airport, again with astonishing punctuality after the late night. At last a punctual flight to Oklahoma where we were met by Fr Jack Petuskey. After efficient distribution to families our host took some of us off to a delicious meal at a seafood restaurant, a half-hour's drive away through this open and rambling city. Then to the pool of friendly parishioners, where we lazed the afternoon away. As we were leaving for rehearsal a call came through that Jo Ferrari had hurt his neck in a pool accident — was it Louis Ferrari or Jo Fry? I sped to the hospital to find it was the latter, and after endless forms there followed endless X-rays, all done with fussy care in a litigation-conscious society. They pronounced he had 'severe whiplash' and gave him a surgical collar,

all because he had tried to upset a rubber mattress in a swimming-pool. The collar soon came off when it would have stopped him swimming at Water Country USA! The concert was in Our Lord's Community Church, a god-less, thick-carpeted auditorium, and the singing was tough work. Boys were dropping like flies (heat, glaring lights, exhaustion?) and at one time we had 4 trebles out. A standing ovation at the end (but this seems to be a minimal convention here) and on to a barbecue pool-party — not a great success because it was too dark to see anyone and the youth could hardly be expected to fraternise with invisible strangers.

#### THURSDAY 6 JULY — OKLAHOMA

To the Capitol for photographs with the monosyllabic State Governor, followed by a sing in the rotunda, and an interesting tour of the supreme court (as seen on TV) and chamber of representatives. Then off to Frontier City, a theme park on a Western motif. After a picnic we fragmented, most making for the water-rides, a recurrent way of getting cool. Back to St Charles Borromeo Church for juice, TV and a delicious fruit salad. Most of the families devotedly appeared and took their boys off to 'wash up', several misguidedly saying how much they would like to keep their charges all summer. A rather fraught and restless rehearsal in the odd acoustic — a sort of whispering-gallery effect — of the church. Surprisingly the acoustic of the church was improved at the concert by it being packed to the gunwales, 100 over seating capacity. Especially the *Hallelujah Chorus* was magnificent, though we found it pretentious that the audience stood for it! They were enraptured and insisted on two encores. Then on to a Mexican evening in the parish hall. With typical thoughtfulness Jack Petusky had a birthday cake for Christopher Quigley, who stood out in the middle and, with admirable composure, made a little speech of thanks. He had first swipe at the Mexican *piñata* (a papier-mâché boot strung from the ceiling, full of Christmas-stocking goodies, which has to be broken open by a blindfolded boy with a stick). The one-armed Miles Goslett failed too, till it was eventually broken open by Andrew Roberts, almost by mistake. Speeches of thanks and presentation to us of Mexican scarves and by us of a Prinknash goblet to Fr Petusky.

#### *Oklahoma Gazette wrote on 12 July*

Few forms of music are more satisfying than a good boys' choir, with boy sopranos or 'trebles', and the Schola Cantorum of England's Ampleforth Abbey is one of the better ones heard here. The choir presented a varied programme, built around Mozart's great *Coronation Mass*. The *Agnus Dei* was the high point of the concert, musically. This contains inspiring and sublime melodies and the effect of the young voices was ethereal. The balance was perfect all the time, a goal many such choirs don't achieve. The young treble singers, with their clear, sweet voices, must sound somewhat like the Italian castrati in the early days of opera. They had great power as well as quality. It was good to hear works by William Byrd, *Ventite comedite* and the marvellous *Ave verum corpus*. There were two traditional English carols and the climax was a stirring rendition of Handel's *Hallelujah Chorus*. In this

the choir sounded like a chorus of 100. The encores brought the folk song *Shenandoah* and Jerome Kern's *Ol' Man River*. These were crowd pleasers indeed, but it is the traditional sacred music, particularly the Mozart, that was the most impressive. A fine concert, exquisitely sung by this outstanding choir.

#### FRIDAY 7 JULY — OKLAHOMA TO WASHINGTON

Assembly at 6.45, and a group of supporters accompanied us to the airport, where TWA asked us to sing *Shenandoah* — one man at the check-in had recognised us from our appearance on the TV news, and the air-hostesses were delighted. Arrived in Baltimore, Arthur Roach was there to meet us, plus Fr Daniel in his yellow School Bus. We crammed 50 passengers plus luggage into the 44-seater and set off. Arthur remarked that there wasn't enough money in the world to pay the fines for our illegalities. But we were at St Anselm's Abbey by 3.30, and Fr Daniel took everyone off for a swim. Then sandwich supper with the community and off to rehearse at 5.45. In spite of competition from Christ's College Cambridge elsewhere in Washington, there were chairs right down the aisle and scores of people standing. In the fine acoustic the concert was one of the best I remember, right from the Byrd motets at the beginning, through *Hear my Prayer* (and an organ cypher) to a final hymn which simply filled the church with sound. A brief reception for the distribution of guests to smiling host-families, and Arthur took the adults for a drink and nibbles round the corner from the White House.

#### SATURDAY 8 JULY — WASHINGTON/WILLIAMSBURG/RICHMOND

Rehearsal at the National Shrine, greeted by the svelt Dr Leo Nestor and by 10.30 we were off towards Williamsburg, driven by a black driver who spent most of the time adjusting his walkman. Arrived at Water Country USA, where they had lost all documentation about our singing there, admitted the 'foul-up' and let us in at slightly reduced fees. It is a huge complex of pools, slides, splashes and water-tunnels, into which we dispersed instantly, recognisable by white skin among black or well-tanned clients. Two hours went in a moment. For once several missed the rendez-vous and I gave Robert Ogden the rough edge of my tongue. This is evidently a subsidiary meaning of a new verb 'to be Wainsboroughed' (from the pronunciation of our host at Newhaven), whose main sense is 'to be exhausted, shattered and generally clapped-out'. One can even be 'half-Wainsboroughed'. Arrived early at Williamsburg's lovely Methodist Church (like the rest of the town, in the colonial style) we were greeted by the pastor, John Ashley. The concert was no more than decently full. Most were pretty tired after the day in the sun, and during the organ solo I woke up to find Ben Quirke asleep on one shoulder and Paul Brisby on the other. We were away by 9.15, arriving in Richmond after an hour, to be warmly greeted, in spite of the hour, by waiting families. Again the entertainment was a huge success, and everyone stayed up late, swimming, playing TV games or watching the Wimbledon finals. Fr Hugh and I stayed in the monastery, and had a sober chat over a glass of beer in the kitchen.

SUNDAY 9 JULY — RICHMOND AND THE NATIONAL SHRINE

Matins in the house-chapel was at the civilised hour of 8.00. The energetic and Anglophile organist, Wayne Snellings, joined me to set out the rehearsal, and then I copied out relevant addresses from the parish register. Everyone appeared bubbling and rested for the 10.00 rehearsal, trailed by an affectionate set of families, already firmly attached. For Mass in the packed, large church we were huddled into the sweaty organ loft. Great farewells and thanks. On the bus we made arrangements for thank-you letters, during which one of the head choiristers had to be heavily Wainsboroughed for noisy inattention. We arrived at the National Shrine in Washington for our last event in good time and were well rested by the time our Prelude started at 3.30. We set out to defy Arthur's dictum that no choir is audible in that vast church, which holds 9,000. During the semi-chorus of *Hear my Prayer* I slipped along to the transept and it sounded magnificent. During the organ interlude Rowan McBrien and George Hickman, safely hidden behind the console, stripped off the top part of their cassocks and cooled off bare-chested, till a nun appeared, at which they hastily re-covered. The Mass was said by a Benedictine bishop to the Forces, and was as noble as the St Patrick's Mass had been dowdy. The blasts on the organ were too loud for those sitting at the back, but it was exciting to have two superb organs accompanying the Langlais. *Mater Christi* produced some lovely resonance — Arthur had said that several of his St Paul's Choir had already insisted that it must be added to their repertoire. Altogether it was a rewarding final appearance. Returned to St Anselm's for the final party, after which I said various 'thank-you's; David Hansell announced Ben Godfrey and Andrew Roberts as side-leaders for next year, and we sang *Shenandoah* and *Old Man River* before dispersing for the last night.

*Washington Post*, wrote on 10 July

Goethe once remarked that architecture is frozen music. Having heard the Schola Cantorum of Ampleforth Abbey perform yesterday at the National Shrine of the Immaculate Conception, it would seem that the reverse is also true. In the right hands (or voices), music becomes liquid architecture. The choir presented a programme of liturgical music covering six centuries. But it was the clarity and definition the choir brought to the pieces rather than the wide time span that made this concert so appealing. Opening with two motets by William Byrd, the choir sang with uncompromising exactness and fervour — especially in *Ave verum corpus*, where the voice lines took on a warm and lucid transparency. Hubert Parry's *Hear my words, ye people* also delighted, with choirmaster David Hansell drawing fine section performances out of the trebles, altos and tenors. The choir really came into its own in Jean Langlais' *Messe Solennelle* and the full context of High Mass. With the bright entries and Sean Farrell's vibrant organ fortissimos, the whole was projected with richness and power.

MONDAY 10 JULY — HOME

The Prior had banned us from getting up for Matins, but the hooters woke me so thoroughly that I was up soon after 6.00, anyway needing all the time to get the address list ready and duplicated. After Mass I 'laundered' a lot of \$10-cheques from tape-sales into one big cheque. By 10.00 families were arriving for fond farewells, and we reached the Air-and-Space Museum about 11.00. I went off to TWA to check the tickets, which gave me a chance to sample Washington's clean but eerie subway-system. Back just in time to distribute dinner-money. I found the gossamer-like early planes more exciting than the spacecraft, but there were also excellent videos and films. With characteristic exactitude, everyone was on time to climb into Fr Daniel's School Bus. On the journey to the airport Mark O'Leary presented birthday presents, the result of a whip-round, to Chris Quigley and Andrew Rye. At the airport TWA excelled themselves for inefficiency of baggage-handling and after two hours of delay the best way to restore order seemed to be to sing in the departure lounge. One passenger said he would willingly wait another hour if we would go on singing, and there was an instant surge of tape-sales from Sean Kemp. Eventually we came to board, 'those in need of assistance' being called first. Instantly Jo Fry's surgical collar and Miles Goslett's sling appeared from the luggage, and they limped through heroically, each assisted by a luggage-carrier. The final cheer came when there was a call to pre-board 'Dr Wainsborough's Party'.

*The above is a heavily edited version of Fr Henry's Diary.*

#### SCHOLA CANTORUM

As ever, the Schola's routine has been dominated by the needs of the contrasting Friday and Sunday liturgies. The repertoire for these cannot truly be said to be in a state of constant expansion, though new music is introduced regularly around the core of hardy perennials. Particularly noteworthy in the period under review was the use of music by the 16th century Englishmen Thomas Tallis and John Taverner. The latter's *Mater Christi* was sung on the Friday of Exhibition, while the Lenten performance of the former's *Lamentations of Jeremiah* contributed powerfully to one of the most intensely devotional services in that season. The Schola returned early for the start of the Summer Term in order to make a new recording. Rather unseasonably, this was (and is) of Christmas carols! Called *Gaudete*, the cassette includes twenty items, among which are two pieces of plainchant, sung by members of the Monastic Community under the direction of Br Alexander, many favourite carols with their traditional descants, and a few lesser-known works such as the 15th century *Novell sing we* and *Here is the little door* by Herbert Howells. The organist is Sean Farrell (T85).

The tour could not have taken place without the generous financial support of parents and friends of the choirmembers and substantial sponsorship from Merrill Lynch Europe, to all of whom grateful thanks are due.



The recitals and masses during the tour drew on the following repertoire: *Settings of the mass* by Palestrina, Mozart & Langlais; *Unaccompanied motets* by Taverner, Tallis, Byrd, Guerrero & Naylor; *Traditional carols*; *Works for choir and organ* by Handel and Parry; *Organ solos* by Bach, Vierne, Langlais & Duruflé; *Secular songs* composed or arranged by Seiber, Vaughan Williams, Ravenscroft, Barnby, Purcell, Jerome Kern, Gordon Jacob, Simon Wright and David Hansell.

The following took part:

*Trebles*:- Jonathan Fry\*, Charles Rogers, Andrew Roberts, Thomas Flynn, Giles Furze, Edward Waller, Laurence MacFaul, Simeon Dann\*, Andrew Rye\* (J), Alexander Codrington\*, Christopher Quigley, Miles Goslett, Benedict Godfrey, Patrick Quirke, Dominic Beary, Thomas Cadogan\*, Peter Field and Edward de Lisle\* (all JH)

*Altos*:- Louis Ferrari (JH), Charles Blackwell (JH), Luke Massey (JH), Thomas Hull (O), Andrew Crossley (B), Dougal Ticehurst (W), Nicholas Kilner (JH), Edward Leneghan (JH), Charles Dalglish\* (J), Robert Ogden\* (T), George Hickman\* (D) and Charles Cole\* (T).

*Tenors*:- Benedict Quirke (B), James Cridland\* (W89), Fr Henry Wansborough, Mr Paul Young\*, Crispin Davy\* (W), Peter Tapparo\* (A) and Mark O'Leary (D87).

*Basses*:- Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas, Robert O'Leary\* (D), Mr Anthony Kehoe\*, Rowan McBrien (H), Stephen Griffin\* (D89), Christopher O'Loughlin (C), Andrew Nesbit (B) and Paul Brisby (D89).

\* Soloist/Semi-Chorus member

*Head Choristers*: Jonathan Fry & Alexander Codrington; *Librarian and Organ Boy*: William Hilton (T); *Front of House Manager*: Sean Kemp (W89); *Tour Organist*: Sean Farrell (T85); *Assistant Choirmasters*: David Bowman and Paul Young; *Choirmaster*: David Hansell.

David Hansell

### 3. AMPLENORTH ICELAND 1989

RICHARD GILBERT

Maybe the spirit of adventure is alive and kicking at Ampleforth, or maybe the threat of 'A' level and GCSE Geography and Biology projects is striking hard; but, whatever the reason, *Amplenorth 1989* was by far the largest major expedition to leave the UK in the School's history.

We were a varied crew: 28 boys, evenly spread from the second to the fifth year; eight lay staff; Fr Richard and Peter Ticehurst (the School Doctor). It was gratifying that three of the boys who had been on the 1986 Amplenorth expedition to the Hornstrandir as young second years, chose to go again this year and their experience was most valuable.

The Hornstrandir is the lobster-claw peninsula of North West Iceland, and its potential for exciting exploration and scientific study so impressed Gerard Simpson and myself in 1986 that we resolved to return. Although all previous Ampleforth expeditions have concentrated on mountaineering, hill walking and back-packing, we decided that the 1989 expedition should have rather different objectives. For the first time we took specialist leaders, Paul Brennan for Geography and Geology and William Motley for Biology, together with as much relevant scientific equipment as budgets would allow. Every boy was encouraged to undertake a supervised study, and four days were set aside at base camp for this purpose.

Yet any activity in NW Iceland involves mountaineering, river crossings and hill walking, and practically everyone succeeded in climbing the principal peaks in the area and ascending to the summit of the ice-caps. For the last few days of the expedition groups of boys, with one or more adults in attendance, were required to plan and execute their own mini-expeditions to a chosen objective. For most of the boys these back-packing trips, involving several overnight camps, proved to be the highlight of the whole expedition.

If the high point came at the end, the low point certainly came at the beginning. How can Gerard and I ever forget the devastating words addressed to us by the Icelandair representative at Glasgow airport? "You are 440 kg overweight and must pay £760 excess baggage charges before we can allow you on the plane". Thus our entire contingency budget came to be spent on the first day.

It was midnight on 2 July before we completed the disembarkation and stacked all our rucksacks, stores and equipment in a great pile on the shore of Hrafnusfjordur. We waved farewell to Vagn Hrolfsson and his sturdy fishing boat 'Hawkur', and surveyed the scene of what was to be our home for the next 16 days. The tide was high and the waves were lapping almost up to the 10 ft high banks of snow which rimmed the fjord-side in several places. NW Iceland had suffered the worst winter for 100 years and huge patches of snow lingered on the mountains while the gullies were choked with snow, bridging the torrents in places which, later, proved extremely useful in saving wet feet. Several swift rivers drain unto the head of Hrafnusfjordur, the largest of which, Skorara, emerges from under one of Drangajokull ice-cap's most prominent tongues, nearly 2000 ft

above the fjord. Skorara soon won our respect, its turbulent water was milky with rock flour and it could only be waded at low tide, where it fanned to a width of 100 m. Luckily, melting snow patches provided crystal clear water for the other rivers and a springy growth of crowberry on the banks made a soft cushion for our tents.

Our 1986 base camp had been three miles on the west side of the fjord-head, thus we were now better placed for explorations of the north coast of Iceland. In fact the inlet of Furufjordur was less than five miles away over a high col. The ice-cap was nearby too, with its northern edge only 1500 ft above base, but we paid dearly for this advantage in persistent, freezing-cold winds which descended the corrie behind the base camp, ruffling the tents and necessitating meals to be cooked inside. Knock-on effects were some burnt inner tents, caused by primus flare-ups, and the inevitable spilt soups and subsequent squalor.

In spite of the wind we were blessed by dry weather and good spells of sunshine for the first two weeks. As in 1986, our February training weekend in the bleak and snowy Northern Pennines was an altogether more severe test of men and equipment than anything we experienced in Iceland.

The scientific phase was a huge success, thanks to the untiring efforts of Paul Brennan and William Motley who always found time and energy to identify specimens and explain phenomena, and whose infectious enthusiasm drove the boys to great efforts. Highlights were a family of harlequin duck on a rock in mid-stream in Skorara, sea eagles in Manafell, gyrfalcons in the Skorarheidi corrie, dozens of whooper swans, a group of red-necked phalarope bobbing on a lagoon at Bolungarvik bay, a purple sandpiper's nest with eggs, an arctic fox on whose patch we must have been camping for he could be seen padding over the rocks at low tide, another fox family with cubs in a ruined croft at Furufjordur and miscellaneous lemmings.

Perhaps the most ambitious project was undertaken by Crispin Vitoria who succeeded in completing a depth survey of a circular limb of the high lake Skorarvatn. On our first arrival the lake was almost completely frozen and icebergs floated on the open leads of water. Later, as the ice melted, Crispin muffled himself in a dry-suit and warm clothing, climbed into a tiny blow-up dinghy, and pulled himself up and down the lake taking regular soundings. With all the safety ropes, measuring tapes and other paraphernalia about six or seven boys were kept busy for three days. Skorarvatn had never before been surveyed, in fact the map thereabouts was woefully inaccurate, and Crispin and his helpers can be well pleased with their original and valuable research carried out in freezing conditions.

*Amplenorth 1989* was Paul Brennan's third major expedition and on the two previous ventures he had attempted to keep a meteorological record at base camp. But such records are only of use if the readings are taken accurately at regular intervals. In bad weather thermometers are mis-read or broken and schedules can be missed, resulting in a met. record of dubious value. This year, however, Paul borrowed one of the very latest computerised, fully recording, met. stations from the Met. Office at Bracknell. The battery-powered device, no larger than a paperback book, recorded eight different temperatures on the hour, every hour,

and stored the information in its memory. At the end of the expedition, at the touch of a button, the information is disgorged in the form of a print-out or a series of graphs. The device worked like a dream and it was comforting to lie awake in our sleeping bags, listening to the buffers of wind roaring down the glacier, realising that a complete temperature profile was being recorded for posterity. In order to obtain the most useful information Paul installed the device on a rock island emerging from the ice-cap, with probes set at different levels above and below the surface of the snow.

As the first week progressed and the weather became warmer, various parties ventured further afield: to the 925 m summit of the Drangajokull (five hours through soft snow in the harsh glare of an arctic sun), to some of the more accessible bays on the north coast and to the imposing mountains of Hattarfell and Blafell which dominated base camp. In 1986, from the mountain tops, we had been thrilled by the sight of the polar pack-ice which had been driven south to within two miles of the north coast. This year, however, we could only glimpse a long, low line of gleaming white, 25 miles out into the Denmark Strait beyond the 1500 ft fang of the Horn (of Hornstrandir). Nevertheless, the extensive views of mountains, lakes, fjords and ice-caps will linger long in our memories, as will the bird's eye view down the towering, 1000 ft cliffs to the sprinkling of 21 assorted tents which was our home.

I was not surprised when all the five small groups decided, independently, to head for various bays and inlets on the north coast for their mini back-packing expeditions. The north coast of Iceland must be one of the last true wilderness areas of Europe and its features are exquisite. The last permanent settlers left many years ago, yet one still comes across tumbledown stone walls and turf-covered hovels rather like the primitivecrofting settlements of the Highlands and Islands. Some of the last families eeked out a precarious living by collecting and selling bleaching driftwood logs for firewood, fence post and construction, for there are no trees in Iceland. Most bays are literally piled high with logs which have been carried to these beaches, from the great forests of Northern Siberia, by favourable currents.

From the high mountainous country inland, long frost-shattered ridges run north producing a succession of bays with storm beaches of shingle. Behind these shingle banks green meadows of coarse grass run up into wide corries until they meet moraines, boulder fields and snow. Without exception these corries carry swift rivers of melt water, some up to 3 ft deep, while they provide habitat for arctic skuas, whimbrel, snow bunting and whooper swans. To traverse this magnificent coastline is a daunting task. Sometimes, at low tide, it is possible to work round the headlands at sea level while black basalt cliffs tower overhead, ledges providing nest sites for fulmars and guillemot. I remember one notable occasion when the tide was rising and our way ahead appeared blocked by a sheer rock face; in the nick of time someone found a tunnel through the rock and we scrambled through to the safety of a bay on the far side.

When it becomes necessary to climb a ridge to gain access to an inlet, much sweat is involved. Rarely less than 1000 ft of loose, treacherous scree must be

negotiated and this is usually followed by some snow climbing. Unstable, crumbly rock is a major hazard in Iceland and on one such descent Mike Killourhy (H) took a nasty fall and gashed his head in several places. Luckily Mike suffered no concussion (but much derision), Peter McAleenan bound up his head and, two days later, Peter Ticehurst inserted a few stitches.

Our north coast camps were unique and uplifting experiences. None of us will forget sitting on the shore at midnight, marvelling at the greenish light reflecting on the Arctic Ocean while the distant line of clouds slowly turned pink and then deepened to a fiery red. In the foreground the ubiquitous eider ducks would continue their slow swimming in and out of the off-shore rocks, the gentle females often leading flotillas of a dozen or more chicks. All the mini-expeditions returned safely to base camp on 16 July. It was the warmest afternoon of the entire expedition and we lounged about camp just wearing shorts, brewing endless pots of tea and swapping tales of our adventures.

Reykjafjörður was the easternmost point reached, and this by Toby Belsom (W), Ali Mayer (J), Rohan Massey (J) and Harry Boyd-Carpenter (B) who were assessed for their Duke of Edinburgh Gold Award by David Billett and Patrick Adair. To their delight they discovered a summer house — normally accessible by boat — with an adjoining swimming bath fed by hot springs. An unheard of luxury in which they wallowed to their heart's content.

Patrick Ford (A) attracted an astonished audience as he recounted his discovery of a bomb-shaped object lying amongst flotsam at Furufjörður. He attacked it, with an ice-axe, whereupon the 'bomb' began to tick! Fr Richard sketched the 'bomb', unscrewed the nose-cone and later handed in his exhibits to the coastguard authorities in Reykjavik.

Early on 18 July the 'Hawkur' chugged slowly up the fjord and we scrambled aboard with heavy hearts. We had seen many changes during our sojourn at Hrafnfjörður: many snow patches had receded exposing hillsides now bright with buttercups, blue geraniums and thyme with, higher up, purple saxifrage, mountain avens and clumps of moss campion. Less welcome was a change in the weather to squally winds and icy rain which made for a rough crossing of Isafjord to Bolungarvik. Our return route to Reykjavik lay down the west coast: a wet camp under the stupendous waterfall Dynjandi, a rough boat crossing of Breidhi Fjord to Stykkisholmur and then bus to Reykjavik. Reykjavik in the rain can be depressing, but we swam in the vast heated swimming pools in the 'Blue Lagoon', where gypsum-laden water from the capital's 'hot spring' power station is pumped for recreational use. We visited Krysavik to see the geysers and the boiling sulphur pits, shopped for presents and souvenirs and celebrated the conclusion of the expedition with dinner for 38 at a sea-food restaurant.

The heartfelt thanks of the expedition go to Rosemary Hawksworth who, single handed, organised the food. We brought all the rations with us to Iceland and accelerated freeze-dried meals were essential to save bulk. Nevertheless, we thrived on Rosemary's imaginative menus and some of us even managed to gain weight.

If there is one characteristic of *Amplenorth '89* that will last in my memory,

it is the atmosphere of friendship and co-operation that prevailed. From the oldest, most grizzled adult to the youngest, greenest second year, there was informality and tolerance which made the task of Gerard Simpson and myself a simple one.

*Harry Boyd-Carpenter (B)'s account appears later as one of the contributions of 5 Boys in their various activities.*



#### 4. CENTRAL EUROPEAN CONNECTIONS LEO CHAMBERLAIN O.S.B.

Until 1987 "Central Europe" was a forgotten term. Stalin's policies, conceived probably in the critical winter of 1941-42, had succeeded in placing Russian influence over Europe at a higher point than at any time since the Tsar's troops reached Paris in 1815. Then a Central European empire, the remarkably enduring Habsburg dominion, placed limits on Russian power. After 1919 the small successor states of that empire, and their equally weak neighbours, had a precarious freedom during a period of Russian and German weakness; but the progress of Nazi policy and finally the Nazi-Soviet pact ended it. Nazi Germany might have been an overwhelming Central Power of a new kind, but the term had lost all its old associations, and we have got used to thinking of Western Europe as the real Europe, and have no experience of the freedom with which a traveller like Patrick Leigh-Fermor in the thirties passed from Vienna to Prague overnight by train, without visas, and wandered amiably across half a dozen frontiers on his way to Constantinople.

At the time of writing, with hundreds of Eastern Germans a week rendering the Berlin Wall obsolete by finding a route to the west through Hungary, and a Catholic professor becoming Prime Minister in Poland, the carapaced certainties of fifty years are cracking, and although the more knowledge one has of those fifty years, the more cautious will be the assessment of these developments, there is a certain logic in the repeated bursts of unrest, the downward spiral of Communist economic management, the utter loathing with which *apparat* and *nomenklatura* are regarded.

It is therefore an interesting moment to learn more of Central Europe, and two short articles by boys who were able to spend some time in Berlin and Hungary during the year after they left the school have some topicality. The Berlin scholarship, most generously offered by the Deutschebank to one Ampleforth boy each year was the result of a meeting with one of the directors of the Bank, Herr Kurt Kasch, arranged by Patrick McDermott, then Consul General in West Berlin, during the planning of the 1987 Schola Tour of Berlin and Poland. West Berlin has a special atmosphere and interest of its own, and remains a place where it is possible to learn a great deal about the development of the Cold War, and its practical impact. The contrast between the echoing emptiness of the grandiloquent former Supreme Court building (one of the few undamaged buildings left in 1945, and taken over as the Headquarters of the now virtually defunct Allied Control Commission) and the prosperous commercial and cultural bustle of the Kurfurstendamm is notable. So, still, is the contrast with East Berlin, in spite of the fact that the East German economy is currently just about the most successful of centrally planned economies.

Hungary is a different experience. The Piarist Order is not known in this country, but they were one of three orders of male religious, and one of nuns, to be allowed to survive in Hungary after 1950, and they have a school in Budapest. In 1950, even their own building was taken from them, and they have struggled to fit their school into inferior and crowded accommodation. They have 320 boys.

divided into classes of 40 — a size which horrifies us. Nevertheless, their reputation is high. Fr Laszlo Lukacs, a member of the Order, does many things including the editing of *Vigilia*, the intellectual magazine of the Church, teaching theology to the students of the Order, and English to the school. He visited Ampleforth while on a British government sponsored tour, arranged by Peter Unwin (T50), who was Ambassador in Hungary at the time, and I learnt something of the difficulties experienced in teaching English. Shortage of funds and hard currency to pay for experience in English is a major problem. Since then, John Eckersley has offered free tuition each summer to two students from or associated with the Church in Hungary, and a number of kind people, including, this year, the Oxford Franciscans, have given hospitality to the students. At Ampleforth, we have been able to give hospitality to three or four boys from the school in Budapest each summer, and both Stonyhurst and New Hall have done the same — in New Hall's case, the guests have been girls from the Patrona Hungariae, the Catholic girls' school in Budapest, run by the only order of nuns to survive. Downside has made some independent arrangements with Pannonhalma, the only surviving Benedictine abbey, which has its own boarding school.

Now we have a further development; last year two Ampleforth boys, Andrew Garden and Richard O'Mahony, went to Budapest and spent some months assisting in English teaching. Andrew Garden's article describes the experience. A school leaver may not be qualified to take a class, but there was useful work to be done, and they were able to visit Pannonhalma as well as the second Catholic girls' school in the east of Hungary, at Debrecen. I am told their presence was appreciated as much as we appreciated the energy and ability of the young Hungarians who have visited us. Andrew Garden, who is a linguist, has learnt a lot of Hungarian, a notoriously difficult language.

These are not the first contacts we have had with Central Europe. There were Hungarians in the school in the thirties. I know of an Apponyi and a Wenckheim at that time, and there have been a number of Germans and Austrians, more in recent years. My own first visit to Hungary ten years ago was thanks to the kindness of Sir Richard Parsons, then Ambassador, who had sons here at the time, and his eldest son Julian has worked in Hungary since then. Hugh Arbuthnot (W54) has recently been Ambassador in Romania, a difficult post in present circumstances. And of course, there was the Polish hostel during and after the Second World War, by means of which we were able to give schooling to Polish boys. Our own efforts to help with aid to Poland in 1982 and 1987 grew out of that contact, and that continues with the megaraffle this year. The Schola tour of 1987 was covered in an article in the Journal last year. Further, two of our laymasters, Kevin Dunne and Robin Brodhurst, escorted a container of medical aid from Jacob's Well Polish Appeal out to Gdansk last January, as another master. Andrew Carter, did with Edmund Vickers (B87) in January 1987. Kevin Dunne has also played a considerable part in bringing Polish teachers over to England in an exchange arrangement over the last two years.

These are small things but worthwhile. When Sir Geoffrey Howe in a lecture

in Oxford last year referred to the need to encourage all kinds of contact with the Russians and with Central Europe, among other ways of encouraging better developments in Soviet policy, he spoke to the point, but Thatcherite principle dictates that the Visa Departments of Foreign Office and Consulates should pay their way, so we have the highest visa charges in Europe. These are a considerable difficulty: £20 for a visa does not sound much to us, but it is at least a week's wage for an ordinary working man in Hungary. Nor do Catholic teachers ever appear to benefit from British Council grants. Some easing of our regulations is indicated, as *The Economist* has argued more than once in the last year, beyond the mere freezing of charges. This is so even when there are a fair number especially of young Poles, arriving in Britain each summer and looking to earn enough hard currency to carry them through the next winter.

Such considerations take us some way beyond the modest context in which we can work on these matters. Yet they are not irrelevant. Some understanding of the world at large is needed to enable us to judge our own aims and actions effectively, and there is a great deal to learn about Central Europe and the hopes for the future which are cherished there. These notes only sketch a few points, and says all too little, for example, about the differences between these countries. These range from the scarcity of food and medicines in Poland, contrasted with the comparative wealth of other countries, the differences in political life, and the differences in the position of the Church. But there is no substitute for a visit, and no telling what may grow from a visit.

*The two articles, referred to by Fr Leo follow under the headings: Berlin, Hungary.*

## FIVE BOYS

### POPPIES FOR YOUNG MEN

BERLIN, HUNGARY, ICELAND, H.M.S. INVINCIBLE

#### 1. POPPIES FOR YOUNG MEN — JAMES O'BRIEN (B)

*This is the text of the winning speech in the ENGLISH SPEAKING UNION competition which was also the text for the INTERNATIONAL competition where he was runner-up.*

Young men with dreams, 1914, guns on their backs, prayers on their lips, marching to countries they had only ever heard of. Pawns in the games of sheltered politicians — fulfilling orders; thinking of home; dying. Face down in the mud of Flanders. Remembered by a poppy.

Young men with dreams, 1989, ambition in their minds, idealism in their hearts — marching haplessly into the world with the hopes and prayers of their families resting on their shoulders. Craving success, craving achievement, falling prey to drugs. Pawns in the games of sheltered drug barons — fulfilling addiction, thinking of now unattainable dreams, dying. Face down in the gutter. Murdered by a poppy.

Ladies and Gentlemen, the drug abuser is to not to be condemned, but pitied. His plight is as sad as that of a First World War soldier, and I hope that I can help you appreciate the tragedy of his problem. Like the war the problem centres on the young — the average age of a British heroin addict is just nineteen. Like the war, it is a problem which spans the globe — the international drugs market is today worth one hundred billion dollars every year, that's twice the value of the world arms trade. Like the war, the victim is powerless — drug addiction has forced young boys and girls into prostitution, boys and girls as young as nine. And like the war, a generation is at risk — every day there are sixty-eight drug-related deaths in Columbia alone.

Everybody knows the poppy, pretty and fragile. Without a thorn, without a sting. Chosen to commemorate the debt we owe to the army of the First World War. But now, young men in the ghettos of Burma and millionaires' daughters up at Oxford die horribly of it. Wherever it spreads, crime rates soar. Policemen are murdered for it. Politicians are suborned for it. Central Americans buy whole Governments through it. Lebanese and Afghans nourish their feuds with it. The traffic in illegal drugs — marijuana, in cocaine, and in heroine — has become the main tragedy of our age. Symbolised by the innocuous poppy, the Godfathers of drug abuse have injected death into the pulse of tomorrow.

But drug abuse is not just about death, it is also about life. The tortured life of the addict. Confused, and at the same time crippled, by the poisoned chemistry of his mind, like the First World War victim, marching home from the Front, he feels isolated in his suffering. Causing anguish to families, so eager and so powerless to help. They are all victims of a greater game. But for the addict the war is not over, the battlefield is his future. Heroin and morphine addicts suffer

from both physical and psychological dependency, and what doctors call a rapid tolerance — where the body craves more and more and more of the drug.

Filthy, unshaven, dishevelled, befouled with his own vomit. His bedding and mattress soaked with his own perspiration. Losing nearly a stone in weight every day. Wrapped in heavy blankets in a vain attempt to find warmth. His whole being focused on the aching need for his next fix. This man is suffering enough, without our verdict of condemnation.

The figure in the dock should not be the junkie. It is the international drug barons who must stand accused. It is they who pocket twelve thousand per cent profits. It is they who can offer to pay off Columbia's fifteen billion dollar foreign debt. It is men like one 'Khun Sa', with a private army allegedly bigger than that of Burma, who are pushing our youth shivering into corners, pushing their faces into the ground.

The children of the poppy need help if they are to lift their faces out of the mud. The young men commemorated by the poppy deserve better than to have their symbol stained with the blood of a new generation. The poppy does have a thorn, Ladies and Gentlemen, the poppy does have a sting. And that sting is called death.

*Fr Bernard comments on the competition in the Activities section.*

## 2. BERLIN — E.E.J. RADCLIFFE (E88)

On 3 September 1988 I touched down in West Berlin to start the first major part of my GAP year working with the Deutsche Bank Berlin as part of a sponsorship scheme. The scheme was organised by Kurt Kasch — a managing director of the bank, Patrick McDermott — the then British Consul General of Berlin and Father Dominic with the aim of allowing one Amplefordian each year to spend four months during his GAP year in Berlin with the bank. Being the first Amplefordian to enjoy this privilege I often wondered before setting off for Berlin what exactly I would learn and experience. In the course of the three and a half months I spent there I was able to learn much about the German banking system in general, the Deutsche Bank, the fascinating city of Berlin as well as the people who lived there.

From the minute I arrived until the minute I left I was always made to feel welcome, not only by Kurt Kasch and Christine Müller, who organised my stay, but by everyone in the bank who was involved with me. My stay with the bank had been geared to give me a good cross-section of the bank's operations. Naturally at first I anticipated and encountered a little difficulty in understanding all the German I came across, being very much a stranger to the banking world and having to confront it for the first time in a foreign language. However I soon accumulated the new vocabulary and with it the understanding of the basics of German banking.

For the first part of my stay I spent six weeks working in the branch on Theodor-Heuss-Platz, no doubt familiar to any servicemen who have served in Berlin, since it was situated opposite Edinburgh House — the hotel for British officers and their families. By having to cope with British as well as German customers I learnt how business was conducted relatively quickly. The main

differences that I spotted between German and British banks were that in Berlin anyway the branches were much more open inside to the public and acted as stockbrokers on a much greater scale than the British banks. Also, whereas the British are much in favour of the cheque book and the credit card, the Germans still much prefer cash. The branch gave me the opportunity of seeing how withdrawals, deposits, foreign currency exchange, stock market investments, credits or transfers were made. For the remainder and bulk of my stay I moved around the main departments in the bank's headquarters in Berlin. There I discovered how large foreign payments, documentary credits and guarantees were made in my first two weeks. For the following three weeks I was involved primarily with the stock exchange information department and then the actual stock exchange office of the bank. Work here involved providing customers with information about foreign stocks from Reuters over the telephone to helping and learning what goes on in a stock exchange. Although the Berlin house is very much dwarfed by the likes of the London and New York exchanges it is quite easy to grasp what is happening. The final and probably one of the most interesting periods of my stay was spent with the corporate finance department. The department was actually concerned with more than just corporate finance, providing not only short term credits and long term loans among its services, but also the establishing of contacts between foreign and Berlin-based companies.

I also tried to make the most of my chance to get to know the city itself, ideally situated in the centre of West Berlin in a comfortable guest room. Anyone who has visited Berlin will know that choosing what to see and do there is a difficult task, given the variety and quality in what the city offers. The great contrasts that one finds in Berlin must make it the only city of its kind in the world. The contrast between the socialist East and capitalist West is a harsh reality exaggerated by the Wall. Then the two million people of West Berlin were made up of over 100,000 Turks, the Western allies' forces, around 75,000 students and many other foreigners. Not only do these factors give Berlin a unique atmosphere but also the extremely rich cultural content of the city, from the Philharmonic to rock concerts, the professional theatre to entertaining amateur productions in the famous Kreuzberg district, and the hundreds of museums and galleries add to the vibrant atmosphere. Of course with the typical tolerant, kind and some might say, liberal attitudes of the Berliners certain bad elements exist in Berlin, but they are no worse than any other great metropolis in the western world and indeed West Berlin is much cleaner and safer than other famous major cities of the world. I shall always look upon my days in Berlin as happy ones and ones in which I learnt a great deal and made several new friends — both German and English.

I also have to be most grateful to Kurt Kasch and Christine Müller for organising my stay so well and taking every care to see everything ran smoothly.

## 3. GUESTS IN HUNGARY — ANDREW GARDEN (I)

As the first boy from Ampleforth to visit Hungary and teach English in the Catholic schools there, it was difficult to know quite what to expect. "How much do British people know about Hungary?" was the inevitable question from each new class we taught. Having just received a post-card, forwarded from home, saying, "Hope you're having a good time in Bulgaria!" I couldn't pretend that most people in Britain knew every detail about the land of the Maggars. However, in recent months, thanks to the terrifying stories of Ceausescu's programme to destroy several thousand villages in Transylvania (part of Hungary before World War One, and still populated by ethnic Hungarians) rehousing the inhabitants in huge concrete blocks, and thanks also to the more cheering stories of reforms back in Budapest, Hungary has managed to find a fairly prominent place in the British newspapers.

Some may picture Hungary as a rather grey country, fitting in somewhere in the communist 'Eastern bloc'. A gloomy nation, queueing up for the basic necessities and afraid to speak or voice their opinions. Hungary can be rather a grey country, what with the dusty roads leading over the Great Hungarian Plain, and the grey layer of dirt spread over the buildings and two-stroke cars (themselves the cause of most of the pollution) in Budapest. Most Hungarians are not rich, and, with rising inflation, the purchase of milk and bread is indeed a problem for some, although the only long queues I saw or heard of in Hungary were the ones outside the 'Adidas' shop and the newly opened 'MacDonalds' in central Budapest, and the one on the Austro-Hungarian border.

However, despite the problems that many Hungarians face, those that I met were cheerful with a wonderful sense of humour. Perhaps the unfortunate history of Hungary (occupied first by the Turks, then the Austrians and then the Russians) has taught the Hungarians to remain cheerful at heart, and to relish, in their subtle jokes and sarcastic comments, a moral victory over their occupants.

I had read about the famous Hungarian hospitality, but was still amazed at the way in which I was welcomed into a family of six, living in already cramped conditions, and looked after for nearly three months without ever being given the impression that I was a burden to them.

The pupils in the schools showed an energy and enthusiasm (especially out of the classes!) which I at first thought was inspired by the novelty value of young westerners. Later, I realised that this was only a reflection of the Hungarian character, when I got up at five o'clock on a Sunday morning to go and meet some friends for a trip into the country, and found myself having to stand, on a crowded bus on the way to the station. The buses were already running regularly by this time. However there was something of a novelty value in our presence in the schools — at one school the whole class lined up at the end of the lesson for their books to be autographed! Most of the students were keen (in theory at any rate!) to learn English, their pride in the fact that they could not speak a word of Russian, despite having learned it from the age of eight, being, perhaps, the other side of the same coin.

Given the fact that one can go to a concert in Budapest for the price of an ice-cream in Vienna, it is not surprising that during the warmer months Hungary is full of Austrians and Germans, spending their money as quickly as they can go. What is more surprising is the number of Hungarians (causing enormous delays at the border) who go to Vienna, taking grandmothers and babies with them, in order to be able to spend their hard currency allowances. Some things (mostly electrical goods) can be bought for less in Austria than they can in Hungary (if they are available in Hungary at all) although in relation to the average Hungarian income such goods are expensive. There is also a certain snob-value in having an Austrian washing powder rather than a perfectly good Hungarian one.

Life for women in Hungary is hard. Almost every housewife has a full-time job, as well as having to cook, clean, bring up the children etc. Many men, too, have more than one job. It is not unusual, for example, for an opera singer to come out after a performance, attach a 'taxi' sign to the top of his car, and drive off to earn some extra money. Those with their Austrian washing powder have, on the whole, worked for it!

Although the original plan was to split our time fairly evenly between all the Catholic schools in Hungary, our visits to the other schools around the country were, in the end, short breaks from our more permanent residence in Budapest. We had the opportunity of seeing the wild east of Hungary and the Great Plain, when we visited the eastern town of Debrecen, and of seeing the more affluent west, when we visited the Benedictine monastery at Pannonhalma. These visits were worthwhile and interesting, but we made the most of our somewhat limited time by spending the majority of it in Hungary's beautiful capital. With the Danube flowing through the heart of the city, dividing the hills of Buda from the flat plain of Pest, few cities can rival the impressive situation of Budapest. The sight of the city at night is breath-taking, with the magnificent palace overlooking the Danube, sparkling with the lights of the boats and the bridges.

Although some people, with typical Hungarian cynicism, refer to the political changes as restitution rather than as reforms, few can deny that things which have for years been only dreamed of, are actually happening in Hungary today. With some old buildings being given back to the Protestant and Catholic churches, there is now a realistic possibility of the extension of the religious schools. '1984' is now readily available on the streets in Hungarian translation, and those who speak English no longer show the same interest when British newspapers are brought into the country, as everything which concerns them can now be read in their own papers. The most exciting political changes have taken place during the last few years, with 1956 being officially recognised as a 'popular uprising', and the go-ahead being given for a multi-party system. I experienced the Hungarian appetite for democracy in the two-week election campaign for head-boy in one of the schools. Videos were produced, speeches given, and money and sweets handed out by the prospective candidates. It is not in the least surprising, and an interesting reflection of the Hungarian character, that ten official political parties have already been formed, with many more on the way.

## 4. ICELAND '89 — HARRY BOYD-CARPENTER (B)

The first thing you notice about Iceland is that there are no trees. After the first gale you know why. The wind hardly ever stops and it blows with frightening force. The question one is invariably asked is, "Why go to such a place? Why spend three weeks of the summer holidays in a cramped, cold, smelly tent pitched in the middle of nowhere?" Strangely enough, the Iceland expedition was great fun. The scenery was magnificent, although the dark, barren slopes, full of a sort of elemental power, made us feel small and insignificant. The air was pure and the whole area was bursting with life, full of flowers and birds. More than that however, the expedition was a challenge.

Firstly, it was a physical challenge. We were not climbing Everest, but the expedition was physically demanding and many of us had to learn new techniques to cope with snow and ice. The terrain is rocky and to get from bay to bay we had to make steep climbs, usually carrying rucksacks. Secondly it was a challenge to live harmoniously in close proximity to another person. Your partner's annoying little habits, like slurping his soup, become increasing annoying as the days go by. It is a real challenge to cope with these little frustrations but the companionship that results is marvellous. Thirdly it was a challenge to organise ourselves in a different and potentially dangerous environment. It was up to each of us to keep ourselves clean, warm and comfortable. We had to plan our food and make certain we had all our equipment. All of us rose to these challenges and from meeting them gained a feeling of satisfaction and achievement. More importantly we gained a measure of self-knowledge and from it self-confidence. On the expedition we learnt something about ourselves and our capabilities from challenges different to the normal ones we meet at school. The usual challenges are to run faster or to jump higher. The challenge in Iceland was one of endurance and persistence.

For two and a half weeks we had little or no contact with the outside world. We lived closer to nature than certainly I have ever done before. At times it felt lonely and frightening to be without any of the conveniences of civilisation — it was a feeling of helplessness to be without tap water or electricity, but it was also exhilarating to feel totally alone, free from the cares of a troubled world. It was 'real' life. One day, in particular, sticks out in my memory and I am sure others have similar memories. On a glorious day of blue skies and bright sun we climbed two peaks. At the top of the second we lay, drinking in the deserted scenery. Then we half-ran, half-slid down the snow slopes to base camp. It was magnificent.

Our expedition was not perfect, and there were bad times to go with the good: having a mountain of excess baggage at Glasgow airport, getting unbelievably seasick on our hired trawler or running out of chocolate after a couple of days. Many times we sat around wishing we were at home and counting the days until our return. But all of us would acknowledge the debt we owe to Mr Gilbert and Mr Simpson. It was a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity and experience.

## 5. H.M.S. INVINCIBLE — OLIVER HEATH (E)

Towards the end of the Summer Term a group of Ampleforth cadets, accompanied by Fr Felix, was unexpectedly invited aboard H.M.S. Invincible by her Captain, Captain Michael Gretton (B63). At the time, the ship, having completed an extensive two year refit and some equipment trials, was in the process of carrying out Basic Operational Sea Training just off the North East Coast, with the intention of becoming fully operational by the beginning of August 1989. After some initial confusion the school was conveniently informed that the ship would send two Sea King helicopters to R.A.F. Linton-on-Ouse in order to provide a 'taxi' service for some Naval Officers and the Ampleforth group to take them out to the ship. This was more convenient than the original plan, which had been that the Ampleforth party should provide their own transport to Newcastle Airport from where we would be picked up and flown out to the ship. The flight itself was forty minutes which proved to be enough time to forget the initial excitement of flight in a helicopter. This was, however, promptly replaced by a feeling of bitter coldness and cramp from the inability to move in the confined seating area and from the draughts which seemed effortlessly to penetrate the 'Once Only' survival suits. We arrived very suddenly and were met by Captain Gretton who ushered us quickly off the windswept flight deck down to the Admiral's day cabin (the Captain borrows it when there is no Admiral embarked!) for an impressive lunch.

H.M.S. Invincible, although small in comparison to some of the huge American Aircraft Carriers, is an awe-inspiring ship and throughout the whole day we all learnt just what her capabilities are and what it takes to keep her in daily running order. The name itself was first used in the Royal Navy in 1747 when the English captured the first Invincible from the French. Since then there have been another five Invincibles and the present one, which is the sixth, was launched in 1977. She displaces 20,000 tons, is 686 feet long, has a beam of 115 feet and a draught of 28 feet. Her engines consist of 4 Rolls Royce Olympus gas turbines, similar to Concorde's engines, and these can give her a maximum speed of 30 knots which can be reached in three minutes. These engines, we were also told, could be changed at sea, as the ship carries two spares, but when shown round the confined spaces of the engine room it is still incredible to think that they were able to complete this monumental task twice during the Falklands campaign. Two of the ship's more surprising areas are its own operating theatre and its dental clinic, where one wondered how a surgeon would be able to carry out an operation in a continually moving environment. At the other end of the lifestale the ship's weaponry which is varied and of course up to date, gives it all round defence capabilities. Obviously the ship's role centres around the eight Sea Harriers, nine Anti-Submarine Sea Kings and three Airborne Early Warning Sea King Helicopters which all help Invincible protect any task force of which it may be in command. It was also the Sea Harriers that proved to be the most fascinating part of the tour of the ship, with them taking off in a cloud of spray, out over the characteristic 12 degree ski-jump which enables them to have a very short take off run. Finally, for its own personal defence, the ship carries a Sea Dart missile system



and three Goal Keeper Gun systems which in effect put up a wall of lead at any oncoming missile.

Throughout the day the Ampleforth group was extremely well looked after. From the moment we touched down aboard H.M.S. Invincible to the moment we arrived back at Ampleforth, the hospitality and friendliness of our guides was overwhelming. The lunch of melon followed by a hot or cold buffet, finishing up with pudding and cheese, was all so well presented that one felt terrible just picking up a fork because the pattern would be disrupted. It was even harder to tear ourselves away from the delicious food in the middle of the meal in order to watch the Harriers take off. Lunch over, the tour started with a fifteen minute VIP lecture with slides, on

the ship and its role. When this was finished and with our minds reeling with facts we proceeded to do a pretty comprehensive tour of the ship, visiting all the main centres of activity: the bridge, the hangar, the ship's Control Centre (from where the engines and diesel generators are controlled) and the Operations Room as well as the galleys and the operating theatre. All of us were impressed by the size of the hangar, which is directly below the flight deck and which, when full of all 20 aircraft, left little room for manoeuvring. It was in the hangar that we were shown around the cockpits of both a Sea Harrier and Sea King and this seemed to hold the interest of many of the group who suddenly became interested in flying. Being led around the ship by the Captain we noticed how well he treated his men by greeting every sailor he passed and asking the name of any face he did not know. The day ended with a hasty cup of tea before the flight back to the School with Captain Gretton in the Co-Pilot's seat.



### **Brandsby Hall, Nr York YO6 4RN**

(Brandsby 349 or 01-623-6622 in office hours)  
Bed and Breakfast offered in purpose converted 18th Century country house 5 miles from Ampleforth. All bedrooms have private bathroom with shower and bidet. There is a Billiards Room, VHS video, Fax machine and substantial gardens with fine views. Write or phone Henry Scrope for brochure.

### **The Pheasant Hotel, Harome, Helmsley**

(0439 71241)  
A country hotel with 12 bedrooms, all with private bathrooms, colour TV and tea and coffee making facilities. Enjoy a snack in our oak-beamed bar or the best of English food in our dining room. AA and RAC Two Star and recommended by all the good hotel guides.

### **The Rangers House, Sheriff Hutton**

(Sheriff Hutton 397)  
Featured on the BBC TV Holiday programme. A 17th Century house in secluded and peaceful surroundings offering excellent cuisine and accommodation. Personal attention by the owners.

### **Whitwell Hall Country House Hotel**

(Whitwell-on-the-Hill 065381 551)  
(Fax 065381 554)  
Lovely Country House set in 18 acres delightful grounds overlooking Vale of York. Every comfort provided and good food assured. Tennis Court, Indoor Heated Swimming Pool, Sauna and Croquet on lawns. Egon Ronay recommended.

### **Crayke Castle, Crayke**

(Easingwold 0347) 22285)  
A Grade 1 listed 15th Century castle offering guests all the comforts of the 20th Century! Luxurious accommodation, excellent cuisine and fine wines but above all a warm welcome.

### **Ryedale Lodge, Nunnington**

(Nunnington (04395) 246)

A small country house hotel and restaurant personally run by Jo and Janet Laird offers peace, tranquility and good living.

### **Blacksmiths Arms Restaurant, Aislaby, Pickering YO18 8PE**

(0751 72182)

Comfortable five-bedroomed accommodation. Restaurant with open log fires, serving local produce, game in season and fresh vegetables, plus a full vegetarian menu. Open throughout the year.

### **Fairfax Arms, Gilling**

(Ampleforth (04393) 212)

Under the new ownership of Neville and Sandra Kirkpatrick, this popular inn has now been completely refurbished to a high standard. We now serve bar meals and grills every lunchtime and evening. Two holiday cottages are also available.

### **The Feversham Arms Hotel, Helmsley**

(0429) 70766

An historic coaching Inn luxuriously modernised retaining its old charm. 20 bedrooms with all facilities. Some with four poster bed and de-luxe bathroom. Superb food specialising in shellfish and game. Own tennis court, swimming pool and gardens. Autumn-Winter and Spring Bargain Breaks available for parents visiting Ampleforth. AA three star, RAC three star and Egon Ronay recommended.

### **Hawnby Hotel, Hawnby**

(Bilsdale 202)

Eight miles north of Ampleforth, in beautiful countryside. Eight bedrooms, four with private bathrooms. Fully licensed. Trout fishing. Colour TV. Non residents should book for dinner.

## **SPORT** **LENT TERM**

### **RUGBY**

#### **AMPLEFORTH 12 HARROGATE COLTS 21**

A fierce south westerly coupled with their opponents' desire to keep the ball tight was just too much for the inexperience of the new XV. A defensive bungle allowed Harrogate to open the scoring but a clever switch behind the scrum and belligerent running by Dore put Hickman into space and he did the rest. Acton converted with a massive kick. Shortly afterwards Hughes inserted himself into the line to sell a dummy and provide a try for the strong-running Reid. But defence on the other flank turned out to be as bad and Harrogate reduced their deficit to 12-8 with a try in the left corner and after half-time kicked a penalty to make it 12-11. The School began to tire against their bigger opponents and were pushed over for a converted try and a further try was then conceded by an even more naive piece of defence. But it was an encouraging performance in which McFarland and Tapparo were outstanding and Fee, Pennicott and the brothers Hughes showed flashes of inspiration.

#### **MIDDLESBROUGH COLTS 11 AMPLEFORTH 16**

If ever a side tried to commit rugby suicide, it was Ampleforth on this day. They gave the opposition 11 points, i.e. two tries and a penalty. Nervous fumbling fingers cost a penalty for offside in the first minute, indecision on their own line cost a try in the first half and complacency in the last quarter ruined their chances of a comfortable victory. If these are harsh words, there was also much promise shown. Credit must go to the pack who are forming a powerful unit and with different tactics could have destroyed their opponents. The attacking potential of the three quarter line is also clear. It is the midfield who are not releasing that potential. Until they move the ball and dictate tactics, there will be frustration. But this was a good victory as the XV came from behind to lead 16-7 with ten minutes to go only to give the softest try away from an opposition kick-off.

#### **WEST HARTLEPOOL COLTS 14 AMPLEFORTH 35**

Playing against the stiff cold wind on a bare dry surface was not an easy business particularly as the XV were still a trifle unsure of themselves. But the forwards were magnificent, the half-backs were efficient and the School were leading 9-6 through a goal and a penalty to two penalties when disaster struck. Thinking that their opponents would kick a penalty in front of their posts, they were far too slow to react and an unmarked wing crossed in the corner. The try earned West Hartlepool the lead, one which was to be shortlived as the XV with the wind behind them dominated the second half, released their backs and five excellent tries were scored. Again a lack of alertness allowed West Hartlepool to cut the margin of defeat as they scored again from a tapped penalty but by this time the School were on their way to an impressive victory.

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL  
MOUNT ST MARY'S SEVENS

The first tournament of the year took place on a mercifully dry day but on pitches which had been the recipient of a lot of water in the previous 48 hours. The Seven were drawn in a group consisting of their hosts, Welbeck and Pocklington. The much slower Welbeck side were soon despatched but an aggressive Mount team were a different matter altogether. Auty saved the line twice in this game with some superb defence and the School led 6-4 with three minutes to go. Mount's pressure exerted on the School line was ferocious and Casado's tackle was not hard enough to prevent the goal that gave Mount the lead. His answer was positive: within a minute he had strolled over for a try which Booth converted from wide out and the School had just done enough to win. At this stage two changes were made, L. Dallaglio coming in for G. Watson and B. Stones for J. Dore. The effect was immediate and obvious: the Seven beat Pocklington with ease, trounced St Edward's, Liverpool in the semi-final and faced Mount again in an absorbing final. For the first four minutes, both teams ran and tackled themselves to a standstill, the end of this purple patch coming when Auty took advantage of a dropped pass, hacked on and scored near the posts. This was a precious lead held until half-time. Dallaglio's ability in the line-out was now paying dividends, Booth's left foot was keeping Mount in their half and fiery tackling was upsetting Mount's rhythm. All this pressure brought another try and Dallaglio finished the game with another after good work by Stones.

## Results:

|            |                          |   |       |
|------------|--------------------------|---|-------|
| Group      | v Welbeck                | W | 22-4  |
|            | v Mount St Mary's        | W | 12-10 |
|            | v Pocklington            | W | 26-0  |
| Semi-final | v St Edward's, Liverpool | W | 30-6  |
| Final      | v Mount St Mary's        | W | 16-0  |

## AMPLEFORTH SEVENS

It would not be the Ampleforth Sevens if the weather was kind. The rain lashed down from 3.00pm onwards and although the early rounds were relatively dry, the later group matches, the semi-finals and final were played in the most difficult conditions. The 1st Seven did not play at their best in the first two matches against Welbeck and St Edward's Liverpool but in both they exerted their authority in the second half and emerged clear victors. But in the final group match against Newcastle RGS, they played sevens of a high order, none better than P. Bingham and M. Auty and ran away with the game. In their semi-final they were against Mount St Mary's for the third time in eight days. Again the opposition scored first but Auty equalised and immediately after half-time, L. Dallaglio made a significant catch and sailed through the middle to clinch the game, a try near the end being the icing on the cake.

Meanwhile the 2nd Seven were enjoying themselves hugely. They excelled in the first game against Mount St Mary's and won with a late goal 12-10. They

then drew a hard-fought match 10-10 with Hymer's and in their last game found themselves 10-0 down against Nottingham. That did not matter to these boys and they fought back courageously to take the tie 12-10. Nor did they stop there: the same courage was evident in their magnificent display against Newcastle in their semi-final where they held on to win 10-6. The captain, G. Easterby, J. Reid and J. Dore were outstanding.

Both teams were desperately tired in the final but the 1st Seven just had that little bit of extra power which took them to victory.

## Results:

## (1st Seven)

|            |                         |   |      |
|------------|-------------------------|---|------|
| Group      | v Welbeck               | W | 24-3 |
|            | v St Edward's Liverpool | W | 24-6 |
|            | v Newcastle RGS         | W | 24-4 |
| Semi-final | v Mount St Mary's       | W | 14-4 |
| Final      | v Ampleforth 2          | W | 16-0 |

## Results:

## (2nd Seven)

|            |                   |   |       |
|------------|-------------------|---|-------|
| Group      | v Mount St Mary's | W | 12-10 |
|            | v Hymer's         | D | 10-10 |
|            | v Nottingham HS   | W | 12-10 |
| Semi-final | v Newcastle RGS   | W | 10-6  |
| Final      | v Ampleforth 1    | L | 0-16  |

## WELBECK SEVENS

14 March

The rain took a day off on the Monday but returned with a vengeance driven by a biting wind for this tournament. Good sevens were impossible, although the Seven did well enough to despatch Welbeck B and Welbeck A in successive matches. But the final against Mount St Mary's was a different story; Bingham scored an excellent try in the first minute but thereafter a series of mistakes and an unwillingness to tackle as hard and as determinedly as Mount cost them a try and frankly 6-6 was rather flattering to the school seven. In the second half Mount again disrupted the team sufficiently to take an important lead and the School became frantic, forgetting to play sevens of any sort and each man trying to win the game on his own.

## Results:

|            |                   |   |      |
|------------|-------------------|---|------|
| 1st Round  | v Welbeck B       | W | 22-0 |
| Semi-final | v Welbeck A       | W | 14-0 |
| Final      | v Mount St Mary's | L | 6-10 |

## ROSSLYN PARK SEVENS OPEN TOURNAMENT

In spite of the absence of the unlucky Oxley, who acquired a hamstring injury on the England training weekend and was then dropped for his pains, the Seven left for London in good heart. They started the campaign with two comprehensive victories knowing that two harder matches were to follow. Aware of traditions at R.G.S. Guildford they repulsed that challenge and the first difficult match occurred in the late afternoon against a speedy and skilful John Fisher side, who scored first and stretched them to the limit even though the school were never in danger of losing. For the knock-out rounds the following day, the weather was vile, the rain and wind conspiring to make the pitch a morass and good sevens almost impossible. This did not matter against a light and inexperienced Strade side but the quarter-final against a big Plymouth seven was different. The School were soon 4-0 down and struggled hard to fight back and win 8-4. Harder still was their semi-final against the competent, heavy, fast Neath side who themselves had put out the excellent Mount St Mary's team. Neath were the first and probably the only side in the two tournaments to win more ball than the School and playing with the wind they soon led with a speedy try under the posts. A try against the wind and near the posts was a bonus before half-time but Booth who was to kick with his usual uncanny accuracy throughout the four days inexplicably missed the conversion. Neath dominated the second half even against the wind and rain but trying to maintain their lead and waste time they took an optimistic kick at goal. It was the School's last chance: space created by Booth, a pass to Dallaglio flicked on to Hughes and Bingham was in the clear. He set his sights and ran. None of the many tries that he scored in the two tournaments was as important as this one and both sides knew it. Neath had time to kick off and Booth to control the game by putting the ball safely into touch and the Seven were through to the final. Having come so far they had no intention of falling at the last: the rain had stopped, making conditions a little easier but the display of sevens which they laid on in this final could not have been bettered in the most perfect of conditions. They tore into King's Worcester with such verve that their opponents were two tries down before they had the chance to draw breath and if King's offered any resistance, the ball was immediately taken from them again. At half-time King's were still only 14 points behind but now had to play against the wind. They never touched the ball in the second half and the Seven displayed such virtuosity, flair, skill and speed that one could only stand and gape in wonder. It was a tour de force and a record victory in a final at the National Sevens.

|           |               |                    |   |       |
|-----------|---------------|--------------------|---|-------|
| Results:- | Group         | v Yeovil           | W | 42-6  |
|           |               | v Malvern          | W | 42-0  |
|           |               | v R.G.S. Guildford | W | 30-7  |
|           |               | v John Fisher      | W | 20-10 |
|           | 5th Round     | v Strade           | W | 18-6  |
|           | Quarter-final | v Plymouth         | W | 8-4   |
|           | Semi-final    | v Neath            | W | 10-6  |
|           | Final         | v King's Worcester | W | 38-0  |

ROSSLYN PARK SEVENS 1989



OPEN

WINNERS

FESTIVAL



Winners, Rosslyn Park - Open & Festival 1989

The weather was better than on the previous day but the pitches at KCS Old Boys grounds were by now mostly a quagmire, not over-helpful to a tired sevens team. The seven played themselves back into the groove with a gentle win against Kingswood but knew they would have to raise their game yet again for the next two matches against Duke of York's R.M.S. who had reached the fifth round of the open and against Monkton Combe who had looked a big, fast, rough side. In the event the School were too skilful for both: the Duke of York's had little left, and Monkton Combe, unable to compete with the skill and speed arrayed against them, indulged in tactics which did them little credit. The Seven ended the day with a convincing victory against Oakham but unhappy in the knowledge that Casado would not be fit to play in the knock-out rounds the next day. Hughes was moved to fly-half and Reid came in to hook: this caused some disruption for a while although it did not matter against Lord William's. It did against the powerful Rugby seven. For six of the first seven minutes and playing with the wind and rain the School made a number of uncharacteristic errors, received a hammering, could win no ball and, looking tired, found themselves ten points down. At this juncture, they noticeably changed gear but two incidents seemed to indicate that however hard they tried, it was just not going to be their day. Just before half-time a dropped pass on the Rugby line cost the School an important try and immediately after half-time ill-luck with the bounce robbed Auty of a certain try under the posts after a long break from his own half. But misfortune did not lead to panic. They changed into overdrive and against the wind, dominated the game, won all the ball and scored three quick tries. With Reid now coming into his own and Hughes adjusting to the new position, Bryanston were not quite so tough a nut but with conditions now nearly as foul as during the final rounds of the Open, the Seven did not find that match easy either. Cheltenham's style was more similar to their own, lighter, faster and more skilful. Again the School playing against the wind fell six points behind. But on turning round, Auty fizzed round his man to level the scores. With two minutes to go the School scored a try which summarised the two tournaments and won the game. Booth made the break from his own half: for a moment he was free and on his own but pursued by two faster Cheltenham players. Bingham it was who had the wit, experience and speed to know where to go and how to get there. Booth knew he would be there. The timeless pass was exquisite from one England player to the other.

|          |               |                         |   |       |
|----------|---------------|-------------------------|---|-------|
| Results: | Group         | v Kingswood             | W | 16-6  |
|          |               | v Duke of York's R.M.S. | W | 26-0  |
|          |               | v Monkton Combe         | W | 30-8  |
|          |               | v Oakham                | W | 22-0  |
|          | 5th Round     | v Lord William's        | W | 34-4  |
|          | Quarter-final | v Rugby                 | W | 14-10 |
|          | Semi-final    | v Bryanston             | W | 12-4  |
|          | Final         | v Cheltenham            | W | 12-6  |

Magic! Four days of it! Four times a day this group of young men went out onto the field to baffle their opponents with skill, speed and subtlety. It is hard to describe the brilliance of much of the rugby. But they needed more than brilliance. They needed other qualities; determination to pursue their goal and never to let one another down; discipline to play their own style and not to panic when things went wrong; stubbornness and inexhaustible stamina to slog through 16 games in appalling conditions of mud, wind and rain; above all, they needed courage, spirit, the special something that Kipling defined as forcing "heart, nerve and sinew to serve your turn long after they are gone". In how many matches were they behind and yet won? In two of those matches against Neath in the Open and against Rugby in the Festival, there can only have been seven people at Rosslyn Park who did not believe that they were beaten... That kind of inner strength was epitomised by J. Reid who played in the final rounds of the Festival after D. Casado was injured. What he lacked in skill was made up by devastating tackling and falling which saved any number of tries and by his speed, unexpected and therefore unmarked, which brought some crucial scores. N.C. Hughes hooked for the side for three days and then had to play fly-half. His sure hands, timing, sense of space and balanced running made him a playmaker second only to R. Booth. D. Casado had been exceptional for three days. His acceleration, his ability to surprise and to beat a man in a confined space brought him many tries. He had been the architect and was a difficult man to replace. M.T. Auty, with his balance, low centre of gravity and speed was also a matchwinner. He was strong and able to keep on his feet scoring any number of valuable tries including a critical one to level the scores in the Festival final. B. Stones was the least experienced both as a sevens player and as a prop: it was unsurprising that his determination not to let the others down made him the most improved player. If his safe hands were well-known, his ball-winning at Rosslyn Park was a revelation and his strength in the tight ensured that the Seven only had trouble in that area in one match. L. Dallaglio was the other prop: in scrum and line-out and particularly at kick-offs, his strength, jumping ability and sure hands made him the main source of possession. Nobody need have worried about his ball distribution: he made not a semblance of a mistake. Nor did P.G. Bingham: He dominated in such a way that the failure of the England selectors to choose him is all the more mysterious. Despite being heavily marked his speed and unselfish running off the ball made him impossible to contain. But he was at his best when the other side had the ball: they did not have it long; his ferocious tackling and biting eagerness to win the ball wrecked the rhythm of every side the seven played. He is the complete sevens player. The lightning quick hands and reflexes, not to mention the accurate boot of R. Booth did the rest. Time and again he would see the options, choose the right one and put a player into space before anybody else could think. His acute tactical brain welded the skills of all these players together and made them arguably into the finest sevens team to represent the School.

J.G. Willcox

After last year's successful season, and with many of those runners returning, we had expected a repeat performance. But, with cross-country running, injury and lack of form can so easily intervene to destroy the best laid plans. In the event we had a good, but not an outstanding season. The 1st VIII won eight of their ten school matches, losing only to Sedbergh (at Sedbergh) and a strong side from R.G.S. Newcastle. The 2nd VIII won six of their eight matches.

L.M. John led the side with enthusiasm and no little talent, and was unstinting in his efforts during training. His knee injury which put him out for the whole of 1988 still caused him problems. Knee problems put E.J. Willcox out for the whole season. This was a bitter blow because at the start of the term he showed outstanding form, especially for one so young, and in the match against the Old Amplefordians was a clear minute ahead of the rest of the school runners. It was good to see the old boys under Patrick Graves again fielding a strong side, which for the second time in recent years defeated the school. The 1st VIII packed well. A.A.G. Myers normally led the side home, closely followed by P.G. Kassapian, L.M. John, E. Jennings, C.M.M. Williams and D.J. O'Connell. H.D. Blake-James worked his way up from the 2nd VIII and by the end of the season was with the leaders. C.J.F. Vitoria sadly had a disappointing season: he started well but then lost form. A.J.D. Pike was a worthy replacement. 1st VIII: \*L.M. John (Captain)(W), \*E. Jennings (E), \*A.A.G. Myers (A), \*C.J.F. Vitoria (W), \*P.G. Kassapian (H), \*C.M.M. Williams (O), \*J.D. O'Connell (O), \*H.D. Blake-James (H), A.J.D. Pike (E) and E.J. Willcox (E).

The following ran for the 2nd VIII: \*J.P. Boylan (J), C.B. Davy (W), R.E. Hamilton (A), J.K.M. Joyce (H), J.B. Louveaux (B), D.J.W. Madden (E), \*A.J.P. Morrogh-Ryan (C), \*J.M.R. Pattison (W), \*B.J. Warrack (W), \*B.H. Wells (E) and T.J. Willcox (E).

\* denotes colours.

Results:

1st VIII

v. Old Amplefordians. Lost 47-31.

1 P. Crayton (OA), 2 Willcox, 3 J. Perry (OA), 4 A. Bull (OA), 5 P. Graves (OA), 6 Myers, 7 Kassapian, 8 R. Rigby (OA), 9 Vitoria, 10 J. Kennedy (OA), 11 Williams, 12 Jennings, 13 C. Graves (OA), 14 John, 15 O'Connell, 16 M. Holmes (OA). The following OAs also ran: M. Swindells, J. McBrien, B. Gibson, P. Thomas, M. Porter and N. Ryan.

v. Pocklington. Won 29-55.

2 Williams, 3 Myers, 4 Kassapian, 5 Vitoria, 7 O'Connell, 8 Boylan, 10 Morrogh-Ryan, 11 John.

v. Worksop & Denstone. 1st Ampleforth 34, 2nd Denstone 76, 3rd Worksop 78.

1 Myers, 3 Kassapian, 6 O'Connell, 7 Williams, 8 John, 9 Vitoria, 11 Jennings, 12 Boylan.

v. Barnard Castle & Durham. 1st Ampleforth 36, 2nd Barnard Castle 57, 3rd Durham 91.

3 Myers, 4 Williams, 5 O'Connell, 6 Kassapian, 7 Vitoria, 11 John, 12 Jennings, 14 Boyland.

v. Welbeck. Won 35-43.

1 Myers, 3 O'Connell, 4 Kassapian, 5 John, 10 Jennings, 12 Williams, 15 Morrogh-Ryan, 16 Boylan.

v. Queen Elizabeth's G.S. Wakefield. Won 22-60.

1 Myers, 2 Kassapian, 3 John, 4 Williams, 5 Pike, 7 Jennings, 9 Vitoria, 14 O'Connell.

v. Sedbergh. Lost 59-26.

3 Myers, 7 O'Connell, 10 Williams, 12 John, 13 Jennings, 14 Pike, 15 Vitoria, Kassapian did not finish.

v. R.G.S. Newcastle. Lost 49-29.

5 Myers, 6 Blake-James, 7 Kassapian, 8 Jennings, 11 Williams, 12 John, 13 Vitoria, 14 O'Connell.

v. Stonyhurst. Won 25-53.

1 Myers, 2 Blake-James, 4 O'Connell, 5 John, 6 Williams, 7 Kassapian, 15 Vitoria. Jennings did not finish.

Midland & Northern Independent Schools Cross-Country Championships at Repton. Ampleforth placed 8th out of 23 schools: 43 Myers, 45 Kassapian, 47 Blake-James, 48 Jennings, 59 O'Connell, 68 John, 92 Williams, 104 Pike.

Ampleforth Invitation Meeting. Ampleforth placed 2nd out of 10 teams. 4 Myers, 9 Blake-James, 10 O'Connell, 13 Kassapian, 17 John, 19 Jennings, 33 Pike, 44 Williams.

2nd VIII

v. Worksop. Won 21-69.

v. Barnard Castle & Durham. 1st Ampleforth 24, 2nd Barnard Castle 70, 3rd Durham 99.

v. Welbeck. Won 35-43.

v. Queen Elizabeth's G.S. Wakefield. Won 27-51.

v. Sedbergh. Lost 63-23.

v. St Peter's 1st VIII. Lost 46-32.

v. Scarborough 1st VIII. Won 32-47.

v. Stonyhurst (4 to count). Won 12-31.

## The Inter-House Cross-Country Races:

## Senior:

|                      |              |                                      |               |
|----------------------|--------------|--------------------------------------|---------------|
| 1st                  | St Edward's  | 221                                  | (10 to count) |
| 2nd                  | St Wilfrid's | 284                                  |               |
| 3rd                  | St Hugh's    | 303                                  |               |
| Individual placings: | 1st          | D.J. O'Connell (O) (24 mins 38 secs) |               |
|                      | 2nd          | A.A.G. Myers (A)                     |               |
|                      | 3rd          | P.G. Kassapien (H)                   |               |

## Junior A:

|                      |              |  |               |
|----------------------|--------------|--|---------------|
| 1st                  | St Edward's  | 162  | (10 to count) |
| 2nd                  | St Dunstan's | 466  |               |
| 3rd                  | St Bede's    | 497  |               |
| Individual placings: | 1st          | M. von Habsburg-Lothringen (E) (20 mins 51 secs) |               |
|                      | 2nd          | A.W. Price (D)                                   |               |
|                      | 3rd          | T.J. Maguire (B)                                 |               |

## Junior B:

|                      |               |                                  |              |
|----------------------|---------------|----------------------------------|--------------|
| 1st                  | St Edward's   | 111                              | (7 to count) |
| 2nd                  | St Cuthbert's | 125                              |              |
| 3rd                  | St John's     | 189                              |              |
| Individual placings: | 1st           | S.D. Gibson (C) (20 mins 0 secs) |              |
|                      | 2nd           | P.M. Howell (J)                  |              |
|                      | 3rd           | M.J. Ward (T)                    |              |

M.E.C.

## JUNIOR CROSS-COUNTRY 1989

It was soon evident to the new "Coach" that he had been fortunate enough to have inherited a cheerful, hard-working squad — one or two slight 'hiccups' (how can one get 'lost' on the way to 'T' Junction...?), but on the whole they tackled their initial stamina training enthusiastically (the new Coach soon thinking up a Training Run around the Athletics/Cricket/Rugger fields, including the Brick Fields, where they could be seen/checked all the way round!!!), and the team squad soon chose itself.

The U.15's had an unbeaten season with Gibson (there's more to come...!), though U.14, being our 1st runner home in all the races, each of the others made encouraging improvements in times throughout the season and they were all deservedly awarded their U.15 Colours.

I was quite surprised that the 2 U.14 matches were beaten so convincingly by 2 strong Sedbergh & Newcastle teams (they run different age-groups to us?), the fact that in their own match at Sedbergh one of the Newcastle boys broke Willcox's course record of the previous season illustrates a little of how strong they were!

## Results: U.15's

|                           |  |                  |     |
|---------------------------|--|------------------|-----|
| v Denstone & Worksop      | 1st  | Ampleforth       | 33  |
|                           | 2nd  | Worksop          | 49  |
|                           | 3rd  | Denstone         | 105 |
| Ampleforth Placings —     | Gibson (1), Crichton-Stuart (2), von Habsburg-Lothringen (3), Tempest (8), Mansel-Pleydell (9), Tolhurst (10). |                  |     |
| v Barnard Castle & Durham | 1st  | Ampleforth       | 51  |
|                           | 2nd  | Durham           | 56  |
|                           | 3rd  | Barnard Castle   | 74  |
| Ampleforth Placings —     | Gibson (4), von Habsburg-Lothringen (5), Crichton-Stuart (6), Tempest (11), Mansel-Pleydell (12), King (13).   |                  |     |
| v St Peter's              | 1st  | Ampleforth       | 29  |
|                           | 2nd  | St Peter's       | 56  |
| Ampleforth Placings —     | Gibson (1), von Habsburg-Lothringen (3), Crichton-Stuart (4), Mansel-Pleydell (6), Howell (7), Tolhurst (8).   |                  |     |
| v Scarborough College     | 1st  | Ampleforth       | 27  |
|                           | 2nd  | Scarborough      | 51  |
| Ampleforth Placings —     | Crichton-Stuart (1), von Habsburg-Lothringen (2), Mansel-Pleydell (4), King (5), Evans (6), van Cutsem (9).    |                  |     |
| v Stonyhurst              | 1st  | Ampleforth       | 33  |
|                           | 2nd  | Stonyhurst       | 51  |
| Ampleforth Placings —     | Gibson (3), von Habsburg-Lothringen (4), Crichton-Stuart (5), Tempest (6), Evans (7), King (8).                |                  |     |
| Results: U.14's           |  |                  |     |
| v Sedbergh                | 1st  | Sedbergh         | 25  |
|                           | 2nd  | Ampleforth       | 63  |
| Ampleforth Placings —     | Gibson (3), Wootton (10), McGoldrick (11), Bell (12), Howell (13), Lorriman (14).                              |                  |     |
| v Newcastle R.G.S.        | 1st  | Newcastle R.G.S. | 28  |
|                           | 2nd  | Ampleforth       | 50  |
| Ampleforth Placings —     | Gibson (5), Howell (7), Wootton (8), Lorriman (9), Guest (10), Gibson, A.(11).                                 |                  |     |

F.G.



## SQUASH

This has been a winning season for the Squash set, one in which they have produced some excellent results. The record of the 1st V, winning half of their matches, is an improvement on last year and was well deserved. Taking into consideration the two matches they lost 3-2, in tight finishes, the improvement could have been even more dramatic. James Smallman led by example at No.1 string, always trying hard and encouraging his team at the appropriate time. Lower down the order the individual records of Ben Scott at No.2 (Played 12, won 6) and Richard O'Donovan (Played 11, Won 7) deserve special mention: by their consistent performance victory was made possible on more than one occasion. The future looks equally bright with the improving form of Matthew Fox-Tucker at No.3 as well as the determined approach of both Phillip Brenninkmeyer and Andrew Finch. It is undoubtedly the strength in depth of the Squash set which has contributed most significantly to this improvement — in the lower positions there was genuine competition for places, a situation we can also look forward to next season with the promotion to the Senior ranks of the successful U.15 team.

In losing only two of their twelve matches the U.15 V showed maturity and experience for a young team. Phillip German-Ribon and Albert Brenninkmeyer led from the front, competing both with their opponents but also with each other for the position at No.1 string. Their individual records, Played 12 Won 10 and Played 11 Won 9 respectively, are worthy of special praise. There was again strength in depth at this level, with Charles Grace and Tim D'Souza providing excellent service. It is essential that this group realise its potential in the next two years, and that each player set his sights on a place in the 1st V in the future — they are all good enough to represent the School with distinction.

In the House Competition St Edward's won the Senior event, beating St Bede's 4-1 in the final. The Junior event was won by St Hugh's, beating St Thomas' 5-0 in the final. The Open Competition was won by Ben Scott and the Junior Open by Phillip German-Ribon.

James Smallman is to be thanked for his efforts during the year as Captain of Squash; his determination on court was a fitting example to his team, a quality he managed to complement with encouragement and advice off the court in his own, inimitable fashion. He should be pleased with the team's results under his captaincy.

The following boys represented the 1st V:

J.P. Smallman (B), B.S. Scott (E), M. Fox-Tucker (T), R.M. O'Donovan (H), P. Brenninkmeyer (H), A. Finch (D), H. Piney (O).

The following boys represented the U.15 V:

P.A. German-Ribon (C), A.A. Brenninkmeyer (H), M. Luckhurst (T), C. Grace (O), T. D'Souza (J), S. Ward (H), S. Raeburn-Ward (H).

|   |                    | 1st V | U.15 V |
|---|--------------------|-------|--------|
| v | Barnard Castle (A) | W 3-2 | W 3-2  |
|   | St Peter's (H)     | L 1-4 | W 5-0  |
|   | Pocklington (A)    | L 0-5 | W 5-0  |
|   | Stonyhurst (A)     | W 3-2 | W 4-1  |
|   | Leeds GS (A)       | L 0-5 | W 3-2  |
|   | St Peter's (A)     | L 2-3 | L 0-5  |
|   | Sedbergh (H)       | W 4-1 | W 4-1  |
|   | Durham (H)         | W 4-1 | W 4-1  |
|   | Barnard Castle (H) | W 4-1 | L 1-4  |
|   | Pocklington (H)    | L 0-5 | W 4-1  |
|   | Stonyhurst (H)     | W 5-0 | W 4-1  |
|   | Leeds GS (H)       | L 2-3 | W 5-0  |

K.J. Dunne

## SWIMMING

Though the team performed less well this year than last there were some remarkable individual performances and two notable firsts. Robin Parmis-England (A) represented Malta at the Small Nations Games in Athens and Tom Wilding (D) won through to represent North Yorkshire at the North-East Counties School Championships held at Hull. Match results of Won 10 — Lost 2 are modest by our own standards but emphasise the wide gulf between School swimmers and dedicated Club swimmers. Both Barnard Castle School and R.G.S. Newcastle have these in abundance and we suffered comprehensive defeats.

To open the season the team swam for the first time versus Nunthorpe School and Lawrence Jackson School in a most enjoyable triangular match with Tom Wilding (D) lowering his personal best for 50m breast stroke to 36.7. Ashville College provided us with our third straight win of the season before we faced Barnard Castle School. 'Chalky' White has been swimming coach there for many years now and has coached his own daughter to International standard. He is Chief Coach to Bishop Auckland Swimming Club from whom many of his School swimmers arrive. Rarely can he have seen such a promising crop of young swimmers at school. They are technically competent and much faster out of the turn — critical in a pool that is only 18 metres long. Leeds G.S. had four exceptional juniors (U.14's) but were no match for us at intermediate or senior level. Bradford G.S. and Pocklington School provided stiff opposition particularly at intermediate level though both matches were won with something to spare. R.G.S. Newcastle were too good for us, though we had a number of personal bests as consolation. The summer term brought four good wins versus Sedbergh School, Durham School, Stonyhurst College and Bootham School.

At the John Parry Relays held at Bolton School there was again a good entry from fifteen Northern Independent Schools. The U.15's (Tim Maguire (B), Adrian Harrison (J), Archie Clapton (A), Tom Wilding (D) and Edward Sobolewski (A)) only managed two fourth places in freestyle and medley. Put in the context of two

the context of two new school records (1.56.78 for freestyle and 2.15.48 for medley), it is some indication of the standard of swimming in the event. The seniors won the freestyle event in a new John Parry Relay team of 1.48.41 despite missing the services of Dean Tidey (B) who was injured. Robin Elliot (E), Hugh Young (D), Ben Cunliffe (D), John Powell (O) and Robin Parnis-England (A) secured the trophy for the third year in succession. This highlights the strength and depth of freestyle talent currently in the squad. The final event of the swimming year was the annual pilgrimage to London for the Bath Cup (freestyle relay) and Otter Medley (medley relay). We felt that there was an outside chance of making the final of the Bath Cup but without Robin Parnis-England (A) who was away on International duty we were four seconds off the pace and finished in fourteenth position overall. Sam Bond (A88) and James Cowell (T87) surprised us with a visit and joined the team in a celebratory meal on the Fulham Rd.

The North Yorkshire County Schools Swimming Championships were hosted at Saint Albans Centre and we were delighted to have ten swimmers nominated to swim for York and District, Tom Wilding (D) being successful in gaining County Colours.

The House 50's were again won by St Bede's House, though by a narrow margin from St Aidan's. Enthusiastic vocal support was to be heard ringing down from the balcony for 'St Aumit' House! The Inter-House Simons Cup for Water Polo was competed for and, in a thrilling final, St Aidan's were narrowly defeated 4-3 by St Edward's thanks to a more balanced team performance capably led by Robin Elliot. At last there is a Junior House Swimming Squad who train but once a week. It is to be hoped that these youngsters will form the nucleus of future senior school squads.

Looking back over the season it is encouraging to note that Robin Elliot (E), Tom Wilding (D) and Edward Sobolewski (A) were responsible for breaking seven individual school records in addition to the three school relay records. Dean Tidey (B), Ronan Lavelle (T) and John Powell (O) were club officers throughout the year and together with Richard McTighe (B), Liam Wales (E) and Noel Beale (C) are to be congratulated for their staying power.

Swim training requires immense dedication as one is expected to push oneself to the limit in search of swimming fitness. Next year heralds A.S.A. SWIM FIT 90 and with so many good swimmers returning it is to be hoped that next season brings even better results. An even keener attitude to training is anticipated!

| OPPONENT                | SPORT        |         |      |      |
|-------------------------|--------------|---------|------|------|
|                         | MATCH RESULT | SENIORS | U.16 | U.14 |
| Nunthorpe School        | W            | W       | W    | W    |
| Lawrence Jackson School | W            | W       | W    | W    |
| Aslville College        | W            | W       | W    | W    |
| Barnard Castle School   | L            | L       | L    | L    |
| Leeds G.S.              | W            | W       | W    | L    |
| Bradford G.S.           | W            | W       | L    | W    |
| Pocklington School      | W            | W       | W    | W    |
| R.G.S. Newcastle        | L            | L       | L    | L    |
| Sedbergh School         | W            | L       | W    | W    |
| Durham School           | W            | W       | L    | W    |
| Stonyhurst College      | W            | W       | W    | W    |
| Bootham School          | W            | W       | W    | W    |
| <b>TOTALS</b>           | 10-2         | 9-3     | 8-4  | 9-3  |

#### RELAYS:

SENIORS won Freestyle Relay at John Parry Relays in new record time (1.48.41)  
U.15's came 4th in Freestyle Relay at John Parry Relays in new School record time (1.56.78)

U.15's came 4th in Medley Relay at John Parry Relays in new School record time (2.15.48)

Seniors came 14th in Bath Cup (3.14.43)

Seniors came 29th in Otter Medley (3.50.24)

#### INDIVIDUAL EVENTS:

##### Seven New School Records:

Robin Elliot — Senior 200m Front Crawl  
— Senior 100yds Front Crawl (equalled Andrew Elliot)

Tom Wilding — Junior 50m; 100m; 50yds; 100yds Breast stroke

Edward Sobolewski — Junior 100yds Front Crawl

J.A.Allcott

SPORT  
SUMMER TERM

1st XI

CRICKET

P.17 W.6 L.3 D.8

10 of 17 matches went to the last over, the XI winning 3 off the last ball, losing one, with the remaining 6 equally divided between the XI and opposition hanging on, and a last over which could have gone either way. 1989 must therefore be remembered for cricket with a high level of excitement. Anyone who has played regularly will know how the adrenalin runs during the build up to a final over. For boys to experience this tension in over half their matches cannot but be rewarding. Easy wins are satisfying, as against St Peter's, Stonyhurst, OACC, but they are ephemeral and mean little in the cool light of day when compared with being involved in a match which ebbs and sways its way forward through 6 hours towards a final over Κρισς. Calmly led by a deservedly popular captain in Guy Easterby, the XI played in some of the best matches anyone could wish for, either as spectator or player.

The season had a further four characteristics. First, the weather in '89 was well-nigh perfect. We practiced in the sun on 17 April. Apart from snow on the day due to play the Saints, firm wickets and sunshine dominated. Rain (indeed a tropical storm) came the day after the last match at Blundells. Second, the XI was of ordinary standard as individuals but together as a unit they were transformed. Thirdly, it was an XI mainly made up of A level and GCSE candidates and with exams all over the place in May and June this made for selection problems. Besides the usual self-destruct — two boys became unavailable as a result of school misdemeanours (must boys who love their cricket always go to the limit?) — besides this shooting in the foot, it was never possible to play a full XI. A combination of flexibility in policy of selection, combined with occasional sudden withdrawals, was disruptive. It will be encouraging to older readers, though not satisfying to those involved, to know that there was no evidence that withdrawal had the slightest effect on academic results nor was there much evidence that extra time was turned into extra work. Finally, the season's performance split neatly into two halves: a rising tide of success to the week after Exhibition followed by a slow downturn culminating in a disappointing Festival. As it happens Andrew Nesbit was available till the last 5 matches; thereafter, he was pre-booked for the Schola Tour to the USA. It is unusual for an XI to be so dependent upon a mid-order batsman who was on no-one's list even for the first set at the beginning of term. Match details follow his progress and nothing needs to be added except to say that his quiet level headed coolness under pressure allied to infectious enthusiasm brought stability to the batting at No 6 and excellence to the fielding.

The XI was dependent for consistency in batting upon Guy Easterby, John Thompson, Brian Dow. Easterby remained solid and dependable throughout, a Yorkshireman to the core, only twice failing to make double figures; Thompson never hit form and was then absent; Dow never fulfilled talent. His best innings remained 90 v Worksoy in May 1987 his first match for the XI. He started with his only two 50's in the first three innings and had a run of 8 successive scores



Standing 1-7— T.J. Willcox (E), R.J. Gilmore (O), T.O. Scrope (E), A.R. Nesbit (B), S.B. Pilkington (E), T.S.A. Codrington (I).  
Seated 1-7— R.J. Lamballe (H), B.I. Dow (B), W.G. Easterby (H), B.D. Stones (A), W. Thompson (B).



*Standing l-r:— T.J. Willcox (E), R.J. Gilmore (O), T.O. Scrope (E), A.R. Nesbit (B), S.B. Pilkington (E), T.S.A. Codrington (J).  
Seated l-r:- R.J. Lamballe (H), B.T. Dow (B), W.G. Easterby (H), B.D. Stones (A), W. Thompson (B).*

between 20 and 36. During these mini-vignettes this gifted American played strokes of the highest class with especial power and poise through mid-wicket but he had neither consistency nor staying power. William Thompson played one innings of note v. Durham but could not repeat the performance; Tom Willcox, brought into the XI after good 2nd XI performances, held the batting together without dominating; Richard Lamballe with a relaxed style stroked the ball sweetly in the first half, but tended to be too casual in the second half, of the season. Ben Stones suffered from playing easy cricket with the 2nd XI (70 and 135) at home (being unavailable for away matches because of not missing classes); from having to prop up the bowling attack which he did with startling success; and from having to make up for the absence of Nesbit which in the end, he failed to do. It is 19 years since the last player, Bill Reichwald managed 300 runs and 30 wickets so Stones' 33 wickets and 220 runs in only two-thirds of the total of matches was an excellent performance and he gave himself wholeheartedly to the interests of his team and in support of the captain.

The bowling was weak. There is no genuine left-arm spinner in the school which itself reduces a school attack to mediocrity. Tom Scrope's leg-breaks proved a useful diversion from seam, successful when batsmen were tentative, rather less so when the opposition was eager for runs. Though he bowls a good googly, his stock leg-spinner is really too slow and inviting for bowling out an XI. William Crichton-Stuart was unavailable before the exams and afterwards bowled off-breaks tidily though more as a defensive bowler than a wicket-taker. In the jargon of the day, the XI relied on seamers and this lack of variation counted against the XI. Dow was as inconsistent in bowling as in batting (and just as talented), occasionally producing the delivery of the day (eg v. David O'Kelly v. OACC) but more often an amalgam of no-balls and short and wide help-yourself-stuff in the style of England's seamers.

Thus a burden was placed on Raymond Gilmore and Simon Pilkington, two third year boys. Gilmore for two-thirds of the season was consistent in line and length and always competitive and tenacious, but his frame wilted in the heat and he only took two wickets in the final 5 matches. Pilkington was underused as a bowler and undervalued as a batsman, but together with Toby Codrington whose wicket-keeping developed a sound technique with good concentration, these three GCSE candidates made a positive contribution both on and off the field.

For an XI who rarely if ever played together twice in succession the fielding and field placing was above average, often outstanding, never unacceptable. Easterby was disciplined and straight-forward, calm in crises, a trifle unimaginative when the game was proceeding smoothly. Lamballe excelled at slip as did Nesbit as cover, Stones alongside him, and Dow was always lively and alert and produced the two outstanding run outs. Despite inevitable occasional errors, the catching was good. Of course morale reached a peak as the senior XI completed 5 victories in succession. Equally important, morale did not flag when quality (though not necessarily results) tailed off towards the end. Off the field they maintained the tradition of high standards, not least at Blundell's during the Festival.

J.F.S.

AMPLEFORTH drew with YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN on 22 April

It was drizzling when the game started and there was no respite until the game was called off evenly poised. YG's reached 160-2 by 3.25, lost 4 wickets for 4 runs in 15 minutes, declared and the XI was up with the clock when it was felt that all had given more than enough to a game played in frightful conditions. Not surprisingly, most runs came from bowling which was too short. Gilmore had a good debut, the only bowler to bowl a reasonably full length on the stumps. A couple of chances went down early on but in the purple patch before the declaration 4 good catches were taken. Morale rose visibly. Dow reigned himself in, made advance preparations to get over nerves and duly made a 50, an encouraging start — as had been his 90 against Worksop in 1987. At this vantage point the hopes of the XI largely rest on his sustaining this sort of form. The Sunday match against the Saints was called off — just as well, as it snowed.

Scores

|                     |           |                    |
|---------------------|-----------|--------------------|
| Yorkshire Gentlemen | 164-6dec. | (David O'Kelly 86) |
| Ampleforth          | 102-4     | (Dow 52*)          |

WORKSOP drew with AMPLEFORTH on 28 April

Nippy and damp after overnight rain which delayed the start — though it has to be said that Worksop might not have played our YG's match for about three days while waiting for our ground to dry. A slow start but ultimately an enjoyable match. Worksop are a good side, prepared to play attractively and to win, based on Kettleborough, in physique like, and no doubt aiming to play like Gower. But accuracy from Pilkington brought his downfall for 24. C-Stuart took a pasting but, guided by calm captaincy, was kept on after conceding three 6's and took wickets in successive deliveries. The fall of 4 wickets for 10 runs stopped Worksop in their tracks. Earlier, Easterby doggedly, Lamballe fluently, and Stones forcefully paved the way for a declaration and challenge which was accepted. Nesbit, an imaginative choice — for he has not played cricket for two years, and Codrington added a final flourish of 30 runs. In the field the XI was outstanding. A feature of the match was the constant chorus of noise both on the field and in the pavilion, more like a 4th division soccer stadium than the *quies* of a cricket match. Year by year school matches become rather like one-day cup matches, such is the (baleful) influence of the first class scene upon our little world.

Scores:

|            |          |                                       |
|------------|----------|---------------------------------------|
| Ampleforth | 176-6dec | (Stones 51, Easterby 31, Lamballe 30) |
| Worksop    | 162-7    | (C-Stuart 3-48)                       |

AMPLEFORTH beat STONYHURST by 8 wickets on 3 May

The only school match at home during term-time; such is the complexity of the fixture list within the new exam timetable. And staff are either equally bemused or not looking over their shoulder: an A level exam, involving a visit to

Scarborough for the day is planned for today, thus leaving an opening bat and third seamer unavailable. Ben Stones — more about him later — persuades the captain to let him bowl and ends with analysis of 14.8.14.3, thus indicating the skill of the captain and his independence of both coaches. The turning point came when Gilmore bowled, correctly, 6 half volleys and was clobbered for 18 off the over. The batsman, suitably over-confident, then got himself out and Stonyhurst never recovered. Gilmore's other 14 overs went for only 20 runs. He has a mature cricketer's head on his youthful broad shoulders. Easterby scored two runs in the 45 minutes before tea and continued to struggle on the off-side, preferring the on-side clip off his legs or the late square drive but comfortably missing out on the extra cover area. Dow rode his luck to complete a second half century before getting twitchy feet and immediately holing out. Lamballe supported Easterby in a partnership of 50, looking all the while a calm and attractive player. While Easterby, who holds his bat aloft, punches and strains, Lamballe rather effortlessly drops his wrist and times his contact with the ball.

## Scores:

|            |       |                                |
|------------|-------|--------------------------------|
| Stonyhurst | 139   | (Stones 3-13; Pilkington 3-15) |
| Ampleforth | 140-2 | (Easterby 64*; Dow 55)         |

DURHAM beat AMPLEFORTH by 6 wickets on 6 May

At its simplest, the XI was defeated by two boys better than themselves. Durham won in the last over with some good fortune in the manipulation of times and overs. On a cloudy morning and a pitch made for bowling of a slower type, Easterby, Lamballe, William Thompson batted well; the others rather less well. William Thompson, in his fifth year and after scores of 1 and 0, rather playing for his place, played straight, drove powerfully and attractively and pulled the loose deliveries without inhibition. In getting over his nerves at the start, however, he ran out the stable and in-form Lamballe. Had the XI a good bowling side the score was enough; as it was, it was 30 short in the time available. Dow bowled 9 no-balls — the difference between draw and defeat, and so his three wickets and considerable swing in the air counted for nothing. The rest of the bowling was dreadful: a field could not be set and there was the inevitable chaos under pressure. Neil Whitfield, as delightful a boy as he is strong a driver, dominated with 15 4's and 3 6's. He put on 128 with Robin Weston, about whom more in future years. An 18 year old batting with a 13 year old, the one forcing off the front foot, the other gently and delightfully rocking on to his back foot and looking, at the age of a Junior House boy, an outstanding player. He can also bowl leggers and googlies. Shades of the young Cowdrey. What it is to have such natural gifts... Stones, by the way, was absent because of the need to attend classes for A level.

## Scores:

|            |          |                                     |
|------------|----------|-------------------------------------|
| Ampleforth | 186-8dec | (Easterby 53, William Thompson 57*) |
| Durham     | 188-4    | (Whitfield 119*, Robin Weston 42)   |

SEDBERGH drew with AMPLEFORTH on 20 May

A heart-stopping thriller. At 84-8 the XI was well on the way to a heavy defeat; two hours later Sedbergh was in similar distress: 33-4 chasing 142; an hour later, an 86 run partnership had the XI reeling: 119-4.24 to win off 6 overs with 6 wickets left. But Meadows, son of a former housemaster with whom this scribe stayed in the good old days of 'staying the night', having completed his 50 with a 6 which went a long way over the boundary, hit a bad full toss straight to William Thompson and 5 wickets then went down for 11. The last over was anti-climax, allowing the heart to recover. Even within the first over of the Sedbergh innings there was exhilaration and disaster: Tom Scrope, brought in from the 2nd XI to bowl leg-spinners, was hit for 6 second ball, yet managed to bowl Gawthorpe (who hit 120 v. Durham last week) round his legs next ball. The match was made by the conditions. In the midst of a May heat-wave, the XI drove through thick fog over the Pennines before falling into the Sedbergh valley and a cloudless sky with, no doubt, visions of a hard wicket and a fast outfield. But nature had other ideas. The ground had been under water the night before after a 3½ hour storm, and in mid-afternoon Andrew Nesbit, in an astonishing piece of modern-style fielding on the boundary, slid full length into a 6" puddle splattering spectators round about. So:- a slow difficult and turning pitch determined the match. No one had a clue how to play on it, but three gutsy boys made a fair effort: Easterby, of course; and two debutantes Tom Willcox (55) and Tom Scrope (9) who put on 58 for the 9th wicket. A first look at Willcox showed a straight bat, an unfussy style, and concentration as part of his determined character: he batted for 2 hours 50 minutes. Most satisfying of all was the 'con' trick. It was a fair day for spinners; the XI were bowling two 2nd XI spinners; they were on at once; and Easterby persuaded Sedbergh that they were 'the best'. So Sedbergh played them as if they were. In truth the bowling was often dreadfully short but no matter. It's all in the mind. Meanwhile, Stones — unavailable because of the demands of A level classes — was scoring 136\* for the 2nd XI at home to add to his 70 on Wednesday; first change Pilkington was in the infirmary; C-Stuart was injured; and two others of 1st XI experience had decided not to play cricket for the school this year. So the school fielded 6 of its best XI in its most enjoyable fixture.

## Scores:

|            |       |  |
|------------|-------|--|
| Ampleforth | 142   | (Willcox 55, Easterby 34)                      |
| Sedbergh   | 132-9 | (Scrope 3-50, Gilmore 2-4; John Thompson 2-21) |

AMPLEFORTH beat MCC by one wicket on 24 May

Andrew Nesbit won this match by playing what must be one of the best half dozen innings seen on the match ground. After the predictable set-piece of an MCC innings of 202-3 dec, and a perhaps less predictable but somewhat disappointing reply by the XI, Nesbit arrived at the crease at 89-5. 85 minutes later he on-drove the third last ball of the match sweetly and with perfect balance to win a famous victory. Out of 117 runs made while he was at the wicket, he scored 97 with 14 fours and not a mistake. With the admirably sound and calm Simon Pilkington as partner the 9th wicket produced 79 — one short of the record. It was the 7th victory over the MCC since 1919 and Nesbit's 97 was the third highest score v. MCC, following J.R. Bean 131 (1931) and A.J. King 108\* (1959). He played in U.14 and U.15 for a time, more to make up numbers than because of much certainty he would score runs, and he played a little for the 3rd XI in 1988. I doubt he has ever had a net or been coached except the best sort of coaching which is to leave a 'natural' well alone. He was in the 1st XI on talent alone and for his brilliant fielding; after three trials and with William Thompson (50 v. Durham but in the exam room today) unavailable but due to return, it was Nesbit's last chance to stake a claim for a permanent place and convince those who were not so sure about his ability to turn gifts into performance. An easy relaxed stance, ungainly foot movement, swing of the bat through the line and classic straight follow through with both arms outstretched; his head remains still and he plays late. He knows little of the whys and wherefores of cricket and was unaware of the possibility of victory until almost the last minute. He missed nothing on the drive and pulled vigorously when the bowlers bowled short. There were no easy runs and the bowling was tight. At 119-8 the coach was quietly bemoaning the toughness with which those Yorkshire MCC play their game. An hour later simplicity of approach and unfussy quiet determined character, ruthlessly applied, had won the day. In 21 years of coaching the XI I have not seen an innings to match this, taking the context into account.

It was also Bob Platt's last match on a ground he has graced for 25 years; captain for the last 10. The declaration was perfect, he never played down to the boys; and if the fielding was a little rusty and the young MCC members became a trifle frustrated, they could learn much about how to play against a boys' XI. And when asked how he rated Nesbit's innings, Platt said with the directness of a member of the County Cricket Committee: 'it was the character of the boy... he controlled it out there... there was nothing I could do'.

Scores:

|            |          |                                    |
|------------|----------|------------------------------------|
| MCC        | 202-3dec | (M. Richardson 82*, J. Harker 77*) |
| Ampleforth | 206-9    | (A.R. Nesbit 97*)                  |

AMPLEFORTH beat OACC by 5 wickets on 27 May

OACC beat AMPLEFORTH by 69 runs on 28 May

The dismissal of David O'Kelly by Dow on the Saturday and that of Easterby by Derbyshire on the Sunday, both in the first over for 0 determined the fate of these two matches. The OACC made 121, only Codrington, Simonds-Gooding and Francis Stafford making double figures; Ampleforth on Sunday made 122, only Lamballe and Nesbit making double figures and adding 75 together; Dow and Stones bowled excellently on Saturday, Dow hurrying the batsmen, Stones' more gentle pace teasing and toying; on Sunday Derbyshire bowled a better line and length at some speed and Inno van den Berg attacked off-stump with his late-swing. The XI won comfortably on Saturday, Easterby and Thompson finding the pace of Derbyshire and Perry to their liking, playing crisply off their legs; Dow flashed 5 boundaries before the usual cavalier swing; Stones and Nesbit found Ainscough more difficult and the final 40 was added circumspectly. The fielding was outstanding as was the catching: two in the slips by Lamballe, two at cover by Nesbit, one the equal of a similar style catch last year, an astonishing two handed leap into the air. Within a month he has come from nowhere to be the outstanding fielder and the key batsman in the middle order. On Sunday Berendt and Stafford added 120, Francis making his first ever 50 on the ground in a 'school' match. Dow, Thompson, Stones were absent so the attack of the XI was thin. Gilmore bowled well, the fielding was good, but the batting succumbed once Easterby was out: Willcox, Price, Bill Thompson, Acton, Codrington, Pilkington made the grand total of 4 between them. If Saturday had been a notable victory for the school, (and the 2nd XI also won easily), the OACC regained dignity on Sunday. 34 members of OACC applied to play during the week-end, itself a record. The weather was perfect, the pitches excellent and Francis Stafford's OACC plus wives and friends contributed to a successful week-end, the last of the traditional bank holiday OACC week-ends. Next year Exhibition moves back a week so we have to find a new slot for this important few days.

Scores:

|            |          |   |
|------------|----------|---|
| OACC       | 121      | (Lord Stafford 41; Dow 10.3.22.4; Stones 12.5.24.4)       |
| Ampleforth | 122-5    | (Dow 27, Stones 23*, Thompson J. 22, Ainscough 11.6.16.4) |
| OACC       | 191-5dec | (Berendt 74, Lord Stafford 66)                            |
| Ampleforth | 122      | (Derbyshire 8.3.16.3; van den Berg 23.11.40.5)            |

AMPLEFORTH beat FREE FORESTERS by 2 wickets on 3 June  
 AMPLEFORTH beat FREE FORESTERS by 2 wickets on 4 June

Modern one-day cricket came of age at Exhibition 1989 when in the most dramatic circumstances a full 1st XI on Saturday (minus one boy who was suspended for the week-end) and an XI containing no senior boys on Sunday (all engaged in A level exams on Monday) contrived to win by the same margin on the last ball of the match each day. On both days the Foresters played their part to the full, excellently captained by their new match manager, John Turnbull, elected to the Foresters in 1988 and whom, we must hope, we shall have running the FF game for the next 20 years. The key bowlers, both days, were the young third year pair: Raymond Gilmore and Simon Pilkington, now emerging as strong forces of this increasingly mature XI: 33.8.96.6 and 20.3.48.8 respectively. Easterby and latterly Dow on Saturday captained admirably, Dow's brief tenure when his captain was injured causing an FF collapse; Finch on Sunday, new to captaincy, changed bowlers well, listened to advice — it was interesting to see from whom it was coming — placed fielders rather less well, suffered the indignity of a dropped catch, among many others — not least off the rather useful off-spinners of Adrian Price, and then made 0. But it was a learning and educative experience. On Saturday Easterby (36), Dow (36), Stones (39) and William Thompson (24) set up the victory; Codrington, though keeping wicket with aplomb each day, finds these excitements too much for him: 1 and 0; there was a traditional run out in the tense last overs; Lamballe (playing no stroke) and Nesbit both made 0. On Sunday both redeemed themselves (54 and 30) and Price took the opportunity to knock on the door again with 54, being busy around the crease and square driving with skill. Acton hit a few lusty blows including a shot of the day to win the match, off-driving with power. But, when the XI might have got bogged down, it was Nesbit who seized the initiative with a series of powerful drives and speed between the wickets. On both days Gilmore was batting for the final over, masterminding it with professional self-confidence and both days it was Pilkington who was non-striker for the last ball. These two had a good week-end. It goes without saying that the FF much wanted to win both days. Finally, there was a brilliant slip catch by Lamballe: he stands close, the ball flashed past, but two hands left high to his right. Perhaps Julian Barrett might have plucked it more discreetly, in other aspects Lamballe appears to be close to his equal-praise indeed. Most satisfying of all was hunch turned to certainty: ask 11 boys to represent their school and they rise to the occasion. It may be circumstance which has forced us to choose each XI from some 16 boys; in the cricket world it is also a policy which works and these young men have shown how. A large crowd watched what would once have been called an 'A' XI play to a standard of which their elders would have been proud.

Scores: Free Foresters 177 (Pilkington 4-26)  
 Ampleforth 178-8 (Easterby 36, Dow 36, Stones 39,  
 W. Thompson 24)  
 Free Foresters 187 (Pilkington 4-42)  
 Ampleforth 191-8 (Lamballe 54, Price 54, Nesbit 30, Acton 23\*)

ST PETER'S YORK lost to AMPLEFORTH by 163 runs on 10 June

Easterby played a commanding innings of 126, the highest score against St Peter's since E. Haywood Farmer's 127 in 1940 and the first 100 against them since John Kirby's 115\* in 1954. He batted 2½ hours with 18 fours, stong drives, cuts, and forcing strokes off his legs. In the context of the match, an equally commanding innings was that of Dow opening in the now permanent absence of John Thompson. By noon the XI had scored 50, Dow striking powerfully all round the wickets for 7 4's in 31. Only William Thompson of the remaining players built an innings, the 4 middle order batsmen scoring 35 between them. St Peter's used 8 bowlers and had trouble placing a field; apart from fine-leg and third man, there was rarely a fielder on the boundary to stem the tide. The declaration came at half-time but it was clear that St Peter's had not the confidence to strike for gold. It was disappointing to see the talented Hutchinson such a pale shadow of his younger days. Fortunately the XI quickly summed up the nature of the pitch; the slower the medium-pace the more likely a forcing short would go into the air. Thus, during the day there were 7 caught 'on the drive'. Gilmore and Stones managed to get it right at once and Scrope had an ideal opportunity to test his leg-breaks. The XI held all 7 catches offered to record an easy victory. 257 was the largest score against St Peter's since the 362-7 of 1932.

Scores:

|            |          |  |
|------------|----------|--|
| Ampleforth | 257-9dec | (Easterby 126, Dow 31, Thompson 32)                      |
| St Peter's | 94       | (Gilmore 12.5.19.3, Stones 8.5.7.3,<br>Scrope 12.4.37.3) |

AMPLEFORTH drew with POCKLINGTON on 17 June

A game that misfired on a blisteringly hot day with conditions perfect for high scoring. Pocklington chose to field, committing themselves to forcing a win by batting second. Their coach had his doubts. It is a strategy which the XI like to carry out and this year it has been working but it can always go wrong. In the event the XI lost their way against two ultra slow spinners who bowled with accuracy for a combined total of 60 overs. In mid-afternoon Thompson batted 55 minutes for 5 singles but that is only just one example. The result was that no declaration was possible until 4 o'clock after 85 overs, leaving Pocklington 38 overs. At 68-1, and racing away, the odds favoured the batting side. An excellent run out engineered by Dow stopped the rot and 7 wickets then fell for 44, Gilmore and Stones accurate enough to force error but with too little time to force victory. Wicket-keepers are seldom mentioned in these notes: Toby Codrington only started half way through last year in the Colts. Today he gave away no bye, stumped his first victim, and took 4 catches.

Scores:

|             |          |   |
|-------------|----------|---|
| Ampleforth  | 201-9dec | (Stones 49, Dow 32, Easterby 22, Willcox 22)<br>Inns 32.9.74.6, Robinson 28.7.51.1) |
| Pocklington | 112-8    | (Gilmore 16.7.34.4, Stones 7.4.23.3)  |



AMPLEFORTH drew with NORTH YORKSHIRE SCHOOLS on 29 June

After two days of rain following 10 weeks of sunshine the pitch was slower and offered early help to the seamers. The XI inserted NYS but failed to take advantage. It was instructive to watch boys struggling to get their game together after exams and, in the case of 4th and 3rd year, a couple of weeks of relative inactivity, mental as well as physical. Bowling and fielding plus field-placing were below par though full commitment was being made. Dow raised the tone with his second one-handed pick up and off-balance throw to secure a run out; Stones almost conceded 100 runs in his 24 overs; at the other end the best cricket was played as Crichton-Stuart, back after a long spell of injury and exams, bowled 24 overs for 54 and only two wickets. He deserved 8 so well did he bowl in a classic spell to a 3-6 field, rarely deviating from middle and off with his off-spinners. The XI were left an excellent target but fell at the first hurdle, Easterby and Wilson falling early. Willcox was dropped 5 times but as is the way with him he stuck to his task to see the XI to safety with 60\*. Thompson, having batted 55 minutes for 5 singles last time out now went another 45 minutes before scoring a boundary but he too stayed put when playing badly. Richard Wilson, second year, playing for the first time after a series of high scores in Colts and Junior Colts this and last year dropped two catches, caught one, fell on his stumps attempting a hook for 0 and learnt that cricket has a way of bringing talented people down to earth with a bump.

Scores:

|                         |          |                         |
|-------------------------|----------|-------------------------|
| North Yorkshire Schools | 201-7dec | (Stace 91, Stones 4-97) |
| Ampleforth              | 140-5    | (Willcox 60*)           |

AMPLEFORTH drew with DULWICH on 1 July

1 July, the last match of the year on the match ground. The days of looking forward to 8 matches in July are long since past. Nor was today's game fit for the connoisseur. It had rained heavily overnight, one end of our now ancient covers had leaked, the pitch was two-paced. It mattered not. The ball rarely deviated though Scrope and C-Stuart bowled their spinners tidily. Dulwich made the most of some loose field placing to score 214. Strange that 'grandad Scrope' should take three super catches and the fast centre Stones should miss the crucial catch. In reply Easterby and Wilson took the score to 89-1 without looking for singles, thus adding pressure to the responsibilities of the later batsmen. They failed the test: 8 wickets went down for 25 to what might generously be called innocuous slow bowling, slow enough to be effective. Scrope and C-Stuart followed up their bowling by playing out 5 overs at the end. In contrast the performance by both teams off the field was outstanding, relations becoming rather like those with Sedbergh in the days when the XI went overnight.

Scores:

|            |       |                              |
|------------|-------|------------------------------|
| Dulwich    | 214   | (C-Stuart 4-75, Stones 3-43) |
| Ampleforth | 122-9 | (Easterby 38, Wilson 34)     |

AMPLEFORTH drew with OUNDLE on 3 July

Oundle had 10 balls left, 11 runs to win, 7 wickets in hand. 4 wickets then fell in 6 deliveries and the XI managed an astonishing draw against an Oundle XI who had been 186-1 requiring 57 off the last 10 overs. For the 7th time in 15 matches the last over provided breathtaking excitement but none more so than this match. On the most perfect of days, hot sun, bouncy but excellent batting surface, Wilson's first of many 50's and Willcox's 3rd of the season laid the foundation of a good sporting total though from 186-3 to 219-8 once again suggested middle order frailty. Oundle's innings was dominated by an exceptional first 100 by Richard Sharp and a blistering attack by Tom Harrison (fresh from 80 + 160 and due to make 174 the following day) of 44 including 3 huge 6's. The XI stuck to their task with difficulty, bowling being exposed, fielding holding (just) but creaking under an onslaught of 5 an over throughout the innings. Remarkably, Oundle threw it away. For their part, the XI seized the opportunity to recover: for the last two overs the vice-captain (Dow) and the senior pro (Stones) seized the ball from the admirable Crichton-Stuart and Gilmore who had manfully made the breakthroughs, Crichton-Stuart in particular bowling with professional skill in his second spell (7 overs for 25). 6 off the first two balls of the penultimate over from Dow confirmed the worst fears of the coaches but then came a wonderful denouement. 10 to win for Oundle in the last over with 6 wickets left: but Stones, in his best ever over of accurate slow medium saw 3 wickets fall in his first 4 balls, two batsmen hitting return catches instead of 6's and a run out. It was a good day for the art of cricket; a good day for the captain and a bad day for your scribe as coach: the captain over-ruled his choice of team (and Willcox scored 52); in the final overs the experts on the boundary muttered all manner of things and certainly would never have changed the bowling at both ends for the last two overs. Not for the first time the players were right: instinct, not the rule book, was their guide, instinct allied to a refusal to yield in the final minutes. It was a game to savour.

Scores:

|            |          |                                 |
|------------|----------|---------------------------------|
| Ampleforth | 242-8dec | (Wilson 67, Willcox 52, Dow 27) |
| Oundle     | 237-7    | (Sharp 103, Harrison 44)        |

AMPLEFORTH lost to BLUNDELLS by five wickets on 4 July

Reality dawned today as the cover-up, holding operation, call it what you will, was exposed and the XI was defeated comfortably by an XI who were not highly thought of by their coach, who had not won anything for 3 years but who now had produced two thoroughly tidy performances in two days. They bowled to their field, the catches went to hand, they batted sensibly. For our part, the lack of top class spinner (especially left-hand), no really good opening bowler, the absence of a strong middle order, all were cruelly exposed. Today we discovered that an XI will struggle at some stage if it is missing Booth, Bingham, Thompson, Price and, perhaps above all, Nesbit, singing today for the Schola at Independence

Day celebrations in St Louis. Easterby (28), Dow (20), Willcox (39) again and, delightfully and simply, Pilkington (44) all got going but 178 was 50 short on this good batting but low bounce pitch. Stones and Crichton-Stuart tried their best, Stones in particular maintaining a remarkable consistency since being asked to bowl almost as an emergency early in the term. In the other match Oundle scored 268-7 and Uppingham 220-5.

Scores:

|            |       |   |
|------------|-------|---|
| Ampleforth | 178   | (Pilkington 44, Willcox 39,<br>Easterby 28, Dow 20) |
| Blundells  | 181-5 | (Hunt 84, Stones 18.4.64.4)                         |

AMPLEFORTH drew with UPPINGHAM on 5 July

A disappointing finale. Uppingham batted consistently against distinctly ordinary bowling, Stones alone maintaining the necessary standard. The declaration was positive and Easterby and Wilson built the platform. But 80-1 soon became 114-8, 7 wickets falling for 34 in wholly unnecessary fashion as, once again, the middle order collapsed, Stones and Lamballe bringing their combined total in the last 4 matches and 8 innings to 38, indicating just how much Andrew Nesbit has been missed in holding the middle together.

Scores:

|            |           |                          |
|------------|-----------|--------------------------|
| Uppingham  | 227-5 dec | (Stones 20.4.84.4)       |
| Ampleforth | 116-8     | (Easterby 35, Wilson 35) |

| Batting              | AVERAGES |    |     |     |       |
|----------------------|----------|----|-----|-----|-------|
| * W.G. Easterby      | 16       | 1  | 542 | 126 | 36.13 |
| A.R. Nesbit          | 10       | 3  | 211 | 97* | 30.14 |
| R.M. Wilson          | 5        | 0  | 139 | 67  | 27.80 |
| T.J. Willcox         | 12       | 1  | 285 | 60* | 25.90 |
| B.T. Dow             | 15       | 1  | 354 | 55  | 25.28 |
| B.D. Stones          | 12       | 1  | 220 | 51  | 20.00 |
| R.J. Lamballe        | 17       | 2  | 269 | 55  | 17.93 |
| W. Thompson          | 11       | 2  | 141 | 50  | 15.66 |
| Bowling              |          |    |     |     |       |
| B.D. Stones          | 153      | 39 | 563 | 33  | 17.06 |
| R.J. Gilmore         | 188      | 54 | 500 | 23  | 21.73 |
| S.B. Pilkington      | 95       | 15 | 336 | 15  | 22.40 |
| W.H. Crichton-Stuart | 138      | 28 | 402 | 15  | 26.80 |
| B.T. Dow             | 100      | 19 | 365 | 13  | 28.07 |
| T.O. Scrope          | 80       | 9  | 302 | 10  | 30.20 |

### First Round 21 May

St Oswald's defeated St Dunstan's on the Colts ground off the penultimate ball of a thrilling match, watched by an admiring and excited crowd including, as it happens, the cows who mooed their way down to the south-east corner of the large field to the west of the road. A. Price, A. Finch, N. Bianchi, S. Dewey all contributed 25 or thereabouts to a St Dunstan's total of 162, J. Morris — son of the late and lamented Basil Morris (B57) — taking 4-31. St Oswald's in reply were 33-4 but R. Gilmore and M. Williams — youngest of the Irish clan who have been around for 15 years or so, took the score to 122. Williams scored 7 4's in his 31; Gilmore 14 4's and 4 6's in a fiercely struck and equally competitive innings of 95.

But it was the final moments of this game which drew all that had happened before in several of the matches to a perfect conclusion to as satisfying a day's cricket for the school as any in the past 30 years. It has to be said that the denouement was played out by cricketers of less calibre than those who play for teams and this was a glory day for such boys. J-K Closs, D.R. Viva — not cricketing names to conjure with, together with H.J. Regan batted in the final over, bowled by A. Finch and with A. Price as key fielder in the covers. Only one run was needed, two wickets were left, but it took 5 balls and one run out — Adrian Price throwing the bowler's stumps down — before the victory was complete. And it can only have been by a whisker that Mr Keith Elliot gave the batsman the benefit of the doubt from Price's second throw to hit the stumps as the winning run was scored, Viva knowing little about batting, but enough about running to the other end. Rumour has it that as excitement began to build and Gilmore was seizing the initiative the first Dunstonian to be aware of what was happening was von Hapsburg, perhaps the least cricketing of the non-cricketers, but perceptive and sufficiently absorbed to mutter, as he struggled to find ways to field another ball, "We must do something... it is going against us".

Meanwhile, as an outsider and 'uninvolved' for a change, one was able to take in the full atmosphere of the occasion. Fr Leo was sitting in what old-stagers remember as Fr Jerome's position — to the left of the pavilion, quieter certainly than Fr Jerome, but no less committed; round the ground were little groups who had stopped to watch: former rugby players grouped round P. Bingham on the bank, Fr Justin — with his telephone at the ready, plus straw hat, Fr Felix, a folding chair and brief-case on the north bank. Fr Justin, involved and experiencing for the odd occasion what his fellow watcher goes through 18 times a year, was sufficiently composed at the height of tension to ask which was the greater yuppie; him with the telephone or the other with the brief-case (although the brief-case contained nothing other than a Sunday Times and the remains of a black shirt and dog-collar, long ago changed to white to absorb the heat of a May heat-wave).

And on the north-east bank of the Colts ground sat St Oswald's, watching quietly in a cluster as the drama unfolded. As Raymond Gilmore walked around to them after his 95, to a man they stood up and applauded. No raucous noise, or cat-calling for effect, no disturbance of the peace, just plain congratulations in the

time-honoured way. Somehow it seemed significant.

We were told that cricket would die once the exams came so early that all cricket was pushed into late April and May. It may still come to that. But first one must record an idyllic Indian Summer for the game which has destroyed all the imaginings of faint hearts. The weather has been such as would grace a fine June and these house matches came in the middle of such a period; I watched 7 of the 8 matches from a perch on the south-east corner of the top cricket ground, able to swing round to watch the match ground, the three matches to the west of the rugby ground, the two on set 2 and under 14 colts ground, and that on the colts ground. 6 of the 7 were quality games in their own right but what was most noticeable was the sense of decorum, order and enjoyment. For those who have wondered about dress on cricket fields recently, there is a simple message: all were dressed as is the custom for a cricket match; spectators and the batting-side were grouped together in easy converse, no ballyhoo (such as there has been at some school grounds this year) to disturb the action, all was courteous and correct; there was not a trace of cynicism, such as can be inevitable if the first round of the house matches is played in cold, wet, windy weather. All was relaxed enjoyment. And to get to the main point: the joy of watching non-team players and certainly non 1st XI players excelling. It is always the case that house matches belong to the non-expert, but this year there were many non-experts who not only played their hearts out but played to a standard which cannot have been bettered in any group of first round of house matches in the past 30 years.

Once Dow had yoked Stones' second ball in the match between St Bede's and St Aidan's, the 1st XI took a back seat for the rest of the St Aidan's innings. Stones had just made 75\* and 136\* for the 2nd XI (not being allowed because of work to play for the 1st XI) but his awful square drive to a yorker brought him back to earth. D. Cassado, ever so talented but having chosen athletics as his major sport for the term, drove handsomely and pulled with power to show just enough of what we were all missing. J. Dore with 34 also showed enough talent to be a cricketer of good OACC standard. 129 was not enough against St Bede's for whom three 1st XI each scored 30 (Dow, Nesbit, Thompson W.) and J. Smallman with 24\* did enough to convince the coach of another might-have-been. Certainly a slip catch by Smallman reaffirmed what was known in his early years: that with Lamballe and Julian Barrett (B71) he was one of the three best slip fielders of the past 20 years. It was good also to watch Patrick Bingham in action again. After his rugby international success in 1988, though not in 1989, it was decided for him that work should be the priority to the exclusion of distracting activities and so he was lost to the cricket 1st XI. To see him swoop in at cover with speed and precision was both exhilarating and sufficient to bemoan the increasing tendency in schools (though not yet here) to imagine that by not playing cricket academic work will develop. It remains an unproven thesis.

On the match ground St Hugh's defeated St Edward's comfortably enough but only thanks to a captain's knock from the school captain, Guy Easterby seeing them home with 62\* out of 84-5, his 1st XI colleague Lamballe scoring his 3rd 0 in 4 innings. For St Edward's Tom Willcox, 1st XI, also made 0 and it was left

to B. Scott to give their total dignity with 24\*. A. Boyle and C. Pennicott took 7 of the wickets, leaving Lamballe — not a bowler for the 1st XI — to claim the other 3. A highlight of this match was a stunning catch by A. Mandal at short third man, a bulky young man springing to life at full stretch, rekindling memories of his past as a cricketer in years gone by.

The final senior house match had a certain poignancy. It was won comfortably enough by St Cuthbert's, H. Campbell 35\* and J. Acton (3 wickets and 64\*) bringing 2nd XI substance to their performance, aided by 3 wickets from J. Hughes and a useful spell of bowling from J. Binny. For St John's the golfer J. Whittaker scored 25. The poignancy lay in the innings by Richard Booth. He played for the 1st XI 4 years ago but gradually injury and lack of commitment took over and he decided that cricket was not for him. Rugby was everything and who can say that he has not excelled at that. But as a schoolboy he was on the way to becoming an outstanding cricketer. In 1988 he decided that injury to a hand, which allowed for rugby but not for cricket, must prevent his committing himself to the service of school cricket. Now, at last, he graced a cricket field again, characteristically pushing and forcing the ball on the off-side, scampering his runs, and hitting with tremendous power on the leg-side, his hand still with the pin in it, now clearly recovered for batting. It had always seemed a shade unlikely that the plate in his hand was the determining reason for not contributing his outstanding natural gifts to a sport other than the one in which he represented his country.

The Junior matches were more predictable except for one match. In the middle of the athletics track G. Finch and E. Knight for St Dunstan's were too much for St Wilfrid's: they took 8 wickets between them, then opened the batting for a 10 wicket win; St Edward's similarly defeated St John's by 10 wickets; St Thomas's beat St Oswald's by 4 wickets. But on the north-east of the field west of the rugby ground, R. Wilson saw his 116\* out of a St Hugh's total of 158-2 quite inadequate against the combined assault of O. Mathias (73), Vyner-Brooks (5), and Erdozain (34) who saw St Cuthbert's home by 5 wickets with 3 overs to spare. Mathias hit 10 4's and 4 6's; Wilson 16 4's and 4 6's.

Such is the problem over the early start, the weather, the difficulty of finding any Sunday in the Summer term, free of other activities, to house the house matches, that it may be that 1989 will shine out as an exception rather than the rule. But it was noticeable on this day and indeed on other days too that interest in the playing of cricket, and to a good standard, is on a high. For Mr Thurman, in his first year as Games Master, and assistant on the 1st XI, it was a day to savour. He has brought his own style, as evidence by his umpiring in shorts!; other coaches contributed too by their umpiring: Mr Elliot, Mr Galliver, Mr Codrington in senior matches; Mr Dunne, Mr Gamble, Mr Hollins, Mr Chandler presided over the Junior matches. Without all of these staff the boys would not have had their fun.

J.F.S.

## SENIOR

|             |   |
|-------------|---|
| 1st Round   | St Oswald's 91 beat St Thomas's 48 by 43 runs<br>St Aidan's 212-5 beat St Wilfrid's 85 by 127 runs  |
| 2nd Round   | St Bede's 130-2 beat St Aidan's 118 by 8 wickets<br>St Cuthbert's 110-2 beat St John's 105 by 8 wickets<br>St Hugh's 84-5 beat St Edward's 82 by 5 wickets<br>St Oswald's 163-9 beat St Dunstan's 162 by 1 wicket |
| Semi-Finals | St Cuthbert's 108 beat St Bede's 93 by 15 runs<br>St Oswald's 104-1 beat St Hugh's 102 by 9 wickets   |
| Final       | St Oswald's 146-7 beat St Cuthbert's 144 by 3 wickets.  |

## JUNIOR

|             |  |
|-------------|--|
| 1st Round   | St Hugh's 109-1 beat St Bede's 108 by 9 wickets<br>St Dunstan's 147-6 beat St Aidan's 102 by 45 runs   |
| 2nd Round   | St Cuthbert's 159-5 beat St Hugh's 158-2 by 5 wickets<br>St Thomas's 130-6 beat St Oswald's 126 by 4 wickets<br>St Dunstan's 35-0 beat St Wilfrid's 34 by 10 wickets<br>St Edward's 67-0 beat St John's 66 by 10 wickets |
| Semi-Finals | St Cuthbert's 250-6 beat St Thomas's 40 by 210 runs<br>St Dunstan's 118-3 beat St Edward's 117-7 by 7 wickets  |
| Final       | St Dunstan's 228-6 beat St Cuthbert's 176 by 52 runs.  |

## 2nd XI

The glorious weather enabled us to complete all our matches, and with the resulting hard wickets and parched outfield several high-scoring matches ensued. The availability of boys due to examination commitments was limited: while only 15 boys played for the 2nd XI in 1988, this year we needed 26 boys to fulfill our fixtures. We were fortunate to have Tom Everett-Heath back for his second season as Captain and his experience proved invaluable. Any hopes that he might have discarded his talkative nature between seasons were quickly dispelled, and it was only when he surrendered the wicket keeper's gloves for one match and was isolated at silly mid-off that silence fell upon the square!

From the start it appeared that the batting would be stronger than the bowling, and with two notable exceptions (all out for 44 at Stonyhurst and 83 for 9 against St Peter's) this proved to be the case. Jeremy Acton (351 runs for an average of 50.14) and Andrew Finch (266 at an average of 38) were most consistent and formed a reliable middle-order pairing. Other notable contributions came from Ben Stones ('on loan' from the 1st XI for two matches when he was unable to travel) who rather dominated the two games he played in, Tom Willcox in three matches en route to the 1st XI, and other more isolated performances from James Morris, Adrian Price and Tom Everett-Heath who each scored one fifty. The bowling was its usual mixture of good, bad and indifferent. The top three bowlers were right arm spin bowlers. Adrian Price, Tom Scrope and Adrian Mayer all posed problems for the batsmen in their different ways and shared 51 wickets

between them, while Jeremy Acton proved the most successful of the faster men with 14 wickets.

Our first match at Stonyhurst turned out to be something of a nightmare. Having restricted our hosts to 112 for 9, we batted badly to be skittled for 44. This the, oughly poor start was improved upon immediately at home to Durham, when solid batting enabled us to declare at 178 for 6 and in so doing allowed our spinners some runs to work with, which resulted in Durham being all out for 67. Then followed a good match with Ripon GS 1st XI when we had the better of a high-scoring match. Sir William Turner's 1st XI proved to be very much a one-man band and we won by a comfortable margin. We then played an all-day game against Sedbergh in which Ben Stones contributed 136 and 4 for 17, and together with Adrian Price's 54 and 3 for 26 all but secured the win, with Sedbergh holding out on 129 for 9 at the close. A good all-round performance only narrowly failed to produce a win at home against Newcastle GS when once again the visitors were 9 wickets down at the close. The Old Boy's match was enjoyable, and we were rather let off the hook when allowed to recover from 20 for 3 wickets to 221 for 9 declared. In reply the Old Boys collapsed against the spin of Adrian Mayer (3 for 16) and Adrian Price (3 for 13). At home to St Peter's, a late declaration by the visitors allowed us 55 minutes less batting time which at the end of the day proved decisive, as we held out for the draw with 9 wickets down having been at one time 35 for 6 with batsmen trying to force the pace too early. Against Bootham 1st XI a 4th wicket stand of 143 between Andy Finch and Jeremy Acton enabled us to declare at 183 for 4, and good bowling from Captain-for-the-day Dominic Wright (4 for 16) and Adrian Price (5 for 21) secured the win with just four balls to spare. At Pocklington an inspired spell of bowling by Jeremy Acton (5 for 21 off 11 overs) restricted our hosts to 88, and although we lost 5 wickets in passing their total, the result was never in doubt. So to our last match in Easingwold when we fielded a much-weakened team against a competent 1st XI, and did well to get within 7 runs of their declared total.

C.P.S

## Team:

T.J.T. Everett-Heath (C)\* (Capt); D.J.Y. Wright (W)\*; J.W. Acton (C)\*; A.J. Finch (D)\*; .A.W. Price (D)\*; J.D. Morris (O)\*; A.G.A. Mayer (I)\*; E.P.G. Spencer (E); L.A.J. Brennan (E); H.R.W. Campbell (C); A.J.P. Zino (C).

\* Denotes 2nd XI Colour.

## Also played (with number of matches):

T.O. Scrope (E)(5); T.J. Willcox (E)(3); C.P. Johnson-Ferguson (E)(3); N.R. Lamb (C)(2); P.M.D. Foster (T)(2); B.D. Stones (A)(2); C.N. Brain (T)(2); A.R. Nesbit (B)(1); W. Thompson (B)(1); N.C. Hughes (C)(1); J.E. Hughes (C)(1); C.M.M.M. Williams (O)(1); D.A. Thompson (D)(1); C.T. Pennicott (H)(1); J.A. Binny (C)(1).

## P.11 W.6 L.2 D.3

|                          |              |                                |                 |
|--------------------------|--------------|--------------------------------|-----------------|
| Stonyhurst (A)           | 112 - 9 dec. |                                |                 |
| Ampleforth               | 44           |                                | LOST by 68 runs |
| Ampleforth (H)           | 178 - 6 dec. | Acton 75, Willcox 42, Finch 38 |                 |
| Durham                   | 67           | Scrope 5-16, Mayer 4-20        | WON by 111 runs |
| Ripon GS 1st XI          | 193 - 4 dec. |                                |                 |
| Ampleforth (H)           | 196 - 5      | Willcox 78, Price 43, Finch 31 | WON by 5 wkts.  |
| Ampleforth (H)           | 198 - 4 dec. | Stones 81*, Acton 46*          |                 |
| Sir Wm Turner's 1st XI   | 89           | Scrope 6-29                    | WON by 109 runs |
| Ampleforth (H)           | 268 - 8 dec. | Stones 136, Price 54           |                 |
| Sedbergh                 | 129 - 9      | Stones 4-17, Price 3-26        | Match DRAWN     |
| Ampleforth (H)           | 239 - 7 dec. | Morris 79, Acton 58            |                 |
| Newcastle RGS            | 181 - 9      | Mayer 3-38                     | Match DRAWN     |
| Ampleforth (H)           | 221 - 9 dec. | E-Heath 59, Finch 44           |                 |
| OACC 2nd XI              | 70           | Price 3-13, Mayer 3-16         | WON by 151 runs |
| St Peter's               | 182 - 8 dec. | Price 3-37                     |                 |
| Ampleforth (H)           | 83 - 9       |                                | Match DRAWN     |
| Ampleforth (H)           | 183 - 4 dec. | Acton 69, Finch 66*            |                 |
| Bootham 1st XI           | 82           | Price 5-21, Wright 4-16        | WON by 101 runs |
| Pocklington (A)          | 88           | Acton 5-21                     |                 |
| Ampleforth               | 91 - 5       |                                | WON by 5 wkts.  |
| Easingwold GS 1st XI (A) | 150 - 3 dec. |                                |                 |
| Ampleforth               | 143          |                                | LOST by 7 runs  |

## 3rd XI

This side was rather better at playing teams of adults than of boys; with three wins out of three against men, two losses out of three against schools. C. Stanton captained generously and ably, finding form himself with the ball at times. Somehow the team never quite "got it together". After a good victory against Scarborough 2nd, we were slaughtered in our first fixture against Sedbergh whose opener stayed in for hours scoring 109 n.o.; our highest score in return being 12 by C. Weaver, a bowler. J.M. Dore was really the only one who scored runs consistently, though towards the end N.R. Lamb fulfilled his earlier promise. J.R. Howey, J.A. Binny and K.E.D. Crichton-Stuart all bowled well. It was an enjoyable sunny season.

P.M.B.

The following played regularly: C. Stanton (T); J.M. Dore (A); C.T. Pennicott (H); N.R. Lamb (C); J.R. Howey (C); T.N. Belsom (W); J.E. Hughes (C); N.C. Hughes (C); P.M.D. Foster (T); K.E.D. Crichton-Stuart (E); J.A. Binny (C); C. Weaver (T); C.N. Brain (T); R.P.D. Ogden (T); A.J.P. Zino (C).

Results: P.6 W.4 L.2

|                     |       |              |                  |
|---------------------|-------|--------------|------------------|
| Scarborough College |       |              |                  |
| 2nd XI (A)          | 64    |              |                  |
| Ampleforth          | 65-5  | Stanton 4-22 | WON by 5 wkts.   |
| Sedbergh (A)        | 185-7 |              |                  |
| Ampleforth          | 48    |              | LOST by 137 runs |

|                        |      |   |                 |
|------------------------|------|---|-----------------|
| Barnard Castle (A)     | 51-4 |   |                 |
| Ampleforth             | 50   | Dore 24                                       | LOST by 6 wkts. |
| Ampleforth Village (A) | 90   |   |                 |
| Ampleforth             | 91-1 | Hughes 22*, Dore 55*,<br>Crichton-Stuart 5-29 | WON by 9 wkts.  |
| Fathers (H)            | 61   |   |                 |
| Ampleforth             | 78-4 |   | WON by 6 wkts.  |
| Ampleforth             | 153  | Lamb 39, N. Hughes 31,<br>Stantqn 4-44        | WON by 9 runs   |
| Crowtree Gentlemen (H) | 144  |   |                 |

## UNDER 15 COLTS

Under 15 Colts were a good side and enjoyed a full season of matches in glorious weather. After the first two games the wickets for the most part were fast and true. In the Lord's Taverners' competition, having won the Yorkshire final (postponed from last year), we reached the Northern semi-final but were defeated by a distinguished innings from Blenkiron of Bishop Barrington's School, Bishop Auckland. Of the other eight matches we won three, had the better of four drawn games and lost one — to Barnard Castle on what most kindly might be described as an unpredictable wicket.

The side was happy and was well and intelligently led by S.H.R. Scrope who himself kept wicket admirably. The batting was dominated by R.M. Wilson who in eleven innings averaged over 52 in a remarkable display of consistent batting. He played very straight and he concentrated: as his confidence grows he will develop into a fine player. G. Finch was another player full of ability, but he lacked the necessary concentration and judgement to build an innings. But having said that he scored three 50s and had the ability to destroy the bowling. Of the others S.H.R. Scrope clearly will develop into a good player, and E.W. Knight, C.P. Williams, M. Lyle, P.A. German-Ribon and A.J. Daly all have ability.

The bowling was good. Wilson, Finch, D.A. Thompson and C.J. Harding were useful seam bowlers, and all will develop further. It is significant that Knight, who could be effective bowling his inswingers off the wrong foot, was hardly used in matches. The spin-bowling relied heavily on German-Ribon who bowled leg-spinners and googlies. He has much ability and on occasion bowled well, but as yet he lacks the consistent accuracy to be really good. The fielding was always keen and usually good, and in particular the ground fielding of Finch and Wilson was a joy to watch.

Team:

S.H.R. Scrope (E)(Capt.), A.J. Daly (A), G. Finch (D), A.R.D. Freeland (J), P.A. German-Ribon (C), C.J. Harding (J), E.W. Knight (D), M. Lyle (A), C.P. Thompson (B), D.A. Thompson (D), C.P. Williams (B) and R.H. Wilson (H).

Results: P.11 W.5 L.2 D.4

|                          |                     |   |                          |
|--------------------------|---------------------|---|--------------------------|
| Lord's Taverners' Trophy | Yorkshire Final     | Wilson 74                                       |                          |
| Ampleforth               | 119-7               | Finch 6-10                                      | WON by 52 runs           |
| Oakwood (H)              | 67                  |   |                          |
| Ampleforth               | 145-3 dec.          | Wilson 57, Daly 34, Knight 21                   |                          |
| Stonyhurst (H)           | 73-7                | Finch 4-10, D. Thompson 3-11                    | Match DRAWN              |
| Ampleforth               | 137-4 dec.          | Wilson 59*, Finch 38                            |                          |
| Durham (H)               | 111-8               | German-Ribon 3-21, Finch 2-11                   | Match DRAWN              |
| Lord's Taverners' Trophy |                     |   |                          |
| Pocklington (A)          | 63                  | Harding 3-8, German-Ribon 3-17, D. Thompson 2-6 |                          |
| Ampleforth               | 64-0                | Wilson 41*, Williams 16*                        | WON by 10 wkts.          |
| Lord's Taverners' Trophy | Northern Semi-Final |   |                          |
| Ampleforth               | 110-8               | Daly 22   |                          |
| Bishop Barrington's (A)  | 111-4               |   | LOST by 6 wkts.          |
| Sedbergh (H)             | 52                  | Harding 4-0, German-Ribon 2-0, Wilson 3-26      |                          |
| Ampleforth               | 56-4                | Scrope 29                                       | WON by 6 wkts.           |
| Ampleforth               | 162-3 dec.          | Finch 58*, Wilson 54                            |                          |
| Newcastle RGS (H)        | 31                  | Harding 4-7, German-Ribon 3-13, Wilson 2-4      | WON by 131 runs          |
| Ampleforth               | 157-9 dec.          | Wilson 50, C. Thompson 42                       |                          |
| Manchester S.C.A. (H)    | 87-7                | Wilson 2-21                                     | Match DRAWN              |
| Ampleforth               | 200-6 dec.          | Finch 70, Scrope 44, Lyle 31*                   |                          |
| St Peter's (H)           | 110-9               | Wilson 3-22, Finch 3-38, Harding 2-28           | Match DRAWN              |
| Barnard Castle (A)       | 139 dec.            | D. Thompson 3-21, German-Ribon 3-40             |                          |
| Ampleforth               | 77                  | Wilson 40                                       | LOST by 62 runs          |
| Ampleforth               | 172-6 dec.          | Finch 79, Wilson 50, Lyle 23                    |                          |
| Pocklington (H)          | 108                 | Finch 3-9, D. Thompson 3-37, German-Ribon 2-19  | WON by 72 runs<br>M.E.C. |

### UNDER 14 COLTS

It would have been difficult for any team to have followed the unbeaten seasons of the last two years, and it must be said that this year's Under 14 Colts did not find success easy to obtain. But, if they lacked the same natural talent, they tried as hard as any other team I have known, and had a respectable record.

It could be said that the batting was a one man show. Oliver Mathias looked an outstanding candidate for higher honours, and an opening partnership in 2 years time of Wilson and Mathias could well pose problems on the school circuit. Mathias scored over 300 runs, being dismissed only 5 times. Special mention must be made of his cover driving, and of his square cutting in which he hit the ball with immense power. However 2 of his 5 dismissals were L.B.W., and he does have a tendency to get his bat tucked behind his front pad when playing forward. He could be in trouble against a good inswing bowler. 103\* against St Peter's York, followed by 100 for his house the next day, were his highlights, to be compared the next weekend with 0 against Pocklington and 0 in the house final. The fact that he accepted the latter with the same aplomb as the former says much for his level head.

Tom Spencer, the other opener, played well early on with 2 good 40's, but too often he got out playing across the line with an angled bat, and was either L.B.W. or caught off a leading edge. He has determination and ability. David Wootton never gave an impression of permanence, but he tried hard and worked at eliminating his errors with some success. Simon Easterby started with enormous enthusiasm and maintained the impetus despite all the misfortune which befell him. His technique is sadly lacking, and his confidence was shot to ribbons by two early failures. However he got his top score in the final game, and he always tried hard. Stewart McGoldrick benefitted from moving up the order with instructions to hit the ball which he did with some success. Most spectacular of all was his 6 into the River Ouse at St Peter's. However, he needs to remember to hit the ball straight. Nick Marshall, too, played well when pushing for runs, but twice showed the capacity to stay when necessary. At Scarborough he organised a last wicket stand of 21 which won the match. Aside from these our batting was not often called upon. The only time we were bowled out was in our first match, and in our last 4 matches we only lost 14 wickets while scoring 600 runs.

The bowling was not as strong, nor was it helped by an inability to hold catches at crucial times. That "catches win matches" was never more truly illustrated than the game against Stonyhurst where we lost through dropping 5, and against Barnard Castle where we won through catching everything that moved. Simon Easterby bowled within himself and has a good natural action. He needs to concentrate on his line so that he makes the batsman play at every ball. Richard Bedingfeld bowled well at the other end. Once he had remembered that he had a left arm, and that he needed to use it, he developed pace and lift. Our main slow bowler was Nicholas Marshall who bowled nearly 100 overs. He must remember that 5 good balls an over are not enough as a long hop on the last ball will still go for 4 despite the previous 5 balls. He tends to bowl too quickly, and as a result pulls it down short. However, he has a good future. James Lovegrove gave the ball a tweak, but his line and strength were not really consistent enough so gave runs away at 4 an over, compared to Marshall's 2 an over. Late in the season Giles Gaskell was encouraged to bowl leg breaks, and he could well develop these in the future with profit.

After a disastrous game at Scarborough where we only won because the other team played worse than we did, we had an excellent game at Stonyhurst. Recovering from 3-2, we reached 90-2 through Mathias and Spencer, but then fell away to 124-8 while looking for quick runs. We had Stonyhurst rattled, but 5 dropped catches meant that we gave up the chance of a victory, and they won by 3 wickets. Things started to look up against Durham. We bowled 65 overs at them in which they got 124-8. Marshall's figures of 24.12.41.2 would have been better but for 16 off the last over. Spencer and Mathias led the way and we got the runs in 29 overs. Against Sedbergh we had only ourselves to blame for not winning. They declared at half-time, and we only needed 40 off the last 20 overs with 7 wickets in hand. Inexperience told as our middle order did not know how to keep the scoreboard ticking over with singles. A week later, against Ashville, the lesson had been learnt and we scored 177-4 off only 41 overs. This was excellent, but then

came rain and we were left with only an hour to bowl, during which 7 dropped catches did not help our cause. St Peter's were dismissed for 178, batting on well past half-time to allow their opener to complete his century. We were left 40 minutes and the last hour/20 overs. A superb 103\* by Mathias led the way. Everybody chipped in, and McGoldrick delivered the 'coup de grace' with 22\* in 3 overs. This was a satisfactory win, but even more so was that against Barnard Castle, who arrived with a record of played 12 won 11. It was one of those days when everything went right, and we bowled them out for 91, Marshall and Lovegrove taking 4 wickets each. In reply we took our time and ended up winning by 8 wickets with 12 overs to spare. When the box of equipment was returned to the upper pavilion where the opposition was changing, one of the team said to me "Their master is saying all manner of things to them, Sir". Our final game, against Pocklington was a disappointment as we declared at half-time on 148-5, which was encouraging after being 5-2. However our bowlers didn't bowl as well as they could, and we dropped two crucial catches. We were in with a chance at 112-6, but they got home by 2 wickets.

Mathias developed well as a captain, taking over from Easterby after 3 games to allow the latter to concentrate on his own game. He needs to be prepared to experiment a little more, and to buy the occasional wicket. However he got his field placing right, and led by example both at the crease, and in the field.

The B team, ably led by Max Titchmarsh, until he gained promotion to the A team for their last 2 games, had a mixed season. They bowled well, but didn't really have enough batsmen to score the required runs. Many of them are quite capable of promotion if they are prepared to work at their game, in particular their fielding.

Under 14 cricket is always fun, and this year has been no exception, partly due to the glorious weather of the term, but also to the enormous help and encouragement of Hugh Codrington. He has happily looked after the B team, and been a source of unflinching cheer whenever things have not gone well. He has in particular been a good coach to his fellow left arm spinner, Marshall.

R.H.A.B.

Team: O.R.E. Mathias (C), T.B. Spencer (E), D.A. Wootton (H), S.H. Easterby (H), S.P. McGoldrick (C), N.C. Marshall (C), G.M.J. Gaskell (D), J.A. Lovegrove (E), E.J.B. Fitzgerald (E), R.E.A.P. Bedingfeld (E). Also Played: D.W. Spencer (H), M.J. Ward (T), D.F. Erdozain (C), A.E.G. Harvey (D), J.C.A. Flynn (H), A.P. Crossley (B), A.G.A. Sutton (D), M.A.R. Titchmarsh (D).

P.8 W.4 L.2 D.2

|                         |            |                |                |
|-------------------------|------------|----------------|----------------|
| Ampleforth              | 61         |                |                |
| Scarborough College (A) | 41         |                | WON by 20 runs |
| Ampleforth              | 107-8 dec. |                |                |
| Stonyhurst (A)          | 108-7      |                | LOST by 2 wkts |
| Durham (A)              | 124-8 dec. |                |                |
| Ampleforth              | 126-2      | T. Spencer 45* | WON by 8 wkts  |
| Sedbergh (H)            | 136-8 dec. |                |                |
| Ampleforth              | 126-9      |                | Match DRAWN    |

## SPORT

141

|                    |            |                               |                 |
|--------------------|------------|-------------------------------|-----------------|
| Ampleforth         | 177-4 dec. | Mathias 62                    |                 |
| Ashville (A)       | 114-3      |                               |                 |
| St Peter's (A)     | 178        | Gaskell 4-23                  | Match DRAWN     |
| Ampleforth         | 182-3      | Mathias 103*                  |                 |
| Barnard Castle (H) | 91         | Marshall 4-29, Lovegrove 4-23 | WON by 7 wkts.  |
| Ampleforth         | 93-2       | Mathias 49*                   | WON by 8 wkts.  |
| Ampleforth         | 148-5 dec. |                               |                 |
| Pocklington (H)    | 149-8      |                               | LOST by 2 wkts. |

## TENNIS

This was a strong first six, perhaps the strongest that the school has produced. The reasons are many and various — a number of talented players in the school at the same time and the beautiful tennis weather for example being but two of them. Perhaps the most significant factor however was the realisation by the boys that tennis is a demanding game requiring physical effort as well as mental dedication. To this end the top eight players worked hard on their fitness and on the basic skills of the game, ensuring that mistakes brought about by lack of concentration were reduced considerably. A major influence has been that of our coach Per Carlson, driving us in sessions more akin to the Swedish style than that of the British. The influence of the captain David Tabone was positive — not only did he maintain his position as the number one player but he also set an example to the other boys on the team and to the younger players. Phillip Brenninkmeyer will do as good a job next year. It took a while to sort out the strongest combination, Tabone and Brenninkmeyer played at first pair and were unbeaten — a record of which they may feel justifiably proud. With four other very strong players it was a question of sorting into pairs to the best advantage of the team. We decided on Joseph Mycielski and Tom Shillington at second pair initially, eventually changing to Mycielski and Christopher Wong for the last few matches. Matthew Fox-Tucker was the final team member, playing exceptionally well at third pair with Wong. All six developed their game to finish the season at a very high standard. Each in turn realised that doubles required thought, patience and intelligent movement about the court.

We were pushed closest by QEGS Wakefield, where we had to play against a regular member of the full Yorkshire men's team, and St Peter's (York). There was a tense match on the grass courts at Pocklington, where we made life more difficult for ourselves by not taking our regular first pair. Nonetheless, we were more than adequately served by Konrad von Habsburg-Lothringen and James Channo who, as an under 14, was making his second appearance for the first six. The match against Bolton was eagerly awaited — our last match and both sides unbeaten! As we were playing on clay courts at Bolton — an unfamiliar surface for us, we decided to practice on the clay courts at the Malton Tennis Club in preparation. The effort was more than worthwhile as we trounced Bolton 8-1 in a disappointing match. The team was enjoyable to be with and the boys were good ambassadors for the school.

Aside from the success of the first six, there has been a great interest in tennis in the school from the Junior House upwards. The second six had an unbeaten season and one cannot speak too highly of the efforts of Konrad von Habsburg-Lothringen and Henry Piney on their behalf. We have a number of good players coming through from the junior ranks, a number of whom will be fighting for places on the first six. With five of this year's regular team returning, as well as others — Albert Brenninkmeyer, Christopher Adamson and James Channo — who have already played for the first six, competition will be intense.

## 1st VI

D.V. Tabone, P.A.L. Brenninkmeyer, T.G. Shillington, J. Mycielski, C.K.S. Wong, M. Fox-Tucker.

The following also played:

A.A.L. Brenninkmeyer, C.D.C. Adamson, J. Channo, K.E. von Habsburg-Lothringen.

|                 |                     |         |
|-----------------|---------------------|---------|
| Results: 1st VI | v QEGS (Wakefield)  | W 5-4   |
|                 | v Stonyhurst        | W 6-3   |
|                 | v Sedbergh          | W 8½-½  |
|                 | v RGS (Newcastle)   | W 6½-2½ |
|                 | v Hymers College    | W 6-3   |
|                 | v St Peter's (York) | W 6½-2½ |
|                 | V Leeds GS          | W 9-0   |
|                 | v Pocklington       | W 6½-2½ |
|                 | v Bolton            | W 8-1   |

|           |                              |       |
|-----------|------------------------------|-------|
| Second VI | v Scarborough College 1st VI | W 8-1 |
|           | v Stonyhurst                 | W 6-3 |
|           | V Sir William Turners 1st VI | W 7-2 |
|           | v Sedbergh                   | W 5-4 |
|           | v RGS (Newcastle)            | W 6-3 |
|           | v St Peter's (York)          | W 9-0 |
|           | v Bootham 1st VI             | W 8-1 |
|           | v Bolton                     | W 7-2 |

## Tournaments.

House Matches — St Aidan's beat St Bede's.

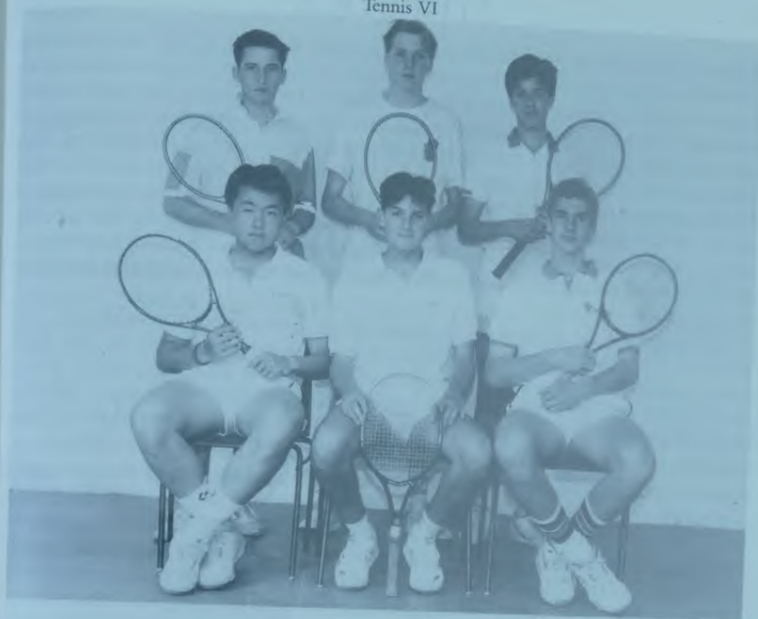
Singles — D. Tabone beat P. Brenninkmeyer.

Doubles — D. Tabone and P. Brenninkmeyer beat C. Wong and J. Mycielski.

Under 15 Singles — J. Channo.

C.G.H.B

Tennis VI



Athletics Team





## ATHLETICS

It should have been a magical season, for we had the bulk of last year's winning team still competing. But the beginning of term found several of the main athletes injured — mostly the curse of the Rugby Sevens! David Casado could not compete for some weeks, though in the end he qualified for the Nationals with a huge leap, over 7m with a fractional no-jump. Matthew Auty never dared test his leg with hurdling and hardly managed to sprint. Similarly, for the Under 17's, Alex Hickman could neither run nor jump, and merely threw. Most disappointing of all, the captain, James Oxley, who might well have beaten 100m and 200m records, never ran at all, and confined his team appearances to discus; it must, however, be added that he remained an admirably faithful guide and inspiration in all the training.

Dogged by these disasters, the team might have expected a wash-out. It is proof of the depth of talent that the senior team was unbeaten for the third consecutive year. Simon Godfrey remained unbeaten at 200m and 400m; it was only a pity that he succumbed to an injury which kept him from national competition. He was ably seconded by Jasper Reid, who pressed him hard and kept him at his best. The middle distance pair, Crispin Vitoria and Paul Kassapian, showed grit in training and seldom lost a race. Perhaps the jumps were the most impressive feature: David Casado kept well up in the 6 metres, even before his near-7m in the North Yorkshire championships. Peter Goslett constantly produced effortless wins, hardly taking off his track-suit (or Bermudas) till all rivals had failed; it was sad that he managed only to equal, not beat, his record of 1m 90. With this lead, Rowan McBrien's distinguished jumping at all three events fell into second place. Javelin remained chancy as usual, but the power throws were dominated by Paul Strinati, as they have been for some years; in the discus he had no competition, and it was only sad that he missed the Nationals through absence abroad. In the shot Jonathan Royston continually seemed to be near a breakthrough, and performed competently.

In the juniors the talented group led by Massey and Hebbershaw was joined by Duffy and O'Mahony to make a solid core of adaptable athletes; most of them seemed happy on most events. Gibbs in the jumps and Hartigan in the throws also show promise. A promising sprinter is Thorburn-Muirhead, and his combination with Maguire could cover several events.

It is worth a mention that the season again began with a most enjoyable match against the Old Amplefordians. They were a small but faithful group, led by the veteran Mark Schulte and last year's captain, Rodney de Palma. They were joined (from Gilling) by Patrick Blumer, and by Simon McKeown and Will Angelo-Sparling, to provide skilful, if slightly unfit, competition.

### Results:

|        |                             |     |                   |
|--------|-----------------------------|-----|-------------------|
| Senior | Barnard Castle              | (H) | W 94-48           |
|        | Uppingham & QEGS, Wakefield | (W) | W 127-94(W)-65(U) |
|        | Pocklington                 | (A) | W 86-52           |

## SPORT

145

### Senior:

|          |                       |     |                   |
|----------|-----------------------|-----|-------------------|
|          | Bradford GS & Worksop | (H) | W 110-94(W)-70(B) |
|          | Sedbergh              | (A) | W 82-61           |
|          | Stonyhurst            | (H) | W 80-60           |
| Under 17 | Barnard Castle        | (H) | W 80-57           |
|          | Pocklington           | (A) | W 80-57           |
|          | Sedbergh              | (A) | L 78-65           |
| Under 16 | Bradford GS & Worksop | (H) | L 110(W)-93(B)-74 |
|          | Stonyhurst            | (H) | L 75-65           |

The following represented the school:

Seniors: C. Asiodu, M. Auty, D. Casado, R. Corbett, S. Godfrey, P. Goslett, P. Kassapian, C. Leonard, J. Lester, R. McBrien, A. Myers, J. Oxley, J. Reid, J. Royston, P. Strinati, M. Williams (colours), A. Hickman, A. Tracey.

Under 17: S. Habbershaw, J. Hartigan, A. Hickman, R. Massey (colours), N. Duffy, W. Eaglestone, H. Gibbs, P. Howell, T. Maguire, J & T Martin, N. Myers, A. O'Mahony, J. Thorburn-Muirhead, H. Van Cutsem, R. Vitoria.

Under 16: N. Duffy, T. Maguire, N. Myers, J. Thorburn-Muirhead (colours), J. Brunner, A. Guest, P. Howell, N. John, M. King, J-P Pitt, H. Van Cutsem, R. Vitoria.

J.H.W.

## GOLF

The Inter-House competition for the Baillieu Trophy was won by St Edward's. Tom Scrope and Max von Habsburg did a 14 over par 76, beating St John's (James Whittaker and Dave Kenny) 80, St Bede's (Aidan Lovett and Dan Reitzik) 81, and St Dunstan's (Simon Dewey and Andrew Finch) 82. The team played five matches, winning three and halving the others. The wins were against Stonyhurst, Giggleswick and Barnard Castle; and halved matches were against Scarborough College and the local members of the Ampleforth College GC. At its strongest this was a good team, with James Whittaker, the captain, a powerful striker of the ball. He must surely be down in single figures this year. He awarded colours to Aidan Lovett, who has had a long and successful career in the side for four years; and also to James Morris, who unfortunately was rarely available owing to cricket commitments. Simon Dewey, Dave Kenny and Angus Morrogh-Ryan provided a strong middle, and the younger members, Matthew Gilman and John Kerr (both 3rd year) and Dan Reitzik and Max von Habsburg (both 2nd year), also did well. It was a pity that our Golf Foundation Professional, David Edwards, was unable to give lessons. For a number of keen young golfers would benefit from his help. The trophy provided by *The Daily Telegraph* for the Junior Golfer of the year competition was won by Dave Kenny, with John Kerr as runner-up, and Max von Habsburg winning the handicap prize.

S.P.T.

An open letter from the President of the...

### OLD AMPLEFORDIAN GOLFING SOCIETY

Dear Amplefordian Golfers,

I am writing to urge you to join the Old Amplefordian Golfing Society when you leave the school. We have about 100 members and a fixture list which includes, besides our meeting at Ganton and our match against the school in October, meetings at the Royal Ashdown Forest golf club, Woking, Worplesdon (for the over 50's — you'll have to wait a bit for that) and of course at the Royal St George's golf club Sandwich or the Royal Cinque Ports golf club Deal for the Halford Hewitt in April. This last event is, so to speak, the summit of our golfing calendar, and over the years our record in the event has been steadily improving, thanks largely to the team raising efforts of our Captain John Gibbs. An account of our part in this year's Halford Hewitt appears elsewhere in the Journal.

One of the most appealing characteristics of the O.A.G.S., to my mind, is its availability to golfers of all generations and in order to maintain this happy state of affairs we need a steady flow of new members. Do join us. We so much enjoy our meetings and I am sure you would too. Those interested should get in touch with our Hon. Secretary CHARLES W.J. HATTRELL (E77), 66 Fullerton Road, London. SW18 1BX.

I look forward to seeing you at many of our meetings.

Yours in hope and expectation

Hugh Strode (C43)

## HOCKEY

The XI was successful in both of its Winter term fixtures. A 4-1 victory against St Peter's School, York, was followed by the 3-1 defeat of Scarborough College. These matches were played away from home. Ampleforth played a simple and direct brand of hockey which exploited the fitness and athleticism of the team. J. Whittaker (J) and P.G. Bingham (B) were hard-workers in midfield and were able to dominate better coached players. However, the team's victories were not achieved solely by hard running. P.S. Hall (C) playing as sweeper, led a well-marshalled defence, and, in mid-field, P.J. Macauley (D) and A.M. Jones (T) proved themselves accomplished players. In attack, the pacy wing play of J.R. Lester (A), and the all-round skills of K.F. Parker (C), the team's Captain, created many opportunities for the powerful finishing of D.J. Wright (W), the scorer of a hat-trick against St Peter's. The team was also fortunate in having two courageous goal-keepers available for selection, E.M. Guest (W) and J.F. Wayman (E). Guest played against St Peter's, saving a penalty, Wayman emulating this achievement against Scarborough. Other team members were defenders, A.R. Allen (B), P.C. Brisby (D), S.R. Gillespie (D) and R.P. Sturges (O). In the Summer term a depleted Ampleforth XI after creating and scorning the majority of the games goal scoring opportunities, lost 2-0 at home to Scarborough College.

## COMBINED CADET FORCE

### HRH THE GRAND DUKE OF LUXEMBOURG

When it was learned that the Grand Duke of Luxembourg would inspect the Contingent, volunteers for a Guard of Honour were obtained and they spent the Field Day weekend in the Guards Depot, Pirbright, being introduced to the sort of drill required. The Grand Duke is Colonel of the Irish Guards, and the Regiment offerent their Pipe Band to accompany the Guard at the Inspection. Each morning during the summer term the Guard practised in the Miniature Range under Captain McLean using the new Cadet GP Rifle (borrowed, because ours has had not then been issued to us).

On the day before the Inspection the Pipe Band travelled up from London and came over from Strensall for a practice with the Guard. They also came at 9.00 am on the Inspection day for a further practice. The Grand Duke, accompanied by the Regimental Adjutant, Major Robin Bullock-Webster, came by train on 30 May; he was met at the Guest Room by Fr Dominic and the Lord Lieutenant, Sir Marcus Worsley. He had coffee with them and the other guests, Major General Murray Naylor, GOC North East District, and Mr Frank Morrill, Acting Chief Constable, as well as Fr Simon, Fr Timothy and Mr Christopher Wilding, in Fr Dominic's room.

The Guard of Honour and the Pipe Band marched along the top walk from the west and halted in front of the main entrance. Viewed from the Headmaster's room they looked smart and impressive. The dais had been placed at the top of the steps and ramp; on the terrace were the Union Flag, the Flags of Luxembourg, North East District and the Irish Guards. A large number of spectators was present on the terrace and elsewhere. The Guard was commanded by UO Colin Elwell (RN Section) and consisted of 30 cadets of all Sections and ages; CSgt James Orrell was right marker. The drill was excellent and showed that all the hard work had resulted in a standard of which all could be proud. Thanks to Fr Justin and his team most of the action has been preserved on video. The presence of the Irish Guards Pipe Band, of course, made all the difference; they played as the Guard marched on, for the General Salute, during the Inspection, and as the Guard marched off. We are most grateful to them all, and especially to Pipe Major Kevin Fraser and his Commanding Officer, Lt Col Brian Holt.

The Grand Duke inspected the Range and Armoury, where he met Captain Vic McLean who was well known to him from his long service in the Irish Guards. He also met WO1 Pat Callaghan, who has done splendid work this year looking after the stores and armoury. After lunch he saw all the training: Section Battle Drills (10 CTT), Adventure Training Instructors' Course, RAF Survival Training and Dinghy Drill, Naval Signalling using Morse, 1st Year Circus Competition, Royal Artillery OP, and RAF Models and Aircraft Recognition. The Grand Duke talked to many of the cadets and showed great understanding of what they were doing and the standard they had reached. He sampled the soup being cooked by the Adventure Trainers and the trout which the RAF Survivors offered him.

At the end, the Contingent assembled in the Main Hall. Fr Dominic spoke briefly welcoming our distinguished Old Amplefordian. In thanking him for



The main prize winners were: UO C.W.E. Elwell, UO C.W.E. Elwell, CSgt R.P. Sessions, Flt Sgt Killhoury, Cpl E.B.C. van Cutsem, UO C.W.E. Elwell

fitting this visit into his busy schedule, Fr Dominic underlined the quality of service — a quality we hope to see in our old boys. The Grand Duke had been called to a life of service, had begun by serving in the Irish Guards during the war, and continued ever since serving his own country. Fr Dominic made the point that the Army, Navy and Air Force were called “Services”, so service was an appropriate subject to speak of on a military occasion like the Inspection. The Grand Duke then presented the prizes and at the end of that was himself given a present by Fr Simon. He received a silver photograph frame with two photographs in it: one was taken during the morning by Fr Christian and showed the Grand Duke inspecting the Guard of Honour, the other was a picture of him as a cadet in the Officers’ Training Corps (as it then was) when he was a boy in the school in 1936.

Before the Grand Duke spoke he noticed Fr George sitting in a wheel chair at the side. He rushed over to him, saluted him and embraced him. He then spoke most movingly of Fr George who had been an officer in the Grenadier Guards after the first war, had joined the monastery and was commander of the OTC when he (Grand Duke) had been in the school, and had been a most gallant chaplain during the second war when he was awarded a Military Cross. He told some anecdotes which showed that the Ampleforth boys have not changed much in 50 years: Fr George used to ride a horse on Field Days and it was the cadets’ object to get this animal to bolt and unseat the rider. Blank cartridges would be fired close to the horse, but they never achieved their object; Fr George was much too good a horseman! The Grand Duke spoke of his joy at coming back to his old school and he commented favourably on all the different things he had seen. In particular he spoke very highly of the Guard of Honour, kindly, (but with some exaggeration), saying that they were up to the standard he expected of his own Regiment. As he finished, tea was served in the Main Hall and the Grand Duke moved around speaking to many of the boys and other guests. Later in the evening he attended a special Mass in the Abbey Church. Finally there was an informal supper party for him in the Guest Room. He spent the night at Ampleforth before driving away next morning with John Kevill, a school friend of long standing.

The main prize winners were:

|                         |                       |
|-------------------------|-----------------------|
| Nulli Secundus Cup      | UO C.W.E. Elwell      |
| Ambuscade Trophy        | UO C.W.E. Elwell      |
| Royal Irish Rangers Cup | CSgt R.P. Sessions    |
| Eden Cup                | Flt Sgt Killhoury     |
| Armour Memorial Prize   | Cpl E.B.C. van Cutsem |
| Anderson Cup            | UO C.W.E. Elwell      |

#### ROYAL NAVY SECTION

Sadly we have to record the retirement of Lieutenant Commander Eric Boulton. He left the school staff at the end of the summer term after 27 years teaching Geography. He was a man of great experience, having served in frigates in the North Atlantic on convoy escort duty during the war; he had served with the Fleet



Air Arm as an observer, had been in carriers and a cruiser. He was at Cambridgeshire High School from 1955 until he came to Ampleforth in 1962. A year later he joined the newly formed Royal Navy Section. In 1978 he took over command of the Section from Lieutenant Commander Ted Wright and he has been commanding ever since. His unflappable cheerfulness and lively wit will long be remembered, together with his ability to cope even in circumstances of great difficulty. He was keen to get the cadets in touch with the Royal Navy and recently arranged a visit to HMS Challenger, a trans-Atlantic passage in HMS Ambuscade for 4 cadets (and himself), and a visit from Ambuscade's Lynx helicopter to give air experience flights to most of the Section. One of his last acts was to arrange with Captain Mike Gretton (B63) a flying visit to HMS Invincible; 8 cadets flew from Linton-on-Ouse in a Sea King Helicopter to the ship exercising off the Yorkshire coast. They had a fascinating day before flying back in the evening and landing on the top new cricket ground.

Lieutenant Commander Boulton hands over the Section to Lieutenant Francis Walker in September. The evergreen Lieutenant Commander Ted Wright will, of course, still be there. It was fitting that a naval cadet, UO Colin Elwell, should command the Guard of Honour at the Inspection and be the winner of the Nulli Secundus Competition. A strong team remains for next school year, including Petty Officers Oliver Heath and Adrian Myers, and Leading Seamen Jeremy Leonard, Nick Myers and Edward Snelson. We offer Eric our best wishes for a happy retirement.

#### ROYAL AIR FORCE SECTION

The section visited RAF Finningley the Navigator Training Base for Field Day. The cadets were shown how to use the various simulators at an elementary level and had explained to them the various stages of a navigator's career and his role in the modern air force. Everyone agreed that there is far more to the job than simply getting an aircraft from one air field to another. We were allocated two places for an RAF Germany camp at Laarbruch during the Easter vacation. Corporals Robson (A) and des Forges (W) were chosen to represent the section at the camp, and both benefitted from the experience. Robson came first in the camp recognition test with 100% something no one had managed before at that camp. The section had an interesting term leading up to the annual inspection. Corporal Robson led an aircraft recognition team, consisting of M. Ayres (B), C.J. Leyden (J) and P. Moorhead (A), to take third place in a national competition, a tremendous achievement. The Grand Duke of Luxembourg was suitably impressed on inspection day with our survival activities (he seemed to enjoy the charcoal broiled trout at the lakes) and the model aircraft display. Thanks go to Flt Sgt M. Killoughy (H) who left at the end of the summer term; he will be remembered as a competent and capable senior cadet.

#### ARMY SECTION CAMP IN GERMANY

At the end of the summer term 25 cadets under Fr Simon and Fr Edward spent a week with 14th/20th King's Hussars in York Barracks, Münster. There were about 30 cadets with 5 officers from Rossall School also attached to the regiment, but, although they did the same training the two schools worked mostly on their own until the final exercise. There was a good variety in the training: Orienteering, before breakfast PT run, abseiling, introduction to Challenger and other vehicles, Shooting, Section Battle Drills, and finally a two day exercise on the Dorbaum Training Area.

We were lucky to have senior and experienced cadets in the party: CSgts Ranulf Sessions, Ben Ryan, Miles Gaynor, Marcus Luckyn-Malone and Simon Flatman. Their knowledge of fieldcraft and tactics was invaluable and they were able to get the more junior cadets working well; the Directing Staff were impressed with the results. The regiment provided some excellent NCO's to run the exercise: Sgt Wild — a man who has great gifts of expression, but who was amused to learn erudite phraseology from the cadets — was the principal animator and organiser. He was assisted by Cpls Sim and Brady and LCpl Lofthouse, and all these were under the command of 2Lt Andrew Harman. Major Charles Clark (E) commanded 'D' Squadron to which we were attached; he monitored the training closely and was always ready to alter the programme if he thought it could be improved. To Colonel Christopher Price, the Commanding Officer, and all the other officers and soldiers who contributed to a pleasant and successful week we offer our thanks. We also enjoyed meeting Rossall. The boys got on well together and Major Stuart Felton, Captain Carl Bryans and the other officers became good friends.

#### SHOOTING

We are pursuing a policy of entering as many competitions as possible in order to familiarise the team with match conditions and pressures. First in the summer term was the County of Lancaster Rifle Association Cadet meeting at Altcar. We made a slow start in this, but were 4th in one competition and 6th overall out of 15. Then there was a private match against Sedbergh which was won. In the North East District Target Rifle meeting we were disappointed to lose class 'A' to Welbeck, but retained the Champion Contingent Cup. In the Schools meeting at Bisley we achieved a good standard at 300m but were rather less successful at 500m. We ended 41st out of 80.

The Inter-House competition was won by St John's, closely followed by St Edward's, St Hugh's and St Dunstan's. The Anderson Cup for the highest individual score was won by C.W.E. Elwell. C.W.E. Elwell has been an excellent captain 1988/89; O.J.W. Heath will be captain 1989/90.

S.P.T.

## MUSIC

### CHAMBER MUSIC COMPETITION

5 March

There were 20 entries in the Chamber Music Competition and the preliminary rounds were held in the afternoon with a finalists' concert in the evening. Robert Gower, the Precentor of Radley College, adjudicated for us and he left us in little doubt that the achievements of all finalists compare favourably with the best in school music throughout the country. The winners are:

Class A: Luke Massey and Peter Rachada

Class B: Catherine Fox, Tom Hull, Julian King, Gareth Marken and Hugh Young

Class C: Sean Kemp and Michael Suttner

### MUSIC FOR STRINGS AND VOICES: ST PETER'S CHURCH, NORTON

19 March

It was gratifying that such a large audience made their way to Norton attracted, no doubt, by the nationally famous Parnassus Ensemble of London, but also by the growing reputation of our own Pro Musica. Also featured in this adventurous and unusual programme were the boys of the Schola Cantorum, the newly-founded Cantors of Junior House (directed by Mr Paul Young) and the Chapel Choir of Gilling Castle School under their new Director of Music, Mr Howard Chapman.

The concert opened with a moving account of Samuel Barber's *Adagio for Strings* played by the Pro Musica. The Parnassus Ensemble then gave an electrifying performance of Vivaldi's *Concerto in G minor for Two Cellos and Strings*. Mozart's *Divertimento in F, K.138* demonstrated that the Pro Musica have now become master of a wide range of styles, but the climax of the first half was Elgar's *Introduction and Allegro for Strings*. Scored for solo string quartet and a large, often divided, string orchestra, this masterpiece can tax the technique and interpretative powers of the most accomplished professionals. The two ensembles joined forces under the leadership of Sean Kemp (W89) with young, but experienced members of the Parnassus Ensemble providing the soloist. Only in two short passages was the youthfulness of players evident to the ear; for the rest they rose to the enormous challenge this music presented and gave a vibrant and lyrical account of Elgar's sumptuous score.

In the second half nearly 70 choristers from Ampleforth and Gilling accompanied by strings of the two ensembles performed Pergolesi's *Stabat Mater*, appropriate both for the performers involved and for the season. Spurred on by the beauty and conviction of the solos (sung by Jenny Hansell and Clare Mathias) the boys produced a clear, well focussed sound which admirably expressed the pathos of the words and music.

One hopes there will be more opportunities for co-operative events of this nature and for visits to other venues in the locality. Sincere thanks are due to Revd D.B. Cooper, the Vicar of St Peter's, for permitting the use of this church and for his enthusiastic support.

### MUSIC AT EXHIBITION

The weekend began with Choral Mass in the Abbey Church at 9 pm on Friday. A large congregation of parents heard music for the Feast of the Sacred Heart of Jesus which, apart from being so appropriate to the day, demonstrated the range of the Schola: the melismatic complexities of Taverner's *Mater Christi* from the 16th Century Golden Age of English polyphony, Patrick Hadley's vibrant setting of verses from the Song of Songs and the Messianic *Messe Solennelle* by the modern French composer Jean Langlais. Having been triumphantly acclaimed in most European countries, the performance of this last work made one wonder when plans will be laid for the *Schola Cantorum* to tour our nearest European neighbour.

Many Junior House boys are involved in concerts and rehearsals throughout the weekend yet the indefatigable Fr Henry and Mr Young still managed to squeeze the Junior House Opera into the hair-raisingly short time slot between the main orchestral rehearsals and the Exhibition Concert. This year they managed to brain-wash, bribe or blackmail 34 vocal victims into agreeing to take part in Michael Hurd's hugely entertaining musical *Hip-Hop Horatio*. Under the direction of Mr Motley (for whose skills as a producer the Music Department is very grateful) the cast made full use of the gymnasium, surrounding the audience with ambisonic effects, crawling amongst them, clambering over the wall-bars and, in the case of Charles Joynt, towering over them as Nelson on his column. After a rowdy and rhythmical chorus Jonathan Fry, standing at a conductor's desk, began the narration in mock-Handelian style: he was, throughout the opera, in fine voice, authoritative and funny. Other soloists distinguished themselves, notably Patrick Quirke, Tom Cagodan, Louis Ferrari, Luke Massey and Andrew Roberts. The Chorus, often singing in three parts, sang splendidly in many styles: calypso (with dark glasses), a pretty send-up of a madrigal, some butch rock, a winning Waltz for Lady Hamilton and much more. The boys and their long-suffering mentors were cheered to the wrought iron rafters of this marvellous Concert-Hall-To-Be.

The Exhibition Concert on Saturday at 8.30 in St Alban's Hall gave some idea of the vitality of the larger instrumental ensembles which rehearse and perform regularly throughout the year. The eleven boys and one girl who play in the Brass Ensemble gave a suitably sleazy performance of Christopher Hazell's blues number *Mr Jums* from *Three Brass Cats*. On a more refined note the Pro Musica, which now rivals the performance standards of the Schola, played the whole of Mozart's *Divertimento in D major* with a proper sense of rococo elegance and vivacity. The twenty-strong Wind Band provided light relief with a wonderfully rhythmic performance of Arthur Benjamin's *Jamaican Rumba* and an appropriately vulgar rendering of a Turkish March by Beethoven. After these hors d'oeuvre's the audience had to wait patiently while over 70 boys assembled on the platform for the main course — Max Bruch's great romantic war-horse, the *Violin Concerto in G minor*. The College Orchestra, led by Christopher Noblet (H89), were exciting in the tuttis and sympathetic when accompanying, but the hero of the evening was Sean Kemp (W89) who not only mastered the formidable difficulties of the virtuoso solo part but also gave us a mature and moving interpretation of this lyrical masterpiece; we wish his well as he leaves us to prepare for a professional

career at the Royal Academy of Music. After showing us much restraint the orchestra was let off the lead for a splendidly noisy account of the *Procession of the Sardar* from Ippolitov-Ivanov's *Caucasian Sketches*. The enthusiastic applause for this encouraged a rousing performance of the grand finale, Eric Coates's *Dam Buster's March* which excited so much patriotic sentiment that it had to be played again!

After the Pontifical Mass, when the Schola again adorned the liturgy and the congregation again proved the superiority of plainsong as a vehicle for worship, parents were offered two further musical feasts. At the Junior House Concert before the Prize-giving in St Alban's Hall parents were privy to a view of the seed-bed in which many of our best Upper School musicians are reared: a full account of this event will be found elsewhere. For parents of Upper School boys there was the "Sunday Concert" in the New Music School. This used to be called the "AMS Informal Concert" but this no longer seems appropriate in view of the competition to gain a place in the programme and in view of the high standards of those who are chosen. Lack of space precludes a review of the concert and it would be invidious to single out individuals for comment, but it is only right that those who played so well should have their names recorded here.

*Fancies, Toys & Dreames...Giles Farnaby:-* Hugh Young & Thomas Hull (Trumpets), Catherine Fox (Horn), Julian King, (Trombone), Gareth Marken (Tuba).

*Toccat...Francis Poulenc:-* Mark Grey (Piano).

*Sonata in G...J.F. Fasch:-* Nicholas Giordano (Flute), Patrick Hargan & James Cridland (Recorders).

*The Swan...Camille Saint-Saens:-* Cosmo Barker ('Cello).

*Op.42, No.1...Haydn; Songs of America...Trad. USA:-* Christopher O'Loughlin (Flute), Charles Grace (Oboe), Joseph Vincent (Clarinet), Andrew Crossley (Bass Clarinet), William Hilton (Horn).

*To Lizbie Browne...Gerald Finzi:-* Robert O'Leary (Bass).

*Quartet in C...W.A. Mozart:-* Charles Cole (Flute), Robert Ogden (Violin), Mark Carey (Viola), Alexander Garden ('Cello).

*The Widow Bird...Richard Rodney Bennett:-* Peter Tapparo (Tenor).

*Sonata...Francis Poulenc:-* Sean Evans (Flute).

*Rail no more, ye learned asses...William Boyce:-* Paul Brisby (Baritone).

*Trio in E flat Op.40...J. Brahms:-* Catherine Fox (Horn), Sean Kemp (Violin).

*Baker Street...Jerry Rafferty:-* James Williams (Saxophone).

*Piano accompanist:-* Simon Wright

## THEATRE

### HAMLET A.C.T.

It says something about the imagination and courage of those involved in the theatre at Ampleforth that in the past few years we have been able to see first-rate productions of five of Shakespeare's major tragedies. Those responsible took risks, especially with *King Lear* and *Othello*, in putting on plays that great actors have shied away from until after years of practice at their craft; but it has worked because the plays themselves are good, and so obviously worth doing in an educational context. Boys turn up in their droves to see them and, just as Shakespeare intended, find themselves gripped by sheer theatre. In some ways perhaps, *Hamlet* is the least surprising to find being put on as a school play. Its hero is a student, its characters mostly young, and its story of murder, ghosts, madness and revenge is, at a narrative level, the most accessible of them all. It is also the most simply dramatic, with the comedy of Hamlet's lunatic play-acting, the exaggerated performances of the travelling players that reflect the larger themes of the play, and its frequent allusions to the business of the stage (Hamlet's advice to the players was unfortunately cut from this production). Furthermore, Ophelia is the major female role demanding the least suspension of disbelief when played by a boy (compared with, say, Desdemona or Juliet). In fact, on this occasion, Charles Corbett was marvellous, and especially touching as his diminutive and undisguised boyish figure flitted about the stage in the mad scenes.

In unfolding Hamlet's story, clearly and with great narrative energy, this production was markedly successful. Its solid set, of brooding grey arches and battlements, suggested the claustrophobic atmosphere of Elsinore, Hamlet's prison. The play helpfully began with an extra-textual mime (this is a play full of mimes and dumb-shows) that introduced the late King Hamlet's death and, to the solemn music of the *Dies Ira*, hinted at capricious loyalties and adultery. The set's other piece of symbolism, and about which I was never quite sure, was a richly painted, life-sized statue of the Virgin and Child. It appeared from time to time and could suggest a church or chapel, and it was a good idea to place Hamlet's "to be or not to be" soliloquy there: a chapel is a natural setting in which to puzzle through thoughts on existence and death. Later on it helped to clarify why Hamlet can't bring himself to stab Claudius as he prays, and it underlined the ironic contrast with Laertes who tells Claudius, as the two plot their revenge, that to prove himself his father's son, he would "cut (Hamlet's) throat i' th' church". But I wonder also if the statue was meant to point us in the direction of Hamlet's other problem: what proves more intractable for him than carrying out his father's revenge is his feelings about his mother. I wasn't convinced by the appropriateness of the image of that particular mother-son relationship, though I suspect we were meant to have it in mind. However Gertrude herself was thoroughly convincing as played by Anna Wilding, with more than a suggestion of the scarlet woman in her gorgeous dress. Our first glimpse of her, and of Claudius, was actually between the incestuous sheets, surrounded by their courtiers, while they sipped champagne and gave gloatingly public expression of their mutual desires. Jonathan Pring's highly-

strung Claudius giggled and spat his way through his first speech, the whole thing giving plenty of justification to Hamlet's bitter denunciation of luxury and damned incest. It was an exciting start to the play, marred only by some tasteless gestures in Hamlet's following soliloquy that merely confused the issue. It was a relief, I thought, that the crude attempt at suggesting morbid sexual guilt about his mother was not carried through in the play, even in the closet scene in Act III (there was not an Oedipal bed in sight), but which was nonetheless the sustained emotional climax it should be. The performances of all three central characters were of a piece, and mostly very powerful. The intensity of Jasper Reid's Hamlet was at times almost terrifying. With his long black hair (his own) swept back, and sunken cheeks, he was as darkly Romantic and haunted a protagonist as one could wish. It was a pity that the advice to the players was missing: Reid had too few opportunities to relax and show himself the "sweet prince" of Horatio's farewell; and there was something a little too manic in his antic disposition (this time his hair was so strangely disordered it looked as though several thousand volts had passed through it). But it was an impressively unremitting and intelligent performance, particularly in the varied pacing and dynamic of his soliloquies.

As we have now come to expect of ACT, the whole cast worked together like a professional company, and though it is right to pick out particular performances, everyone involved deserves commendation. The audience especially enjoyed the entertainment afforded by Patrick Taaffe's Polonius, a little bearded Victorian paterfamilias, fussing about his and other people's business, and the comedy duo of Rosencrantz and Guildenstern, bowing and arm-sweeping in inflated sycophancy. The biggest laugh in the gravediggers scene (one has to work hard at its verbal humour) was provoked by some ingenious stage machinery that suddenly precipitated Ben Warrack below stage as he dug out Ophelia's grave. The story had been (justifiably) simplified by leaving out the intricacies of Denmark's relations with Norway, but Fortinbras' great-coated figure at the end seemed just as right and necessary. Obviously someone has to sweep up the corpses and confirm Hamlet's royalty before the world. We left this fine production in no doubt that that was indeed the case.

A.C.

This production, given on 10 and 11 March 1989, was repeated at Exhibition 1989. The complete cast in March was: *Claudius*: Jonathan Pring (T), *Hamlet*: Jasper Reid (O); *Gertrude*: Anna Wilding; *Polonius*: Patrick Taaffe (W); *Laertes*: Ben Mangham (J); *Ophelia*: Charles Corbett (J); *Horatio*: James O'Brien (B); *Ghost*: Williams Gibbs (J); *Rosencrantz*: James Orrell (J); *Guildenstern*: Ben McKeown (H); *Oswald*: Adam Zoltowski (A); *Marcellus*: Martin Cozens (B); *Barnardo and Priest*: Peter Foster (T); *Francisco and 3rd Player*: Philip Fiske de Gouveia (T); *Player King*: Alexander Scrivenor (A); *Player Queen*: Rupert Collier (J); *Gravediggers*: Ben Warrack (W) and Alistair Boyle (H); *Fortinbras*: Peter Goslett (W); *Courtiers*: Robert Sturges (O), Simon Godfrey (O), Rory Fagan (B), David McDougall (B); *Violinist*: Sean Kemp (W); *Trumpeters*: William Loyd (O), Hugh-Guy Lorrinan (H); *Recorder-players*: Nicholas Kenworthy-Browne (E), Joseph Vincent (O).

There were cast changes for the Exhibition performances, made necessary by examination pressure in the Upper VI and Remove. Piers Eccleston (T) played *Laertes*: Adam Zoltowski (A) the *Ghost*: Rory Fagan (B); *Oswald*: Pete Foster (T) the *Player King* and *second gravedigger*: Toby O'Connor (O), Oliver Heath (E), Paul Hussey (B) and Richard Dove (A) joined the cast as courtiers. Christopher Warrack (W) played percussion and Michael Brocklesby (H), Archie Clapton (A) and Hugh Smith (H) joined as temporary stage hands. Bill Unsworth (O) took over as stage manager from Mark James (T88) who returned to A.C.T. for the March performances with two years experience of stage-managing at the National Youth Theatre.

## DOWNSTAIRS THEATRE

The V Form Theatre Studies set, directed by Mr Aiano, staged a production of Sheridan's one-act farce *St Patrick's Day* in the Lent term. The leading part, the Irish lieutenant who bamboozles the curmudgeonly old judge (Jeremy Tolhurst (C)) out of his pretty daughter (Nicholas Leonard (O)) was played with admirable spirit and control by George FitzHerbert (E). These three were most competently supported by Tim Reid (O) as the judge's wife and Toby Sturridge (B) as the benevolently eccentric Doctor Rosy. The rest of the group played all the other parts with humour and considerable feeling for the period sharpness of the piece. A well-suggested 18th century urban set added to the audience's pleasure, and the play was appropriately given on St Patrick's Day itself.

The rest of the cast: *Sgt. Trounce*: Christopher Warrack (W); *Cpl. Flint*: James Dobbin (O); *Soldiers*: James Martelli (E), James Bagshawe (O), Marc Corbett (J), Philip Fiske de Gouveia (T); *Servant*: Charles des Forges (W).

The Theatre Staff for the Lent and Summer terms consisted of:

*Lighting*: James Hartigan (W) and Matthew Butler (W); *Sound*: Alistair Nelson (B) and Dunstan Marris (T); *Carpenters*: Liam Wales (E), Rupert Pattisson (W), Jasper McNabb (T) and Bill Unsworth (O); *Props*: Dunstan Marris (T) and Charles des Forges (W); *Painter*: Mark Hoare (O); *Crew*: Ranulf Sessions (J), Ben Ryan (J), Matthew Butler (W), Harry Boyd-Carpenter (B); *Make-up*: Adrian Harrison (J), Leo Campagna (J), Toby Codrington (J); *House Manager*: Henry FitzHerbert (E).

The Theatre is grateful for the help it received in the construction of the *Hamlet* set from the Estate Workshops, in particular from Allan Dowkes, Carl Garbutt and Basil Bean.

The 1989 Grossmith-Jelley Acting Prize was awarded to Ben Mangham (J); the Phillips Theatre Bowl jointly to Piers Eccleston (T) and Jonathan Pring (T); the Production Cup to Peter Foster (T); and Theatre laurels for backstage work to Matthew Butler (W).



## ACTIVITIES

### AMPLEFORTH ARTS SOCIETY

The first and last year of the Ampleforth Arts Society was on the whole, contrary to the duration, a success. Due to competition, of which I presume contemporary societies played little role, our numbers were unfortunately not as large as we had hoped for especially as Mr Rohan had managed to get hold of distinguished speakers such as Mr Peter Gibson from the York Glaziers' Trust to talk to us about the stained glass of the Minster with special reference to the recent restoration of the South Transept Rose window, which was gravely damaged in the great fire of 1984. As well as showing fine photographs of the art of stained glass, the audience was also presented with some rather startling views taken while Mr Gibson was assessing the damage from the higher parts of the Minster.

The Society was lucky to be able to have Mr John Lomax to speak in the second part of the Christmas term. He specialises in The English Country House and the Grand Tour. Mr Lomax took us on the journey one would make through Europe and eventually Italy in the latter part of the 18th Century just before the French Revolution and the influence these travellers and collectors had on English Art, especially the Country House.

Four lectures were given by members of staff, the first from the Society's President, Mr Rohan, who informed us that he would rather spend his last days on a desert island, if he happened to find himself there, thinking about his top eight cathedrals rather than discs; beginning with the Baroque perfection of Wren's St Pauls to his favourite, Lincoln, with the central tower of its triple towers being the highest in medieval England. The last lecture of the Christmas term was given by Fr Edward. He gave us an extremely educative account of his recent trip around the late Byzantine Empire culminating with his excursion to Mount Athos where the Byzantine Empire was still realistically continuing even though historically, it died six centuries earlier. Any female members of the audience would have been even more interested in this site for it is completely out of bounds to them!

In the Easter term Mr Bunting spoke on the unusual subject of the link between Sculpture and Democracy; contrasting the stages of Art especially sculpture from the age of cathedrals to the present day where the power of propaganda could make anything acceptable including "artistic" piles of rubble!

Mr Motley closed the year with a talk about Hieronymus Bosch and his works even though almost nothing is known about the former. He commented in detail on the artist's most famous pictures and on the completely new style and subject matter of the Northern Renaissance painter.

Although the attendance was not always satisfactory, those who were at these lectures much appreciated the time and effort all the above put into making them extremely interesting.

Alex von Westenholz (E)

## ACTIVITIES

### BEAGLES

159

The 1988-89 season was surely distinguished by its mildness and openness. The hounds were first out on 17 September and the Opening meet followed on 24 September at Gilling Castle. After that there was no real break in hunting until the end of the season on 11 March. It was a good season but never quite rose to the standards of the weather, though the scent throughout was far better than that of the previous year.

The days at Harland on 15 October, the Lund on 14 December, Ouse Ghyll on 11 February, Grouse Hall on 18 February were the highlights of the season. At Rye Farm on 25 February we had another day that will be remembered. There the hunting was disturbed by some protestors, but we can gladly claim that the calmness of the reactions of Mr Flintoff, the farmer, and ourselves was such that there was little fuss and relationships remained friendly.

It may seem strange to devote so much space in this account to the Shows, but this was an extraordinary year. Last year seemed most remarkable but it just does not compare with this.

The Puppy Show on 29 April was indeed a good day with a considerable crowd of farmers and supporters and friends. The standard for the year was set by the judges; seldom if ever have we had such quality of judging. We thank Mrs J.M. Dunn and Admiral Sir James Eberle who were generous to find time to come and judge our young hounds. Other features of this day were: the speech by the Master J.M. McCann (C), his mother's kindness giving away the prizes, and the excellent tea in the Castle thanks to Mr G. Sasse and the Marron with her fine staff.

On 11 July, a promising day for this pack, we took 8½ couple of hounds to the Great Yorkshire Show; only one of these was destined not to win a rosette (he redeemed himself at Peterborough) and there was to be only one class in the day when we gained no award. The climaxes of the day being the Entered Dog, the Dog Couples and the Bitch Couples classes and Victor winning the Dog Championship. In the evening after the show Mr and Mrs P. Corbett entertained us all to a barbecue which was perhaps of an even higher standard than the hounds' achievements. On 13 July at the invitation of the President of the Show the Pack paraded in the Main Ring.

Seven days later, as usual, the same party went to Peterborough; there the results were to be even more successful. It is best summed up in words taken from the *Horse and Hound* account of Peterborough:-

\*The Beagle show will be remembered for the heat, the Berkeley blues and the sight of the young Ampleforth Master Jerome McCann carrying out his trophies in a huge cardboard box at the end of a long day.

Mrs Jean Dunn, MH Hunsley Beacon, and Mr Robin Leach, MH Dummer, judged the doghounds.

The pattern for the day emerged in the class for entered dogs when the two Ampleforth doghounds were clearly outstanding. The lemon Ampleforth Viscount was awarded first prize with his tan half-brother Victor, second. This only after some head scratching by the judges and possibly Victor will wear the better.



VISCOUNT

Robin Elliot



MAPLE

Robin Elliot

Grasper, a typical Stowe hound, was third in this class and went on to win the stallion hounds. The Ampleforth which has such strength and depth that it can produce either lemon or tan couples won both the couples and the two couple with the newly formed Clinkard beagles second in both classes.

There was a most interesting class for veteran hounds when Newcastle Viscount '82 beat two previous Peterborough champions.

In the afternoon the bitch judges Mr John Robinson, MH Old Berkeley, and Dr Miles Parkes, MH Cheshire, chose Ampleforth Daphne to win a good unentered class, with the Sandhurst second.

The Sandhurst then produced a most appealing entered bitch, Jaunty.

Jaunty with her sister Jigsaw, also won the couples but the Ampleforth was second in both classes. They won the two couple with the only tan entry in the class. All the others were lemon or white and the Newcastle took the second prize in a good class indeed.

Ringside experts who had noted that Ampleforth Maple in the two couple had been unplaced in the couples presumed she would not be forward in the championship but then Maple simply ran away with the brood bitch class. Jeff Hall, Ampleforth kennel-huntsman, had a rethink and Maple became a worthy champion, with Sandhurst Jaunty in reserve. Most beagle packs are hunted by amateurs these days and Jeff Hall is quite the pre-eminent professional. Anybody who has not seen (and heard) him hunting the Ampleforth hounds in the heather of the Yorkshire Moors has missed an experience. The Ampleforth hounds hunt just as well as they look and to prove it they won both championships, six first prizes, five seconds, one third and one fourth."

The Master, J.M. McCann, and his Whippers-in P.B. Townley (T), L.A. Brennan (E), P.D. Fotheringham (E), and N.C. Perry (E), must be pleased indeed to work with and learn from the pre-eminent Jeff Hall. He and they showed, to the delight of all, on this brilliant day that they "can meet with Triumph and Disaster, And treat those two imposters just the same".

It was a tired but happy party who returned to Exton that evening. Happier in the fact that we all enjoyed another night of the Gainsborough's hospitality. They make Peterborough a wonderful time for us no matter what the results. Our thanks to Lord and Lady Gainsborough and all the family.

C.M.M.

The new Ampleforth College Inter-House chess trophy was designed and made by Sebastian T.B. Fattorini (O84) who has just obtained his BA degree with first class honours in silversmithing and jewellery from the City of London Polytechnic. The trophy was presented by a chess enthusiast Andrew T.H. Fattorini (O86) who leaves Durham University with a BSc class 2.1 in natural sciences (mathematics and computing) and plans to study for an accountancy qualification.

Gregory T.B. Fattorini (O81) also completes his studies this year. He leaves the Royal College of Art where he obtained his M.Des(RCA) to add to his M.Eng. He plans to work in product design where an engineering input is required.



CHESS TROPHY

## THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S AWARD

The Award Scheme has continued to offer a wide range of activities on a voluntary basis to a large number of boys. The support of many staff and of the CCF and Scouts has made this possible. The Easter Expeditions were both at Gold level. One group (Supervisor Dr Billett) encountered severe weather in the Swaledale area, but were successful. Their assessor, Mr Bailey of the North Yorkshire Pennines Expedition Panel, first tested an Ampleforth group twenty years ago. The second group (Supervisor Mr Astin) were on the North York Moors. They also did well in wintry conditions — their assessor, Mr Kirby of the North Moors Panel, commented that they had taken him to parts of the region he had never visited before.

During May and June four Silver groups were assessed by the North York Moors Panel in successful expeditions, including a survey of the watercourses constructed in the 18th Century by Joseph Ford of Kirkbymoorside. Much research went into this particular project, with help from the local farming community, the North York Moors National Park and the Ryedale Folk Museum at Hutton le Hole. Training and safety help with Bronze expeditions were generously given at various times by Mrs P. Melling, soldiers of 10 Cadet Training Team, and Mr D. Lloyd.

The Gold Award Leadership course run by Dr Billett has again been a popular choice in the Sixth Form. At Silver level a group of boys was trained and tested by the Cleveland Search and Rescue Team (Mr B. Wright) as reliable assistants in a rescue team. In fact, the casualty and assistant assessor for the test exercise was Mr Martin Keane, retiring Venture Scout Leader, who had assisted us to develop this training. We wish him well in his new appointment in Belfast. At all levels, fund raising for charity has again been popular, and we are grateful for the many second hand books which parents send back to school for sale; the main beneficiary this year has been a priest in the Wa diocese of Ghana, who is being given a mission truck by the Liverpool-based organisation 'Survive' through the efforts of many of its supporters.

The courses on which many boys rely for their Physical Recreation section were again kindly offered by Mr Gamble and Father Julian, and a large number of adults assessed boys for their Skills section. The Residential Project has this year been a popular option, with Gold participants offering: a diving course in Israel; a tennis course in Sweden; Lourdes (both on the Pilgrimage and on a Stage); St Giles Trust (with handicapped children); Sailing course; Greek Summer School; Cathedral Camp (at Liverpool Metropolitan Cathedral).

The following have recently reached Award standard:

Gold Award: A.J.M. Balfé (T89), J.A. Clough (A89), R.T.T. Corbett (J89), E.M.H. Guest (W89), T.J. Knight (H89), H.J. Macaulay (D89), D.A. Sellers (D89), J.F.C. Wayman (E89).

Silver Award: T.N. Belsom (W), S.M. Carney (A), S.G. Flatman (J).

Bronze Award: J.R.P. Clive (C), J. Kerr (O), M.C. Read (W), J.R.P. Nicholson (C), C.Y. Robinson (C), T. de W. Waller (A), M.S.G. Butler (W89).

## THE ESU PUBLIC SPEAKING COMPETITION

For the first time in fifteen years, Ampleforth won a major national public speaking competition when their team was judged the best out of eight regions in the May 1989 final of the English Speaking Union competition. It was a team effort. Their ability to work well together was the key to their success. James O'Brien (B) was the principal speaker each time. He had to deliver a five or six minute talk and then answer questions. But he was introduced by the chairman, Adrian Gannon (O), who then had to preside over the question period and wind up the event at the end. After the questions a vote of thanks was given. This was delivered impromptu by a speaker from another school; our own third man, Colin Elwell (J), had to deliver the vote of thanks to the speech of one of the other teams that he had never heard before. Thus, the three speakers needed different skills, but had to perform evenly well to earn marks. At different stages of the competition, we saw other schools who had one excellent speaker who outshone his partners. Ampleforth won because the team was so well balanced and equally good.

The first round was in York, where James O'Brien spoke about threats to the environment, punctuating his speech with the powerful refrain, 'that is the price of progress'. The Council Chamber in the Guildhall was a suitable scene for the first victory, taking our team on to Durham where he spoke instead on the dangers to press freedom of monopolies and press barons. Victory here sent us to London in May, to the Cafe Royal to face an audience of five or six hundred people in a big, mirror-lined room. This time, James O'Brien spoke of drug-addiction and the power of the drug-lords, likening their victims to the generation lost in the First World War. The title "Poppies for Young Men", gave it a haunting central image. The preparations were impeccable. Adrian Gannon was masterly as chairman; the speech was delivered superbly and the questions dealt with with great skill; Colin Elwell's vote of thanks was well-constructed and fluent to a talk with the opaque title 'A Fundamental Misconception'. But the competition was strong and the standard very high. Though other individuals might have been better in each of these three categories, no other team performed so well across the board and Ampleforth was declared the winner by the judges led by the actor, Timothy West. They won a large cup and added to their already substantial collection of book-token prizes.

James O'Brien now found himself invited to the English Speaking Union headquarters at Dartmouth House in London for the international final. Two other speakers from the English final were there, along with national finalists and champions from Canada, Australia, and a number of European countries. Two very good speakers, one Canadian and one Australian, disqualified themselves by ignoring the timing rules. Some of the Europeans did not speak particularly good English, though most were excellent. James O'Brien had chosen to deliver his 'Poppies for Young Men' again, which was probably a mistake as the speech seemed a little less sparkling and more tired on second hearing. The room was very hot and the open windows let in the traffic noise. It was difficult for the long queue of speakers to catch the audience's attention. Nevertheless, he came second, defeated by a young Belgian girl, and had to be content to be only the second-best English speaker of 1989.

E.B.G.

## ESPERANTO SOCIETY

Meetings have continued to be held every Thursday evening, and despite any number of conflicting interests and other pressures, there have been only one or two occasions when nobody at all could come. A. Jolliffe (W) gained his Duke of Edinburgh Silver Award (Language Skill), as did R. Hosangady (B), who has continued since then to work for the Gold. Another successful student has been N. John (W), although he has now temporarily left us because of pressure of academic exam work. All these boys have had just a glimpse of the way Esperanto opens up one's horizons via correspondence with other Esperantists around the world and the international magazines published within the movement. J. Leonard (W) and P. Dunleavy (T) will soon have reached the stage where an exchange of letters abroad will be possible.

Geoffrey Greatrex (O86) still represents the epitome of the intelligent student who takes Esperanto in his stride (he learnt the bulk of it in one term) and then uses it to some purpose. He joined the Oxford and District Esperanto Society while at university, is very active, particularly in the movement's 'youth section', has won one or two prizes in literary competitions, and is currently circulating a questionnaire among M.E.P.s, concerning their knowledge of and views about Esperanto. It was good to see him deep in conversation, at this year's Universal (international) Congress, with, e.g. Japanese, Hungarians, Germans, Russians (this year for the first time in western Europe, after applying 'glasnost' to themselves and re-establishing the independent S.E.U. that Stalin suppressed in 1938). One can safely predict a fruitful and rewarding future for him within the Esperanto movement, and can only hope that other Ampleforth boys will follow in his footsteps.

D.B.K.

## THE HISTORICAL BENCH

Another full and excellent year for the Bench, with Barny Wells (E) as Secretary, James Oxley (A) as Treasurer, and Liam Wales (E) as Official Artist. The latter's stunning posters have firmly consolidated Phil Ward's invention of Bench-Art last year.

In the Christmas Term Professor Brian Bond, generously paying us a second visit in twelve months, authoritatively restored the common-sense as well as the scholarly view of the conduct of the First World War, so long appropriated by the politicians and poets. Then Professor Christopher Brooke (Gonville and Caius, Cambridge; as famous and distinguished a medievalist as his father) treated us to a wholly satisfying immersion into the minds of St Bede, Glaber, Eadmer and other medieval historians. Finally (as it turned out) Richard Davies, of the University of Leeds' Russian Department, treated us to a virtuoso resurrection of the life, poetry and above all, perhaps, of the astounding amateur colour photography of the nearly-forgotten pre-revolutionary Russian poet Leonid Andreyev (Mr Davies' beautifully illustrated book on Andreyev has recently been published, by Thames & Hudson). The last official meeting of the term was to have been an "Any Questions", but prudence combined with circumstances to make this impossible.

Mr Stephen Aiano launched the Easter Term with an intellectually and audio-visually entrancing survey of the ideological "victory-in-defeat" of the early Christian philosopher Boethius. By way of contrast in almost every respect except for the magisterial though informal brilliance of his presentation, Mr Peter Galliver used his subject, "Edwardian Street-Betting", as the base of an inverted pyramid of relaxed scholarly social comment on the Victorian and Edwardian middle classes' unforgiving attempts to stamp out working class happiness — attempts, which if successful, would have made life much easier for the bourgeoisie's very enemy, the nascent Labour Party. Dr James F. McMillan, of the University of York, devoted his second talk to the Bench by giving us a masterly and (for this year's "A" Level candidates) very apposite preview of his forthcoming book on Napoleon III. The well-known broadcaster and writer Mr George Hills then gave us an expert and fluent talk on "Gibraltar — Damnosa Hereditas", and we very much hope he will be able to visit us again. The final talk of the year was by Dr Leslie Mitchell (again, facing his second evening with the Bench), of University College, Oxford, on "The French Revolution and why most Frenchmen ignored it". Dr Mitchell's witty and iconoclastic approach to the Great Subject of the Year was totally refreshing, and its rapier-like points could have been used to deadly effect by La Dame de Fer in her dispiriting run-up to the bicentenary's 14 Juillet celebrations.

Once more, the Bench expresses its deep gratitude to all its lecturers for the marvellous quality of their talks, to Father Charles for his lavish and attentive hospitality, and to Father Dominic for his support. We must also thank Mr Robin Brodhurst, who has kindly agreed to take on the Presidency of the Bench for the next two years. S.D.

### VENTURE SCOUTS

This Lent term a new committee was elected, comprising of J.B. Louveaux (B), Chairman, M. Tyreman (T), M. Killourhy (H), and R. Steel (B). There were also seven new members, all from the Remove. These were E. Snelson, A. Graham, T. Belsom, J. Leonard, H. Boyd-Carpenter and B. Guest.

Every Wednesday night this term there has been canoeing in St Alban's Centre for one hour. The first activity of the term was a day walk in the Lake District, where after an overnight camp we climbed Dale Head and Hindsgarth. On the first Holiday Weekend a group of four, accompanied by Mr Keane and Fr Alban, went to the Carneddau mountain range in North Wales. Conditions were harsh and one of the summits had to be missed out. The next activity was a day hike on the North York Moors; however the weather conditions did nothing to prepare us for the following weekend — a two day hike in the Lake District in snow up to three feet deep. On this occasion two of the new members and Mr Keane, accompanied by Anthony Kehoe from Junior House had a testing weekend in which our attempt to climb Scafell was abandoned. The last hike of term was on the following weekend; another day kile on the moors around Blakey Ridge, and the last activity gave two of the beginners their first taste of rock climbing.

A.G. (C) E.S. (O)

## JUNIOR HOUSE

### OFFICIALS

|                          |   |
|--------------------------|---|
| Head Monitor             | E. de W. Waller   |
| Monitors                 | A.C. Andreadis, T.E. Cadogan,<br>A.D.J. Codrington, J.H.R. Dalziel, J.F. Fry,<br>J.F.J. Kennedy, N.J. Kilner, J.P. O'Connell,<br>M.R.M. Parnell, D.A. Richardson,<br>D.A. Rig, D. Saavedra, B.H.G. Walton |
| Art/Craft Monitors       | E.A. Davis, C.C. Dawson   |
| Captain of Cross-Country | M.R.M. Parnell  |
| Captain of Cricket       | B.H.G. Walton   |
| Captain of Tennis        | A. Kass   |
| Captain of Athletics     | A.C. Andreadis  |
| Captain of Riding        | J.P. O'Connell  |
| Captain of Swimming      | J.F. McConnell  |
| Sacristans               | B.H.G. Walton, F.P.V. Leneghan,<br>J.F. McConnell/R.H.L. Greenlees,<br>C.S.A. Hammerbeck, J.A. Leyden   |
| Postmen                  | M.K. Pugh, D.A. Richardson/<br>N.E.J. Inman, R.T.A. Tate  |
| Bookroom                 | R.H.L. Greenlees, S.L. Dann,<br>E.H.G. Haynes/T.P.G. Flynn, C.J. Joynt,<br>S.H. McGee   |

We were sad to lose Carl Lawrence at Easter. He originally planned the laboratory and has taught science with us for nearly eight years, besides coaching rugby at various levels and introducing Karate. Another important contribution was as Form Master of 2B. He has taken up the post of head of science at St Olave's, and continued to visit us occasionally. His place as science teacher was taken by Paul Sheppard from Canada, who spent some years in public service there, including the police and paramedicine, before bringing his wide experience and enthusiasm to us.

### DIARY

The Lent Term was marked by fine weather, one aspect of which was a disappointing lack of snow. There was almost no lying snow, and the sledges barely emerged; the sledging-run remained regularly used as a skate-board track, decorated at times with various corners and ramps. As usual weekends were exhaustingly busy, with a chess match, a judo competition, a Scout trip almost every weekend apart from the two holiday weekends.

The first event of the term was the annual Gilling-Junior House joint concert. A variety of items was performed, including pieces played by the Gilling trio and quartet, and the joint wind and string orchestra. All acquitted themselves admirably, with notable performances coming from Gorba Penalva-Zuasti on the piano, Jeremy St Clair George on the flute from Gilling and, from the Junior House, Jo Fry on the flute and Ben Godfrey on the cello.

Incidentally, in the music examinations of the Lent term we secured 2 distinctions (Godfrey and Porter, both on the cello), 7 merits and 1 pass, and in the summer term 8 distinctions (E. Leneghan, Inman, Hulme on both cello and piano, both Hugheses, Cadogan, Flynn), 6 merits and 9 passes.

Weekends have also become the chief time for riding. Nearly a quarter of the house have taken advantage of the stables run by Mrs Jill Russell at the end of East Lane, and take regular weekly lessons or go for regular weekly rides. This activity culminated in a riding competition, where the riders were divided into four teams, competing for the new O'Connell Cup. Disaster struck when the captain of cricket fell off during one race and broke his arm. But at Exhibition there was still a riding display during tea, featuring some fine riding and jumping on the football field below the house, which was prettily and skilfully laid out. Mr West deserves everyone's thanks for the painstaking way in which he pieces the rides together amid all the other weekend activities.

Home-grown entertainment was so prolific that there was little opportunity for away trips. At the holiday weekends there were trips to York with matron, to Billingham Forum for skating, and to Brimham Rocks for some alarming clambering over the weird shapes. Crowtree Day featured, of course, with the annual outing to Crowtree Leisure Centre in Sunderland. An innovation was the outing to York, organised by Mrs Dammann and Br Paul, for the first year to see 'The Hobbit' at the Theatre Royal. An ever-popular weekend is that of the Rossall Sevens: we called in on Skipton Castle on the way, and were kindly given tour and tea by Mr and Mrs Fattorini, and then were royally entertained at Rossall itself, with a visit to Blackpool thrown in.

The end of term was celebrated with a little concert, both string orchestra and wind band performing, and featuring also a delightful little play. James O'Connell had his first taste of directing with a sketch entitled *The Newcomer* by P. Burbridge and M. Watts. Tom Cadogan, at extremely short notice, learnt his part and gave a convincing performance as a thuggish thief entering the gates of heaven, where he was met by two amusing angels, Savilus and Kilnius, alias Jamie Savile and Nick Kilner.

In the summer term the 'greenhouse effect' began to make itself felt. The cricket pitch was usable throughout the term, the garden was actually in bloom for Exhibition, a great deal of tennis (including the final of the doubles competition) was played before breakfast, and we had more meals on the terrace than ever before. At the weekend of the first full week came Confirmations, when about half the third year had offered themselves for the sacrament, and had undergone the preparation, including writing to the Bishop to ask for confirmation; it again increased the family sense of the occasion that two sisters of boys were also confirmed. The next weekend brought plenty of families both new and old for the entrance examination, which has been postponed till this date because of the increase of candidates between March and May. A holiday weekend, and then the sponsored walk. The majority of the house — and a score of parents — walked the 23 miles from Mount Grace Lady chapel back to Ampleforth on a gloriously sunny day, those who had raised more than £25

sponsorship money (for Medical Aid to Poland) being rewarded with a Mount Grace T-shirt. The art-work was done by Alex MacFaul (D) and the popular T-shirts generously printed and presented by Brian Hollier. The situation, however, was complicated by the College Concert the same evening and its final rehearsal, so the 20 boys playing in this substituted a sponsored run on the previous day, on an interesting route along the track of the old railway from Coxwold to the school. Altogether £1,500 was raised. A scout weekend preceded Exhibition, and then it was suddenly time for the annual weekend of the Farne Islands. Here again the weather favoured us, and the camp in Budle Bay was memorable; tides kept us away from Lindisfarne itself, so the Sunday boat-trip to see the bird sanctuaries was completed by a tea provided by Mrs Pugh at Morpeth. Next followed the weekend of the Rossall Music Visit, plus the Northern Prep Schools Athletics Championships here, and then we were into packing and the Ordination Concert. It is hardly surprising that no one seems to have trouble getting to sleep on Sunday evenings.

### EXHIBITION

Exhibition opened with the performance of the play, *Trial and Error* on Friday evening. As curtain-raiser (would that we had a curtain to raise!) the first year gave some delightful recitations, solos and ensembles all charmingly and wittily done.

*Trial and Error* itself is a demanding play, requiring a lot of line-learning, without a great deal of action on our small stage. The scene is the planet Perfectos in the galactic year 3010, when two paragons are being chosen by the ruling computer for an expedition into the galaxy. The Guardians, including the freaky Science Guardian and the blimpish War Guardian, are delighted to find one paragon, the intelligent and seductive Tara, chosen, but horrified at the choice of her partner, a low-class layabout called Nobby. It subsequently transpires that Nobby and his cronies the workmen have fixed the reputedly all-powerful computer. Worse is to follow: Nobby persuades most of the staff of Perfectos to come with him to earth in search of fish-and-chips.

Cast: Tara Rupert Greenless, Nobby Austen Richardson, Guardians Charles Joynt, Andrew Layden, Francis Leneghan, James O'Connell, John Hughes, John Scanlan, John Leyden, Father Time Christian Hammerbeck, Attendant Peter Foster, Duty Officer Henry Dalziel, Workman Jamie Savile.

Exhibition at the Junior House is all about families, and this feature starts after Schola Mass, when so many families, both past and present, and not exclusively of the Schola, gather for coffee. Much more so, the picnic at the Lake on Saturday, where the real mixing of new and old families occurs, and parents get to know each other around the loaded hampers. The Saturday tea-party this year was not only preceded by a football match against a Fathers' XI and a rounders match against a mother-and-sister XIV, but also enlivened by a beautifully-staged riding display. It was lovely to see at the tea-party and at the lunch on Sunday increasing numbers of families of Old Boys now in the main school; it makes catering a little unpredictable, but does give a chance for old friends to get together. Across to the school gym for *Hip, Hip, Horatio!*

As the climax of the school year is Exhibition, so the climax of Exhibition is the Sunday Mass; this year again it was in the lovely setting of the garden, accompanied by a skilled little woodwind band. The interval before the prize-giving was filled by a second performance of *Trial and Error*, with several variations in the first-year recitations, caused by absence of the Schola. At the prize-giving several different groups, each in its separate place, entertained the parents: string orchestra, wind band, brass group and string quartet. The standard, particularly of the last two small groups, was impressively high, but perhaps the prize for outstanding musicianship should go to the violin solo of Peter Monthienvichienchai or the flute duet of Jo Fry and Simeon Dann. Fr Abbot presented 11 Alpha, 32 Beta One and 34 Beta Two prizes. Fr Henry's brief speech drew attention to the achievements of the first generation of Old Boys of the present Junior House regime, now in the final year of the upper school: the Junior House provides just over 1/4 of the intake, but now has the head boy and 6 out of 10 head monitors, 6 in the First XI, 4 in the First XV, and won 7 out of 17 Oxbridge places. The Exhibition concluded with matron's usual successful lunch for 400 and a fast-moving cricket match against a Fathers' XI.

#### Visit of Musicians from Rossall Junior House

Boys from the Junior House enjoy excellent hospitality at Rossall on the occasion of their Rugby Sevens Tournament. In the last few years a 'return fixture' has become established in that the Rossall musicians arrive for a barbecue supper, followed by Choral Mass, and on the Saturday morning boys from both schools combined to give a concert. The atmosphere is totally uncompetitive, more a celebration of the standards that young musicians can achieve, often as mature as their seniors in quality of interpretation and feeling, if not in technical proficiency.

As has been observed in the past, Rossall's strength seems to be in the brass department. Robert Forster's clean-toned trumpet playing gave a good account of music by Bach and Gordon Jacob, and Simon Stockton's performance of both rhythm and humour. Rossall's star, however, was another trombonist, Andrew Bloxham, whose playing of Handel was remarkable in its technical control and agility.

The Junior House solos reflected the great variety of its musical activity. Edward Waller (oboe) and Francis Leneghan (piano) both showed good control. Patrick Quirke (clarinet) gave a sensitive performance of Franck's undistinguished *Pièce* and Nicholas Inman (viola) and Alexander Codrington (piano) were technically capable, if musically rather wooden.

The most memorable single performance, however, came from Andrew Roberts, who communicated real enjoyment in his playing, on the horn, of *O sole mio*, in which Mr Young's playing of the richly textured accompaniment remained only just within the bounds of good taste.

The concert was rounded off by performances from Rossall Brass Ensemble and, for the first time for several years, a Junior House 'Symphony' Orchestra — a body that should convene more often.

D.J.K.H.

#### RUGBY SEVENS

After one defeat (from Gilling, 22-0) and one victory (over Terrington, 52-0) at Fifteens, the first tournament for the Under 13 Sevens team was the Budge Sevens at Rossall. The team showed much individual ability, although perhaps lacking team understanding. However, the first game went well with a 24-0 victory, and eventually after another win and a draw, we went through as the group winners. In the semi-final the team faced a strong and experienced Packwood team, and showing strength and patience we came through 14-0. For the second year running we were through to the final but unfortunately the team had run out of steam and went down 13-0. The following Wednesday we travelled to St Mary's Hall, Stonyhurst, for the Northern Preparatory Schools event. After three good wins we went through to the semi-finals but went down 6-4 to the SMH 'B' team. The next day the team went to Durham, but were tired, physically and emotionally, and did not get through the group stages. This year saw our first entry into the National competition at Rosslyn Park. We were up against some big schools, and equally big opponents, yet came through the first game 30-0, the second 6-4, after some desperate defending, but went down 8-0 in the last group match — and out of the competition. Special thanks are extended to Mr & Mrs Codrington and Mr & Mrs Ferrari, who generously entertained the team during the days of the competition. All the boys made progress over the period of competition and began to show their true potential. The one upset was the loss of Alex Codrington to us with a bad shoulder injury during the Under 12 Cardinal Hume Sevens. He was missed at Rosslyn Park.

The following boys played for the Under 13 team: J. Kennedy, P. Miller, L. Ferrari, J. McConnell, A. Codrington, A. Andreadis, J. Lowther, B. Walton, T. Lyons, B. Godfrey, A. Roberts.

#### JUDO

Under the enthusiastic coaching of Mr Thomas, Judo has flourished. In the second Ampleforth Invitation Tournament we came second to a Gilling team which contained several of our boys. Further afield, at a competition in Knottingley, Rupert Manduke-Curtis won a bronze medal, and at the Gradings in York 7 boys were awarded yellow belts with one *mon*, 3 others achieving 3 *mons* with their white belts. Finally, fighting in York for Mr Thomas' club, Rowntrees, Andrew Alessi won one trophy and Peter Monthienvichienchai two trophies.

#### CROSS COUNTRY

Of the three teams the only one which acquitted itself well was the Under 12, ably led by James Gibson. The Under 11s were inexperienced, and apart from the promising Peter Field, they never learnt what it was to run their hearts out, which is the only way to success in cross-country. Leadership is always from the top, and the Under 13 squad lacked enthusiasm and grit, producing a disappointing season.

|                |                         |      |                      |
|----------------|-------------------------|------|----------------------|
| Under Thirteen | v Catterall Hall        |      | 4th out of 10        |
|                | v St Martin's & Gilling | St M | 1st 36-62(M)-G(75)   |
|                | v Howsham               | A    | L 26-62              |
|                | v St Olave's & QEGS     | St O | 2nd 29(O)-75-79(Q)   |
|                | v Barnard Castle        | H    | L 19-67              |
|                | at Sedbergh             |      | 5th & 11th out of 15 |
| Under Twelve   | v St Olave's & QEGS     |      | 1st 37-75(O)-81(Q)   |
|                | v Barnard Castle        | H    | W 37-43              |
| Under Eleven   | at Catterall Hall       |      | 8th out of 10        |
|                | v St Martin's & Gilling | St M | L 27(M)-70(G)-77     |
|                | v Howsham               | A    | L 26-60              |

Under Thirteen: A. Andreadis, J. Gibson, B. Godfrey, E. Haynes, D. Richardson (colours), T. Cadogan, T. Charles-Edwards, J. Fry, A. Kass, M. Parnell, D. Rigg.

Under Twelve: P. Field, J. Gibson, B. Godfrey, S. Hulme, A. Leonard, D. Richardson (colours), C. Blackwell, R. Tate.

Under Eleven: C. Blackwell, H. Burnett-Armstrong, P. Field (colours), A. Alessi, D. Beary, H. Billett, P. Hollier, C. Quigley, R. Simpson, J. Symington De Macedo.

## CRICKET

A disappointing season. In view of the fact that six of the team were from last year's side, they offered little experience. The batting was poor, with no one capable of 'digging in' to stabilise the side. Not enough thought was put into the bowling on an individual basis. In practice the team showed ability, but they were never able to show potential together in matches. The fielding was good, and the team saved many a bowler's figures from deteriorating out of sight. Special mention should be made of Alex Kass the wicket-keeper whose aerobic skills often came to the rescue of wayward bowling, and he was worth at least 20 runs a game.

- v Pocklington, lost by 22 runs  
Pocklington 110 - 8 declared (Kennedy 5-32), Junior House 88 (Kennedy 35, Miller 23)
- v Gilling, lost by 5 wickets  
Junior House 38, Gilling 42 - 5 (Codrington 4-18)
- v Hymers, lost by 70 runs  
Hymers 104 - 8 declared (Kennedy 3-15, Porter 3-19), Junior House 34
- v St Olave's, lost by 107 runs  
St Olave's 153 - 4 (Codrington 3-32), Junior House 46
- v Ashville (abandoned through rain) Ashville 96 - 5 (Codrington 3-30)
- v Howsham Hall, lost by 61 runs  
Howsham 125 (Codrington 5-47, Porter 4-24), Junior House 64 (Andreadis 19)
- v Aldwickbury, lost by 65 runs  
Aldwickbury 131 - 7 (Porter 3-33), Junior House 66

- v Barnard Castle, lost by 138 runs  
Barnard Castle 159 - 5, Junior House 21
- v St Martin's, won by 7 wickets  
St Martin's 81 (Porter 5-47), Junior House 83-3 (Kennedy 22, Codrington 27)

The following boys played: B. Walton, A. Codrington, J. Kennedy, N. Miller, A. Andreadis, P. Miller, J. Fry, A. Kass, A. Porter, J. Lowther, T. Cadogan, P. Field, L. Ferrari, P. Wilkie, P. Quirke, P. Squire.

## Under Twelve

To some extent the Under Twelves were a stronger unity than the Under Thirteens. The batting went further down the order, and certainly in the early stages the bowling was tighter. The fielding could have been better, but with some work they should prove to be more than a competent side next year.

- v St Olave's, lost by 3 wickets  
Junior House 65, St Olave's 69 - 7 (Roberts 5-20)
- v Pocklington, match drawn  
Junior House 170 - 7 (Codrington 100 not out), Pocklington 81-3
- v Hymers, lost by 7 wickets  
Junior House 44 (Codrington 20), Hymers 45-3

## Under Eleven

For the first time we were able to field an Under Eleven side and despite their inexperience (one team had never picked up a bat before) they contested three hard-fought matches and were unlucky not to end the series on top. The first game was really an exercise in field-placing, as the match had been arranged hastily and the team was still straining towards a first match a fortnight away. The batting understandably collapsed under the pressure of the first fast bowling the boys had faced, and the game was over before tea. The team were grateful to the opposition, Ashville, for being given a second chance in a limited-overs match, which we were unlucky to lose, having set them 70 in 16 overs. Fourteen runs were needed by Ashville off the last over, which they achieved with a 6 and a 4 off the last two balls. The progress made over the afternoon was continued into the next game against Gilling. After a spectacular bowling display (Simpson 5-1) the opposition was skittled for 55. The target was achieved with 7 wickets to spare. In the last game, again against Ashville, the opposition batted first and declared half-an-hour after tea, leaving us 166 to win. The openers put the blocks on and stayed at their respective ends for the first ten overs, but after a middle-order collapse of disastrous proportions (5 ducks in 3 overs), we could not hold on for the draw, with 5 overs remaining. Credit must go to R. Simpson for holding out for over an hour and during the later stages of the innings farming the strike with maturity and aplomb.



## TENNIS

Tennis was played at all hours in the fine weather. There were two matches, one against St Martin's (won 8-1) and one against Bramcote (singles won 10-2, doubles 6-6). The house singles tournament was won by James Lowther, the doubles by him and his partner Alex Andreadis.

## ATHLETICS

The short period after Exhibition (and the freeing of the track from upper school athletics training) makes extended competition difficult, but there was a reasonable little group of athletes who trained usefully. We had an excellent evening match against a large and strong St Martin's team, in which Jack McConnell broke the shot record and Miles Goslett the Under 12 100m record. This augured well for the North Eastern Prep Schools Championships.

These were held in superb weather, only slightly dampened by the thought that many of our athletes would not be available for the National Championships at Aldershot because of the Schola Tour and other commitments. Nevertheless, we won 12 events, and records were broken by Miles Goslett (100m), Dominic Roberts (Discus), and Giles Furze (High Jump). Of those who qualified for the Nationals, only Dominic Roberts and Simon Hulme (400m) were available to compete. It was particularly sad that one outstanding performer, Hugh Billett, turned out to be a few hours too old for his age-group! In fact in the national Championships at Aldershot Dominic Roberts, throwing well below his best, came 5th in the Discus.

The following games trophies were presented at the end of term:

*Point-to-Point*: E. Davis; *Cross Country*: J. Gibson; *Swimming*: Clubs (A. Andreadis); *Tennis*: J. Lowther; *Riding*: J. O'Connell's team; *Cricket*: J. Kennedy; *Shooting*: E. de Lisle & M. Pugh; *Victor Ludorum*: J. McConnell; *Challenge Cup*: Hearts (J. Kennedy)

## SCOUTS

The main scouting activity of the Lent term was a comprehensive programme of canoeing at St Alban's and abseiling at Peak Scar. In both these activities a fair amount of skill was developed, several boys achieving the feat of abseiling also by the standard and classic methods. Perhaps the most impressive was Alex Leonard. In canoeing Douglas Rigg was adjudged the most skilled. Wednesday evenings were used to teach safety techniques and plan the weekends. There was one Youth Hostel weekend, when the troop was dropped off at Ravenscar and walked to the Boggle Hole Youth Hostel. On the Sunday a further walk to Whitby. At lunch there was a freak hailstorm, caused, it was rumoured, by the unexpected arrival of Fr Alban. After lunch most patrols continued along the cliff-top, but one opted for the bottom of the cliff. Louis Ferrari tried to emulate King Canute, found that even Americans cannot better him, and got thoroughly wet. There were also in the course of the term several patrol hikes, when a patrol was dropped off at an unknown point, had to locate itself and map-read its way home.

With the return of the summer weather it was possible to branch out vigorously. On several Wednesday evenings the troop went over to the Lakes for a wide-game. There were several overnight camps, one by kind invitation of Lord and Lady Mexborough at Arden; one of the most devoted and capable patrol-leaders is Jamie Savile. This was Br Blaise's last event, and we are grateful for all the work and encouragement he put into the troop. He left the troop in the capable hands of Mr Kehoe for the last month of term. There followed a relaxed and cheerful hike from Rosedale Head to Lastingham. Lastly a weekend with overnight hikes from Rievaulx and Nunnington in scorching weather, causing sunburn but not dehydration. One patrol-leader reversed his instructions and decided his men should rest for half-an-hour after each 5 minutes of marching.

The main business of the two terms was to complete the work needed for the Scout Award. This was achieved by all second and third year scouts. The troop was pleased to welcome a crop of first-year boys, who showed promise for the future and were instructed by their patrol leader, Charles Joynt. We welcome also the driving force of Mr Sheppard, who joined the troop as assistant leader in June. Thanks are due also to Fr Alban, who has devoted so much time to the troop.

The summer camp at Nant Gwynant near the foot of Snowdon was marked by pouring rain at the two most unfavourable times, the first and last days, and otherwise by glorious sunshine. On the first day escape was provided from the rain by a visit to a copper mine, but there was no escape from packing up in torrenial rain. On the second and thirty day each patrol did an overnight mountain trek and camp including Cnicht in their routes, and there was also some canoeing on Llyn Dinas. Then came a walk on Glyder Fach and Tryfan, as a preparation for the expedition up Snowdon, on which one group completed the full horseshoe of the mountain. Both patrol competitions were won by Edmund Davis' patrol, but only because Jamie Savile's patrol had the bad luck of marring their record of *haute cuisine* by one disaster. In addition to Fr Alban and Mr Sheppard we were grateful to Mr Keane and Justin Knight (H) for running this successful camp.

## GILLING CASTLE

### SOME RECOLLECTIONS OF GILLING 50 Years ago

J.C. George (C48)  
Kintyre Pursuivant of Arms

It is 50 years since, on a fine evening late in April 1939, I first climbed the steps of the castle which, bathed in the warm sunshine, looked mellow and welcoming. The scent and sounds of spring were everywhere but somehow there seemed to be something subdued about the place. It was not easy for a small boy to define the reason for this although we were soon to learn it: not many days earlier a great Abbot, Dom Edmund Matthews, had rendered his soul to God and his monks along with many others connected with Ampleforth were mourning their loss.

Exactly what time my parents had consigned me to the care of the escorting monk at King's Cross I cannot recall but I do remember being taken to lunch at the aptly named "Quo Vadis" restaurant in London's West End. Earlier that morning my father had summoned me to the drawing room of our home in London's St John's Wood and, after explaining why he was not sending me to Eton as I had asked, told me about the life upon which I was about to embark. He closed his homily with "I want you to pray hard, work hard and play hard". It was sound advice but whether I quite lived up to his expectations, especially in respect of his second injunction, I do not know.

Arrived at King's Cross I was put in the care of a senior boy, Phillip Robins, who protected me on the train from those who felt that there was some sport to be had in the fact that I had a christian name as a surname (I often wondered later on how Robert Anne managed to cope with this problem).

I was assigned to a dormitory upstairs, not far from the chapel and presided over, either then or a little later by Ian Maxwell-Scott (O45), the younger brother of Sir Michael Maxwell-Scott, Bt (O40). Sir Michael's wife, Deirdre, also had a brother in the school. We very small boys, I was just eight, were placed in the Preparatory form under the aegis of Miss Mitchell and the next year and a bit were spent under her delightful sway. As was the custom in those days we sat in the classroom, which overlooked the old stable yard, in scholastic order. There were four newboys; Tim Koch de Gooreynd, a cousin of my wife's, who later went on to Eton, subsequently becoming a fine amateur golfer; The Hon Raymond Barnwall (E48), Lord Trimleston's second son; Sir Swinton Thomas (C50) a High Court Judge, and the writer of these lines. We sat in the four desks at the back of the room. Among others in the Prep form that last summer term before the second world war were Basil de Ferranti (43), who also went on to Eton, later becoming a Member of Parliament and a prominent Member of the European Parliament as well as Chairman of Ferranti's but now, like poor Tim Koch de Gooreynd, no longer in this world. George Hay (C49), now a Rt Reverend Monsignor and a former Rector of the English College, was head of the class and others I recall were the Joe Bannen (O47), a cousin of Ian Bannen the actor, Denis Waterkeyn (C47) (now Howard), Gerald O'Brien (A47), and Justin Gosling (O48) who was

possibly the kindest of them all — alas, that I was to damage him in a boxing match some years later, a bout which he won handsomely. He is currently Principal of St Edmund Hall, Oxford. Sir Swinton, always a source of valuable information, early discovered Miss Mitchell's christian name so henceforth she was known and referred to between us boys as Molly. Later she became a Mrs McDonald and had boys of her own in the school. Other boys in the school at that time included Peter Trafford, who became Head Captain and who, as Fr Simon, later became Housemaster of St Aidan's. Fr Vincent Wace was also a senior boy at that time as was one of the Ciechanowieckis who later gave his life in the war as an Air Force Pilot.

Among the masters were Fr Maurus Powell, Headmaster, Fr Anthony Spiller, sometime of the Scots Guards, second master, Fr Henry King and Br (later Fr) Adrian Lawson. I cannot remember the lay masters of the time except for the popular Brian Richardson and Mr Burns who was given a rough time by those boys inclined to mischief. Little pellets made of blotting paper soaked in ink used to fly around the classroom mainly in his direction. Nevertheless after the subsequent hullabaloo had died down we usually found ourselves deservedly writing out "Avoir" more times than we cared for.

Fr Maurus, with his gold rimmed spectacles and thin white hair had an ascetic appearance and, king though he was, I never got to know him well. He was an excellent fisherman and was often to be seen on a fine summer's evening heading down The Avenue for some sport in the Upper Lakes. He ruled the school with a gentle firmness and one of the pleasures of a winter's night, after tea, was to listen to him reading such stories as "King Solomon's Mines".

Fr Anthony, a burlier figure, grey haired, thick set and square jawed, was rather different. On that first evening he was standing at the top of the steps to receive us, and I realised that he was no person with whom to try and mix it. Even to my untutored eye the reddish tint to his face gave warning of a somewhat choleric nature. Instinct immediately dictated that it would be prudent to give him a widish berth. Later experience, after the odd joust with him, proved correct. I rather feared coming under his sway as a senior boy and great was my relief when I heard in the train on our way back to start an autumn term that he had been posted elsewhere. Nevertheless he appeared to be a favourite with those boys inclined to sport and I have no doubt that they have different memories of him.

Fr Henry King was a different character still and one far more to my taste. Tall, slim, rather dark, an excellent cricketer and genial, it was he who, above all others, had the gentle sensitivity which tuned in with those of us who had inherited essentially artistic natures. As I write, I hear he has died. No doubt his obituary will bring out the delicacy of his sensitivity and kindness. He made one feel happy in his company. And he was fun. I do not remember any master either at Gilling or in the Upper School whose company I enjoyed more. He was delightfully debonair. He reminded me of two popular actors of the thirties, Jack and Claude Hulbert. He had a wonderful little set of the Pipes of Pan with which he used to give virtuoso performances. They often served in lieu of the school bell. A favourite tune of his was a song called "The Swazi Warrior" which he taught

us to sing on the way back from cubbing.

Early in my career Fr Christopher Topping and Fr Bede Burge joined the staff. Fr Christopher looked after the younger boys, to whom he was immensely kind. As he was in charge of such things as carpentry for which I had no skill I never got to know him as much as I would have liked. But I got to know and like Fr Bede enormously. For all his apparent physical strength, and I saw him lift some unusually heavy items as easily as a knife and fork, the burly dark haired Bede had a kindly, understanding and sympathetic nature. Along with Abbot Byrne and Fr Paul Nevill he became one of the three monks I ever felt close enough to confide in and seek advice from when the troubles and difficulties of life in the world started to come my way. His counsel, gently imparted, was sound and I am grateful for the opportunity to pay this tribute to him as his early death was not only a blow to me but has meant that he is largely forgotten now. He took the senior boys for rugger and turned us into a good XV. The 1942 team only lost one match. In those days we used to play down in the valley close to the old railway line. When the upper school was playing Sedbergh, however, the whole of Gilling would walk over to watch. We never witnessed an Ampleforth victory in contrast, to the Gilling boys of today who have never witnessed a Sedbergh victory. When, with Stephen Bingham (B53) and Martin Morton (B50), I walked up from the Match ground on 15 October 1988, after watching this game for the first time in forty two years, it was with the pleasurable knowledge that God does, in time, "wipe away all tears" for, as recorded elsewhere, Ampleforth had won 55-3. I cannot remember all the members of the 1942 side but Christopher Campbell (C49) was scrum half with John Dick (O49), at stand off. I think John Kevany (A49) was on one wing while I played on the other outside John Stacpoole (now Fr Alberic).

After Fr Anthony's departure Fr Henry took over Gilling's cricket. As often as not we played in the evening and many of my happiest memories were of the games played in the warm summer sun after the work was done. It was one of the privileges of the first set in those days to wear white flannel; the humbler sportsmen being obliged to wear grey. Those stalwarts who won their cricket colours were entitled to a handsome white and blue hooped cap while the remainder wore one of black and blue. The principal players of my year were John Dick, who was a prolific scorer with the bat, Raymond Barnewall who opened the bowling and Fr Alberic who was a good wicket-keeper. Another excellent wicket-keeper a year or two senior to us was Bob Campbell (C46), who later commanded The Royal Marines and now does trojan work for the Order of Malta in Aberdeenshire.

When the weather was bad other activities such as Ping-pong or 'Slosh', a curious form of snooker without the reds, were popular activities. Alternatively Fr Henry used to invite us to draw pictures which were then shown to all and sundry by means of an epidiascope. Other amusements included playing such table games as "L'Attaque" (we used the old sets which featured English and French armies wearing the uniforms of the 1890's) and the ubiquitous "Monopoly". Occasionally, during the winter terms, we would have concerts during which those competent to do so would oblige on various musical

instruments or with renderings of old Drawing Room songs such as "I am a Friar of Orders Grey", "Excelsior" and "Tom Bowling" spiced with selections from such shows as "Merrie England", "The Geisha" and the Gilbert and Sullivan operas. Another entertainment was a visit from Fr Sebastian Lambert, the legendary housemaster of St Cuthbert's, who used to perform an extraordinary turn entitled "The Wild Man of Borneo" in which, dressed in some ourlandish garb and whirling a club around his head, he gyrated about, alternating strange gibberish cries with loud bellows. This was so popular that he was encouraged, although not always for the right reasons, to repeat it.

Music was largely run by that kindly soul Miss Rita Middlehurst who was prey to ill health which caused her early retirement. She was hot on good manners, and those who stood up when ladies went by, who doffed their caps and opened doors for them were much favoured. Such acts were rewarded by a happy welcome to the Mistresses' Common Room which she shared with our heart throb Miss Mitchell and the tall, bespectacled and seemingly gaunt Miss Beck who presided over Form 1b, which was next above the Prep Form. Miss Beck was well versed in the correct forms of address and it was from her that I first learned when to use "Esq" and when to use "Mr" etc. Little did she, or I, know that she had one of HM Heralds quietly budding in her classroom.

The principal form of entertainment in the winter terms, was the cinema show on Wednesday nights to which we eagerly looked forward each week. These used to feature such people as Sir C. Aubrey Smith, Conrad Veidt, Miss Edna May Oliver and other greats of long ago. With only a single portable projector, the lights had to up while Fr Maurus changed the reels two or three times during the evening as we normally had a cartoon before the main film. Films were shown in the Gallery which was the main assembly centre for gathering before class and where public announcements were made. We used to form up in four columns, known as Reds, Blues, Greens and Blacks. Once assigned to a colour we normally stayed with it throughout our school career. The column was headed by a Captain, or, if the colour boasted them, by two or three. Anthony Garnett (O49), now an antique book seller in St Louis, and David Goodall (W50) now Sir David Goodall, KCMG and British High Commissioner in India, headed my column, the Blues, during my last year.

The Head Captain in my last year was Fr Alberic with John Dick as Captain of Games. At that time I had no idea on what basis the Captains were chosen but I was mortified that I was not to be of their number. (Was it Gosse who wrote somewhere that "a vague consciousness of being a fine fellow is no guarantee of a passport to success". Anyway I learned that lesson early.) Fortunately for my sense of "amour propre" there was, in spring 1943, a virulent outbreak of 'flu which laid all the permanent Captains low and Temporary Captains were created for the duration of the epidemic among whom I was one. I was pleased about this because, after the debacle of the beginning of the previous term, when boys junior in age to men had received promotion, I had entertained little hope of gaining any suitable recognition. Moreover I had fully expected that, in view of the apparently indiscriminate way such coveted appointments were being flung about, some

young chap in 1a might be preferred. Happily, though, in this instance all was well.

It used to be the custom at the end of term to give those who held any sort of office a special tea, all the more special in war time. Two of these occasions stand out for sad reasons. On the first occasion because the master responsible suddenly announced after lunch on the day concerned that instead of giving the tea to two boys whose appointments customarily carried the privilege, he was going to invite two who had done something else instead. As one of these was also in the former category only one boy suffered deprivation but how well I remember the tears of that poor young chap. How well it taught the lesson that it is one of The Four Sins Crying to Heaven for Vengeance to defraud a labourer of his wages. The other occasion, was at the end of the Spring Term in 1941. My brother, Timothy (C51) (who, in 1969, as one of the Green Staff Officers, led the procession of distinguished men and women into Caernarvon Castle for the Investiture of HRH Prince Charles as Prince of Wales) was to be of the number having the special tea. But he was taken desperately ill after lunch that day. For a time it was not certain that he would survive and Fr Henry broke the news to me that he had been given the last sacraments. It was a worrying moment.

However, Tim's illness had a happy outcome. As he had to be taken into York for an operation our mother came up to be near him. Consequently I stayed on at Gilling throughout the Easter Holidays with another boy called Philip James (B51). The weather was lovely and after breakfast each day we used to sally forth with Fr Henry on some delightful quest to the woods, the lakes, down to the brook and all sorts of other pleasant places where we used to picnic, look for birds' nests, race sticks in streams, climb trees and generally do all those things dear to the hearts of ten year old boys. It was an idyllic holiday. In the evenings Fr Henry used to tell us stories and find other forms of amusements for us. They were truly halcyon days — until a black cloud fell indeed over them. There had been an outbreak of Pink-Eye in the upper school during the previous term so the College had gone home before Gilling and were therefore starting the summer term earlier than us. After tea on the day of their return Fr Henry said "let's go down and see the School train come in" so we made our way happily down to Gilling station. We had been there about ten minutes when Fr Drostan Forbes appeared and hurriedly came up to Fr Henry and whispered something in his ear. I saw Fr Henry's face suddenly grow grave. He came over to James and I and said "you boys must go home to the castle now. You will have to look after yourselves for a while — I am not sure when I shall be back". James and I were rather disappointed because we could see the train approaching. Nevertheless, home we had to go. It was the day of the terrible train disaster in which six boys lost their lives and many were injured and disfigured. Soon enough, then I was to learn the truth of Job's prayer: "The Lord has given. The Lord has taken away. Blessed be the Name of the Lord".

The Infirmary was looked after by a succession of Matrons, Nurse Walsh and Dr Vidal. Of the Matrons I remember little, except Kester Scrope (C48) waging war with one of them on our behalf when our food ration seemed a trifle short while she seemed to be doing alright. The tall, thin, white haired Nurse Walsh I

remember rather better as she seemed to be a permanent fixture of the place who administered medicines in the dispensary after meals and supervised the smaller boys' baths. She was a distinctive figure invariably clad in a blue dress, white apron, an old fashioned nurses cap and a red cardigan. Dr Vidal was a character. He almost always wore plus fours, a green scarf and an overcoat and was to be seen stalking about the stable yard hard by the infirmary. Tall, moustached, white haired and bespectacled he was an awesome figure of whom most of us were somewhat afraid. One tale went the rounds that during the 1914-1918 war he removed somebody's appendix with a penknife. The infirmary seemed to be run on something akin to military lines. I found it a place to be avoided.

With the passing years details about lessons seem to have faded from memory but they were held downstairs overlooking the gardens. The form order was decided by one's exam results at the end of each term. We were formally lined up, the order was read out and we shuffled about accordingly. As my own name came progressively nearer the end each time I moved further and further back in the classroom. Things picked up a bit towards the end, though, and I finished up in the top form. One unfortunate custom in Latin classes was that of sitting us down to do exercises (from Hillard & Botting) which required the translation of ten sentences for which there were twenty marks. If you got less than ten you got "stick". As I was a child who succeeded far better if a carrot was dangled this put me off Latin for years. In retrospect "Stick" was really rather amusing. We lined up in 2a classroom outside the Book Room at 1.00 pm on the dot of which Fr Maurus would appear and arm himself with the ferula. The first miscreant would enter, confess his sin and receive a wallop or two on each hand which was known as "Twice One" or "Twice Two". Only rarely was "Twice Three" administered. He would then race upstairs to the wash room where a friend would have prepared a basin full of hot water into which he could plunge his hands and so take the sting out of them. Stick was not only the penalty for failure to get one's Latin right, breaches of rules incurred it as did a host of miscellaneous misdemeanours. I remember a monk announcing of an evening that when the bell went one was to stop every thing and act on it. One jolly little fellow with dancing brown eyes who had "a taste for curious quips and cranks and contradictions queer" chirpily asked "what if you are carrying a tray, sir?" "Go for stick!" was the reply. Unjust it may have been, but nevertheless a lesson that the witty remark is not without its perils and that it is probably wiser to restrain them — particularly if they are at the expense of one's seniors.

My first summer term was idyllic. Whenever we had a fine day Fr Maurus would declare an extra holiday and off we went on some outing either to the lakes like Rievaulx where we tiny little chaps crawled along the medieval drainage system — no exercise for the claustrophobic. One weekend my parents came up and took me out to places like Sutton Bank and Helmsely where we lunched at the Black Swan. My father brought me two large bags of toffees. Unfortunately I was seen carrying them to my locker. Almost immediately I was surrounded by a swarm of boys all professing a warm and lasting friendship with me so within minutes not a toffee was left. Every Sunday and Wednesday after lunch we went

to the Boot Place where Nurse Walsh had set up a table loaded with confectionery from which we were allowed to buy 6d (2½p) worth of what was known as 'Tuck'. This was riches because you could get one bar of chocolate, a bar of toffee and two ounces of boiled sweets for that. Another joy was when we were taken down to the strawberry beds in the gardens and told to eat as much as we liked. Unhappily all good things come to an end and by the time I got to Gilling for my second term the 1939-1945 war had begun. Although there were no immediate changes I did notice right away that boys who had been there the previous term were no longer about. A particular loss for me was that Swinton Thomas had gone as he was so full of fun and bright ideas. Fortunately he returned to Ampleforth from Newfoundland after the war and we shared a room in St Cuthbert's.

There must have been changes of staff but these passed me by as I was still under the care of Miss Mitchell in the Prep Form where I had been joined now by, among others, John Stacpoole, John Vincent (O50), Alex Paul (D49) and Christopher Campbell (C49) who hailed from Stoke on Trent and who regaled us with stories about a football played named Stanley Matthews who had, apparently, obliged him with his autograph. Around this time Adrian Convery (O49) also joined us — how little we thought then that he was to be a future Headmaster.

Part of the practice of war-time was observing the blackout regulations. Gas mask practice with Fr Bede letting off tear gas in a cellar near the carpentry shop was another feature of those dismal years. In the winter of 1939 war also broke out between Russia and Finland so we were put to work under Miss Mitchell knitting patches of wool to make blankets for the Finnish army. From time to time the Germans carried out nighttime raids on the North Yorkshire coast and were given to dropping unused incendiary bombs inland as they turned for home. As soon as the 'Warning' was received we used to be roused from our beds, told to gather up a blanket and pillow and make our way down to the kitchen area in the old Keep where we tried to find a space to lie down on the stone floor and get some sleep. It was cramped and uncomfortable but there was always movement, the murmuring of low voices and the accompanying uneasy fear that something awful might happen. Nevertheless there we had to stay until the "All Clear" signal came through and we could return to the dormitories. As the war progressed I remember the school food became ever less appetising and getting less of it. After rationing was introduced 'Tuck' was cut to half what we had had before, butter became a rarity — just one small pat twice a week, a salt cellar of sugar each — only replenished on Sundays and Wednesdays, sausages made of Soya bean flour, dried egg and powdered milk. Among other horrors was the elderberry jam for which we had to go and collect the fruit usually about once a month. However, the way the school staff managed to cope with the wartime catering difficulties seems, in retrospect, nothing short of miraculous. At some point an Italian prisoner of War Camp was built just inside the main gates of the Castle. Although we were not allowed to speak to them we used to hear them singing to each other and I gather they provided the school chapel and the neighbourhood generally with a number of fine carvings.

At the end of Mrs Barnes's Walk there was the remains of an old folly called The Temple which gave its name to the hill on which it stood. Although it was derelict and unsafe by then I am sorry that it was never restored because it provided an ideal setting for picnics and it was in the nearby woods that I last saw the gallant Hugh Dormer and another equally brave Old Boy whose name, I think, was Lamb, both enjoying the peace of the place before returning to their dangerous military duties and the deaths which awaited them at the hands of our foes. The woods around the Castle were lively during those first three summers of the 1940s and the various Packs of Wolf Cubs had their own special sites in them where we used to make houses in the trees, leafy huts and play the various games prepared for us by Fr Henry and others. The younger ones had their site at 'The Wollery' in the Rookery Wood. The intermediate boys had 'Tobruk' somewhere off Mrs Barnes's Walk while the seniors enjoyed a spot between the far end of the Avenue and the upper lakes called 'Primrose Springs'. The Avenue, which led away from the far end of the cricket fields to the lakes, was a magnificent sight but a storm in the spring of 1943 brought so many of the fine old trees in it crashing to the ground that the remainder had to be removed.

Towards the end of the Spring Term of 1943, six of us, of whom I seem to remember Dunstan Swarbrick (B48), John Dale (B48) and Christopher Inman (B49) were told that Fr Maurus wanted to see us individually. One by one we presented ourselves to the headmaster to be given exciting news. Instead of finishing off the academic year with the Summer Term at the Castle we were to 'Go Up' ahead of our contemporaries and complete it at the Junior House. In a way I was rather sorry about this as my youngest brother, Peter (C53), (now a leading solicitor in the Family Division), was about to join Tim and I in the school.

Thus ended my life at Gilling all bar one thing. The idea of starting the next term at the Junior House made me apprehensive so I went to the place at Gilling which I loved best, namely, the chapel to pray to Our Lady. Although the finer points of the liturgy and doctrine which we learned there during Retreats were rather lost on one of my tender years I knew the chapel as a place of peace. It meant a great deal to me. It was only later in life that I came fully to appreciate the explanation which my father had given me, that April morning in 1939, as to why I was not going to Eton, namely that, though I might find the things of this life easier to come by if I went there, he was much more concerned that I should save my soul and experience the joys of heaven and that this was more likely to be accomplished by my going to Ampleforth. I have no doubt that he was right and I hope that one day I may have the privilege of being able to express my eternal gratitude to him, to my mother and to the monks, both of Gilling and of Ampleforth, who taught so many of us to love God, the Faith and the Church.

## STAFF

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Headmaster  | Mr G.J. Sasse, M.A.   |
| Deputy Headmaster 5th Form Tutor<br>Science and R.E.    | Fr Christopher Gorst, B.A.  |
| Assistant Head (Admin & Juniors)<br>2nd Form Tutor      | Mrs P.M. Sasse, M.A.  |
| Director of Studies. Head of French                     | Mrs R.M. Wilding, B.A., P.G.C.E.  |
| 4th Form Tutor. Head of History                         | Mr F.J. Maguire, B.A., Cert.Ed.   |
| 3rd Form Tutor. Remedial Adviser                        | Mrs P.M. Sturges, B.A., Cert.Ed.  |
| 1st Form Tutor. Induction Year                          | Mrs M.M. Hunt, Dip.Ed.  |
| Head of English. Assistant Tutor<br>to 5th Form         | Mrs F.D. Nevola, B.Ed.  |
| Head of Mathematics                                     | Miss S.E. Nicholson, Cert.Ed.   |
| Head of Classics. President of<br>Common Room Society   | Mr C.A. Sketchley, M.A., P.G.C.E.   |
| Director of Music                                       | Mr G.H. Chapman, B.A., F.R.C.O.,<br>G.B.S.M., A.B.S.M., L.L.C.M.,<br>P.G.C.E. |
| Head of Games and P.E.                                  | Mr K. Evans, B.A., P.G.C.E.   |
| Assistant Mathematics and Science<br>Resident Assistant | Mrs D.J. Cottrell, C.Sc., P.G.C.E.<br>Mr P.N. Blumer, B.A.                    |

## PART-TIME STAFF

|                      |  |
|----------------------|--|
| Assistant R.E.       | Fr Bede Leach, A.R.I.C.S.,<br>M.C.I.O.B, M.C.I.A.R.B.                        |
| Art                  | Mrs P. Elliot, Cert.Ed.  |
| Games                | Mr D. Callaghan  |
| Carpentry            | Mr R. Ward   |
| Art                  | Mr B. Allen, N.D.D., A.T.C.  |
| Music (violin/viola) | Mrs J. Bowman, G.R.S.M.,<br>A.R.C.M.   |
| Music (flute/piano)  | Mrs R. Greenfield, A.R.C.M.  |
| Music (trumpet)      | Mr D. Kershaw, B.Sc.   |
| Music (brass)        | Mr N. Blenkinson, L.T.C.L., Cert.Ed.   |
| Music (clarinet)     | Miss K. Stirling, B.A.   |
| Music (piano)        | Mr C. Greenfield, M.Ed.,<br>L.R.A.M., L.B.S.M.                               |
| Music (oboe)         | Mrs P.J. Wright, L.R.A.M.  |
| Music (cello)        | Mrs P.J. Armour, G.R.S.M.,<br>L.R.A.M.                                       |
| Music (guitar)       | Mr J.M. McKenzie, F.T.C.L.,<br>F.L.C.M., L.R.A.M., L.G.S.M.,<br>M.I. Fire E. |
| Music (violin)       | Mr W. Leary  |

## AMINISTRATION

|                     |  |
|---------------------|--|
| School Secretary    | Mrs M.M. Swift                                       |
| Medical Officer     | Dr P.R. Ticehurst, M.B., B.S.,<br>M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P. |
| Matron              | Mrs M. Clayton, SRN                                  |
| Nurse               | Mrs S. Heaton, SRN                                   |
| Domestic Supervisor | Mrs V. Harrison                                      |
| Housemother         | Miss C. Midgley                                      |

## SCHOOL MONITORS

|               |   |
|---------------|---|
| Head Monitor: | S.M. Fay  |
| Monitors:     | J.E. Evans-Freke, J.P. Freeland,<br>T.B. Greig, R.E. King-Evans,<br>R.D. Lewis, C.C. Little,<br>J.P. McGrath, W.E.J. McKenzie,<br>C.J. Minchella, R.L. Morgan,<br>J.S. Murphy, G. Penalva,<br>A.A. Richter, D.R. Telford. |

The following boys joined the school in April 1989:  
E.J.G.R. King, C.A. Monthienvichienchai, J.J. Rotherham.

We said goodbye to the following boys in June 1989:  
A.S.T. Adamson, M.A. Brightman, E. Cala, J.G. Camm, J. Crane, J.E. Evans-Freke, J.H.T. Fattorini, S.M. Fay, N.E. Foulser, J.P. Freeland, T.B. Greig, R.E. King-Evans, R.D. Lewis, C.C. Little, J.P. McGrath, W.E.J. McKenzie, A.S. Medicott, M.J. Middleton, C.J. Minchella, R.L. Morgan, J.S. Murphy, G. Penalva-Zuasti, R.D. Pepper, A.A. Richter, J.J.A. St Clair-George, D.R. Telford.

## SCHOOL NOTES

The boys came back in January with sledges and waterproofs ready for the snow, but there was never an opportunity to use them, for the weather remained open apart from a few falls tiresomely coinciding with exeat.

With the classroom gallery freshly painted, the floors stripped and polished and acres of display area available, the school settled down to work. Those Old Boys with less than happy memories of the Book Room may wish to know that it has been damp-proofed and relined to serve as the store room for classroom 1, now home to the First Form. Their walls and indeed their ceiling were rapidly covered with a paper rain forest in which lurked sinister insects and snakes, while feathered parrots and colourful butterflies were augmented by suitable soft toys brought down from the dormitories. Boys and staff have seized the opportunity to display more of their work and the gallery is always full of interest. New lockers have been made by the Estate Workshops to replace the storage space formerly provided by the desks.

Fairfax won the Red Mark competition for the Autumn Term and in January went to the Crowtree Leisure Centre for skating and swimming. Other outings included a visit to Trees for Forms 1, 2 and 3 to see a dramatisation of Stig of the Dump. Mr Sketchley took a party of boys to a classics quiz at Leeds. Mrs Sturges took a group to Easingwold School for a Fun, Faith and Fellowship meeting, where several of our boys were prominent in the musical activities. Talks were given by Mr George Spenceley on the Mississippi and to the First form by Ed Harris on the South American Jungle.

While the rest of the school were taking examinations in mid-February, the Fifth Form went on a retreat at Egton Bridge, led by Fr Christopher and organised by Mr Blumer. They were assisted by Mrs Sturges, Mrs Nevola and Mr Maguire. This was generally agreed to have been an interesting and valuable experience. Also in February a candle-lit penance service was held in the chapel with Fr Christopher, Fr Bede and Fr Columba. A jar in the Front hall for lenten offering raised over £50 for charity. Comic Relief Day was enthusiastically supported by both staff and boys. The Headmaster and Fr Christopher had magnificent red noses and even the statue in the Front Hall was appropriately adorned. Fr Dominic said Mass for us in February, Fr Prior on our Patronal Feast of St Aelred in March and Fr Abbot celebrated Mass on 24 February when eight boys made their First Communion. It is rare for the school to be in residence on Palm Sunday and Fr Christopher made a memorable occasion of it. The ceremony began with the Blessing of the Palms in the Front Hall and then everyone moved to the Gallery where the reading of the Passion was illustrated by slides of Oberammergau. This was followed by Mass in the Chapel.

Music always plays a large part in the life of the school. In February a joint concert with Junior House was held at Junior House and in March a party of Gilling choristers with boys from Junior House and Ampleforth took part in an acclaimed performance of Pergolesi's *Stabat Mater* in Norton Church, near Malton. Gilling boys also took part in a Chamber Music Competition.

Throughout the winter the inter-house quiz competition organised by Miss Nicholson has been stretching the knowledge of teams like the Barnes Buffaloes and Eton Eggheads. In March the Finals, which included questions based on slides and music, were held in the Gallery. The winners were the Stapleton Sweethearts.

The school's many sporting activities are reported elsewhere but, as ever, the term seemed to end in a whirlwind of Rugby Sevens, officials' teas and trunk packing with an informal concert on the Monday afternoon.

The Summer Term proved to be the term of the photograph. When the school returned a photographer spent several days taking pictures of all sides of school life for a new prospectus. Everyone found the process intriguing and we were fascinated to see, when some of the results were displayed later in the term, how details of shots could be selected to make new pictures. The school has also been photographed by magazines and for books, but we have yet to see the outcome of these. A painter spent several days painting and drawing portraits of boys in oils or pastels with pleasing results. Mrs Sturges has kept a photographic record of the

year's events. The pictures are displayed from time to time in the Front Hall and boys may order copies.

Despite all these distractions the school was working as hard as ever and on Monday, 15 May, Fr Dominic came to make a special announcement to the whole school at break. Gilling boys had won five of the ten Ampleforth Scholarships. Rupert Pepper won the second major award, Marc Brightman the fifth award and Julian Fattorini a minor award. Two boys, who left Gilling in July 1988, William McSheehy and Dominic Erdozain, also won two of the top major awards. This achievement was later celebrated by a school outing to Flamingoland, followed by a picnic at the Lakes. Contemplating yet another stomach-stealing ride, one First Former was heard to say with a sigh of content, "I am glad those boys won!"

In fact the whole term seemed to be a satisfying mixture of success and relaxation. Stapleton had won the red mark competition in the Spring Term and chose to go to Lightwater Valley. Thomas de Lisle and William Guest were lent, with two boys from the Junior House, to Rowntrees in York for a Judo Competition and helped win a County Competition. The whole school took part in a sponsored walk in blazing sunshine and raised over £700 for the Save the Children Fund. The prize essays submitted this year were of a high standard. Charles Strick was awarded an Alpha + for his account of the Dutch Revolt. In the middle of term Mrs Wilding organised a Book Fair. Cases of books in mobile containers were on display for several days, offering a wide choice of fiction and non-fiction. This was in addition to the usual Book Shop which is available regularly to boys.

The artistic success of the term was undoubtedly Mr Blumer's production of 'Odysseus' for which he had also written the script. This was a musical account of the wanderings of Odysseus after the fall of Troy and the tunes from it remained at the top of the Gilling charts until the end of term. The cast was plagued by illness but John Vaughan was happily fit enough to give a memorable and tuneful performance as Calypso and Christian Minchella's song about the grisly details of his cannibalistic lunch was an instant hit. The whole occasion was a joy for everyone and will long be remembered. The play was part of the Gryphons Weekend, which began with a buffet supper for boys and parents in the Great Chamber and continued on the Sunday with the Gryphons Cricket match which ended in a tie after an exciting game. The weekend concluded with a barbecue. On 15 June the whole school was out again, with the fourth and fifth forms going to Newcastle upon Tyne for a combined History and Geography outing, and the juniors going to Scarborough to see a dramatised version of "The Magician's Nephew" with a picnic en route. The Gilling Cricket festival on 25 June was won by Gilling after a great team effort in which Richard Greenwood took a hat-trick. For much of the term the weather was almost too good and during the hottest period the boys were allowed to shed their ties. Sports Day, on the last Wednesday of term, was all the more of a shock as we were plunged into sudden winter, with cold winds and driving rain, so that the competitors and their resolute parents were soon soaked through. After a curtailed programme the boys came in for hot

showers while adults were revived with tea and a good log fire, before the trophies for the year were presented in the Gallery.

With the end of term came the farewells. Mr Blumer, who has taken such a full part in the life of the school during this year, is going to Hamerton College, Cambridge, to do his Post Graduate Certificate of Education and Mrs Cottrell has moved to a Comprehensive School near York. We shall miss her helpfulness in many of our activities.

During all these months of steady work by the boys much else has been happening. We were delighted and grateful when an anonymous benefactor gave us new modern shelving for the library, with space for magazines and display. This has made the whole area much more attractive and welcoming. The books are more accessible and an increasing number of boys are using the library resources for both leisure and study. The old shelving is being adapted for use in classrooms.

The refectory ceiling has been painted, the blue stairs have been reinforced and carpeted, the Second Form room has been redecorated and carpeted and a new watermain laid in the courtyard. During the summer the whole of the main floor of the North Wing is being fitted with new lighting and powerpoints to bring it up to modern standards without compromising the beauty of the period rooms. A new model railway room is now almost complete, and a circuit for radio-controlled cars has been laid out on the skating rink. As Fr Abbot announced at Prize-giving, plans are being made for a new Sports Hall and an architect has been to survey the proposed site near Mrs Barnes' walk. The staff have been busy studying the implications of the National Curriculum.

This has been another busy, contented and successful year, not only because of the boys' positive attitudes but also through the quiet and steady efforts of so many people in the house and on the estate who make Gilling such an attractive and serene place to be.

#### TRINITY BOARD EXAM SUCCESSES

|                      |         |               |         |
|----------------------|---------|---------------|---------|
| Jonathan Freeland    | Flute   | Grade 5       | Merit   |
| William Guest        | Piano   | Initial Grade | Merit   |
| Gorka Penalva-Zuasti | Piano   | Grade 1       | Honours |
| Christian Minchella  | Piano   | Grade 1       | Pass    |
| John Holmes          | Piano   | Grade 1       | Pass    |
| Jonathan Crane       | Piano   | Grade 1       | Merit   |
| Thomas Todd          | Cornet  | Grade 2       | Merit   |
| Charles Strick       | 'Cello  | Grade 2       | Merit   |
| Nicholas McDermott   | Piano   | Grade 2       | Honours |
| David Freeland       | Trumpet | Grade 2       | Pass    |
| Richard Blake-James  | Piano   | Grade 2       | Merit   |
| Rupert King-Evans    | Cornet  | Grade 3       | Pass    |
| Hugh Jackson         | Piano   | Grade 3       | Merit   |
| James Evans-Freke    | Trumpet | Grade 3       | Pass    |
| Alexander Kelly      | Violin  | Grade 4       | Merit   |
| William Howard       | Violin  | Grade 4       | Pass    |

#### GILLING CASTLE RUGBY RESULTS

189

|                |      |      |                      |      |      |
|----------------|------|------|----------------------|------|------|
| 1st XV         |      |      | Under 12 XV          |      |      |
| v Terrington   | won  | 28-0 | v Junior House       | lost | 16-0 |
| v St Martin's  | won  | 20-0 | Under 11 XV          |      |      |
| v Woodleigh    | won  | 36-0 | v Q.E.G.S. Wakefield | lost | 48-0 |
| v Bramcote     | won  | 26-0 | v Junior House       | won  | 16-0 |
| v Junior House | won  | 22-0 | v Bramcote           | won  | 8-0  |
| 2nd XV         |      |      | v Cundall Manor      | won  | 22-0 |
| v Bramcote     | lost | 17-4 | v Woodleigh          | won  | 8-4  |
| v Bramcote     | won  | 12-0 |                      |      |      |

#### CRICKET RESULTS

|                |       |                |       |  |
|----------------|-------|----------------|-------|--|
| 1st XI         |       |                |       |  |
| v Aysgarth     | drawn | v Malsis       | drawn |  |
| v Junior House | won   | v St Martin's  | won   |  |
| v Bramcote     | lost  | v St Olave's   | won   |  |
| v Malsis       | lost  | v Terrington   | won   |  |
| v St Martin's  | won   | Under 11 XI    |       |  |
| v St Olave's   | won   | v Aysgarth     | won   |  |
| v Terrington   | lost  | v Junior House | lost  |  |
| v Woodleigh    | lost  | v Bramcote     | lost  |  |
| v Pocklington  | won   | v Malsis       | won   |  |
| 2nd XI         |       |                |       |  |
| v Aysgarth     | drawn | v Terrington   | lost  |  |
| v Pocklington  | won   | v Woodleigh    | won   |  |
| v Bramcote     | lost  | v St Martin's  | lost  |  |
|                |       | v St Olave's   | lost  |  |

#### RUGBY 1st XV

P.5 W.5 132-0

The second half of the season proved to be rewarding for the boys. They played attacking Rugby and the opposition had no answer to the driving forward power of A. Richter, J. Murphy, and R. Lewis, whilst in the backs the Freeland brothers proved exciting and dangerous runners. Colours were awarded to A. Richter, J. Murphy, J. Evans-Freke, C. Minchella and J. Freeland.

#### 7-A-SIDE RUGBY

What started off as promising ended in disappointment with injuries and illness robbing the Under 13 side of their best players. Nevertheless the boys played some exciting Sevens which took them to the finals at Howsham and Red House, York where they were beaten narrowly by Howsham on both occasions. It was good to see Mr D. Callighan back in amongst the boys providing his obvious expertise in this field. In the younger age groups fortunes were mixed as the U.12 and U.11 sides managed to play some good rugby but without any success. The U.11 A and



B sides did manage two creditable draws at the H.M.C. tournament at Pocklington against more illustrious opponents.

### HOCKEY

Once again the boys did themselves proud entering the tournaments. In the Yorkshire 7-a-Side at Bradford the A team did well in getting to the semi-finals only to lose out on a technicality. At Redhouse both A and B sides managed to draw games against stronger opposition but did not progress in the competition.

### CROSS COUNTRY

Not a good season for Gilling! Far too many of the boys selected had not enough training or experience behind them although there is promise in the junior team.

### CRICKET

#### 1st XI

P.9 W.4 L.4 D.1

After a promising start the talented 1st XI lost a number of games. This can be put down to poor fielding and a bemusing inability to bat first and build a reasonable total. The varied bowling attack which included one off spinner, a leg spinner and an orthodox left arm spinner performed creditably all summer with Rupert Lewis the captain, being the pick of the bunch with his quick inswing. There was good batting from R. Greenwood, J. St Clair-George and J. Freeland, although there was lack of consistency. Thanks must go to Mr Callighan for his efforts in moulding the boys into an effective unit. There was a well deserved victory of the 1st XI over Terrington in the final of the Gilling Cricket Festival. The highlights were A. Richter's whirlwind innings of 68 in the semi-final and a hat-trick performance by R. Greenwood during the last over the final when victory for the opposition was still a real possibility.

#### 2nd XI

P.7 W.4 L.1 D.2 (excluding Festival)

This was a splendid result for the boys in the 2nd XI many of whom might have been regulars in the 1st XI in a less strong year. In particular Alex Kelly with his medium pace swing bowling caught the eye. T. Greig also improved and later represented the 1st XI with his quick deliveries. On the batting side it was J. Holmes who improved with some valuable knocks. A. Kelly also provided some excellent if unorthodox runs down the order.

#### U.11 XI

P.8 W.3 L.5 D.0

This was a disappointing season for the U.11 XI in which they lost many games because of poor batting performances against generally strong bowling attacks. There was only one player, the captain D. Freeland, who had anything like the

concentration and commitment required. His top score was a wonderfully aggressive 82 not out against Woodleigh. The bowling lacked the accuracy to test batsmen and many runs were given away in the form of extras.

### ATHLETICS

Although there was no great team success at any level there were some notable individual performances during the summer. Chief among them was D. Freeland's excellent victory in the 100 metre sprint at the H.M.C. Championships at Giggleswick — and this with an injured leg! M. Hamilton also did splendidly finishing third and equalling the old championship record in the high jump. The standard and level of commitment exhibited by the seniors was disappointing. Only J. Freeland looked capable of holding his own in quality fields as a sprinter.

R.E.

### PRIZES

#### ACADEMIC

1st FORM: Academic Prize: Anthony Clavel; Improvement Prize: Mark Sheridan-Johnson; Industry Prize: James Tarleton; Michael Pepper; Handwriting Prize: George Bunting.

2nd FORM: Academic and Project Prize: Thomas Telford; Industry Prize: Thomas de Lisle; Industry and Project Prize: James Jeffrey.

3rd FORM: Academic Prize: Harry Blackwell; Improvement Prize: Rupert Greig, Thomas McSheehy, Jonathan Gavin; Industry Prize: John Strick, Jonathan Davies.

4th FORM: Academic Prize: Richard Greenwood; Improvement Prize: John Vaughan; Industry Prize: William Umney, Charles Strick and John Holmes.

5th FORM: Academic Prize: Rupert Pepper; Improvement Prize: Nicholas Foulser, Richard Telford; Industry and Tile Project Prize: Andrew Medlicott and Toby Greig.

#### ART

1st FORM: George Blackwell.

2nd FORM: Thomas Telford and Sebastian Butler.

3rd FORM: David Freeland and Jeremy Fattorini.

4th FORM: John Vaughan.

5th FORM: Jonathan Crane.

#### CARPENTRY

1st Prize: William McKenzie; Joint 2nd Prizes: Alastair Adamson and William Howard; Commended: Charles Strick, Hugh Jackson.

## MUSIC

St Agnes Cup (best all-rounder): Jonathan Freeland. Choral: Jonathan Freeland. Woodwind: Jeremy St Clair-George. Brass: James Evans-Freke. Strings: Anton Richter. Keyboards: Hugh Jackson.

DENNIS CAPES MEMORIAL CLASSICS PRIZE: Rupert Pepper  
FR WILLIAM PRICE MEMORIAL PRIZE: Sean Fay

## ESSAYS

The standard of Essays this year is somewhat better than last year.

The following boys have been awarded prizes:

## ALPHA PLUS

Charles Strick — The Dutch Revolt of 1568

## ALPHA

Harry Blackwell — The Vikings: Marcus Stewart — Man's Best Friend

## BETA ONE

William McKenzie — The Battle of Waterloo: John Strick — Garden Birds

## BETA TWO

William Guest — Granada: Luke Morgan — Scotch Malt Whisky

## SPORTS

Golf: Christian Minchella, Hugh Jackson

Tennis: Peter Barton, David Freeland

Cricket: Set 1 (Bowling) Rupert Lewis; (Batting) Jeremy St Clair-George:

Set 2 (Bowling) Michael Hamilton; (Batting) David Freeland:

Set 3 (Bowling) Stephen Jakubowski; (Batting) Hugh Murphy:

Special Awards: Bowling: Rupert Lewis, Thomas McSheehy, Alex Kelly, Charles Strick, Richard Greenwood (Hat trick); Batting: Richard Greenwood, David Freeland, Anton Richter.

## ATHLETICS

Best athlete Year 1 George Blackwell: Year 2 Tommy Todd:

Year 3 David Freeland: Year 4 Alexander Kelly:

Year 5 Jonathan Freeland.

## MUSIC

St Agnes Cup (best all-rounder): Jonathan Freeland. Choral: Jonathan Freeland. Woodwind: Jeremy St Clair-George. Brass: James Evans-Freke. Strings: Anton Richter. Keyboards: Hugh Jackson.

DENNIS CAPES MEMORIAL CLASSICS PRIZE: Rupert Pepper  
FR WILLIAM PRICE MEMORIAL PRIZE: Sean Fay

## ESSAYS

The standard of Essays this year is somewhat better than last year.

The following boys have been awarded prizes:

## ALPHA PLUS

Charles Strick — The Dutch Revolt of 1568

## ALPHA

Harry Blackwell — The Vikings: Marcus Stewart — Man's Best Friend

## BETA ONE

William McKenzie — The Battle of Waterloo: John Strick — Garden Birds

## BETA TWO

William Guest — Granada: Luke Morgan — Scotch Malt Whisky

## SPORTS

Golf: Christian Minchella, Hugh Jackson

Tennis: Peter Barton, David Freeland

Cricket: Set 1 (Bowling) Rupert Lewis; (Batting) Jeremy St Clair-George:

Set 2 (Bowling) Michael Hamilton; (Batting) David Freeland:

Set 3 (Bowling) Stephen Jakubowski; (Batting) Hugh Murphy:

Special Awards: Bowling: Rupert Lewis, Thomas McSheehy, Alex Kelly, Charles Strick, Richard Greenwood (Hat trick); Batting: Richard Greenwood, David Freeland, Anton Richter.

## ATHLETICS

Best athlete Year 1 George Blackwell: Year 2 Tommy Todd:

Year 3 David Freeland: Year 4 Alexander Kelly:

Year 5 Jonathan Freeland.